

12962 F 1

P. B. Stålm presented  
to him by his father J.  
Aug 1810. Cape Town

# GRAMMAR

OF THE

## DUTCH LANGUAGE.

12962 f 19





*J. D. Schrieve*  
*1000*

A

GRAMMAR  
OF THE  
DUTCH LANGUAGE;

BY

CONRADUS SCHWIER, D.D.

MEMBER OF THE NETHERLAND SOCIETY,

AND ELDEST MINISTER OF THE DUTCH CHURCH OF

AUSTIN FRIARS.

---

LONDON:

Printed for G, G. and J. ROBINSON, Paternoster-Row.

1799.

1265

4



J. P.

---

---

## P R E F A C E.

**A** WORK like the present was much wanted, on account of the Dutch Colonies (both in the East and West Indies) being at present, for the greatest part, under the dominion of Great Britain, which of course obliges all descriptions of men, in the service of government, to study the Dutch language, more particularly since (if I am not mistaken) all transactions of a public nature are still carried on in that tongue.

That the merchant, whose connexions are with those colonies, and particularly he who visits them for the purposes of trade, will find it to his advantage, and even absolutely necessary to be conversant with the language of its inhabitants, I need not enlarge upon.

The only thing therefore, on which the reader may expect I should drop a few hints, is, whether there is not already a work of this nature, which makes the present unne-



cessary, or if I pretend to surpass former publications of this kind.

The grammar of Mr. William Sewel has for many years very justly obtained a great reputation in this country, and has always been used by Mr. James Cahais, clerk of the Dutch church of Austin Friars, who has been for near fifty years the principal teacher of the Dutch language, and of whose abilities in that line some of the first mercantile characters in London, who have been his scholars, will bear testimony.

But this work, if not out of print, is at least very scarce in England, besides which, it is not adapted for the present time, the Dutch language having undergone great improvements within the last fifteen or twenty years, to which the Netherland society, which may boast of having some of the first literary characters among its members, has contributed greatly. Of this society I have been a member since its first institution, and on the 16th of July 1788, I had the honour of being made a Member of Merit.

My education, connexions, and situation  
in life, having constantly obliged me to  
cultivate the Dutch language with pecu-  
liar care, I may perhaps be allowed, without  
presump-

P R E F A C E.      vii

presumption, to think myself properly qualified for the task I have reluctantly undertaken, and which I would have willingly declined, could any other person have been found well qualified for the purpose.

I had but little confidence in my patience and perseverance, and of this I was sure a great share would be required. Thanks be to God! the work is finished, and I now leave it to the public, to judge, whether I have laboured in vain, or deserve its approbation. I shall only add, that I have bestowed a considerable part of my time and labour on this work, and spared no pains to make it useful; and since those who teach languages, must best be able to point out the imperfections of those books, which they are in the habit of using daily; I have made it my particular study, to inquire of them the desiderata in a new Dutch Grammar, and attended to their observations. I was in particular told (in a letter from a gentleman whom I have not the pleasure to know, but to whom, being a competent judge, the manuscript was shewn before it went to the printer) that former Grammars were too prolix in some parts, and deficient in others, particularly the Syntax, and that mine, though in other respects

the best he had ever seen, was still liable to be considered as too short in the Syntactical part. I therefore have revised, and sufficiently enlarged it, elucidating the different rules with proper examples, and shewing the difference between the English and Dutch languages, in a manner which may be of advantage to scholars of both nations.

Augustin Friars, London,  
27th February 1799.

12 JY 62

# C O N T E N T S.

---

## INTRODUCTION.

	Page
Of the Dutch Alphabet, the Use and Sound of their Letters, &c. - - - - -	1
- - Dutch Pronunciation in general - -	2
- - The Use and Pronunciation of Vowels	4
- - Consonants - - - - -	20
- - Diphthongs - - - - -	36
- - Syllables - - - - -	37
- - Punctuation - - - - -	<i>ib.</i>

---

## ETYMOLOGY.

Parts of Speech - - - - -	45
The Particle - - - - -	<i>ib.</i>
Declension in general - - - - -	46
Declension of Particles - - - - -	<i>ib.</i>
Nouns in general - - - - -	48
Gender of Nouns - - - - -	51
	Declension



	Page
Declension of Nouns Substantive in general	61
Declension of Nouns Substantive Masculine	63
Declension of Nouns Substantive Feminine	67
Of the Adjectives in general - - - -	73
- - - Gender and Declension of Adjectives	75
- - - Comparison of Adjectives - - -	78
- - - Pronouns - - - - -	79
- - - Demonstrative - - - - -	80
- - - Relative - - - - -	84
- - - Possessive - - - - -	86
- - - Verbs in general - - - -	90
Conjugation of the Auxiliary Verb, }	
<i>Ik zal, I shall,</i> }	94
- - - - of the Auxiliary Verb, }	
<i>Ik heb, I have,</i> }	95
- - - - of the Auxiliary Verb, }	
<i>Zyn, to be,</i> }	100
- - - - of the Active Verb, }	
<i>Leeren, to learn,</i> }	112
- - - - of the Passive Verb, }	
<i>Bemind worden, to be loved,</i> }	117
Examples of the different regular Verbs -	123
Of Compound Verbs - - - - -	143
- - Irregular Verbs - - - - -	145
- - Imperfonal Verbs - - - - -	149
- - Participles - - - - -	151
- - Adverbs - - - - -	153
- - Conjunctions - - - - -	155
- - Prepositions - - - - -	ib.
- - Interjections - - - - -	156
	The

# CONTENTS.

xi

## The SYNTAX.

	Page
Of the Particle - - - - -	157
- - Nouns - - - - -	158
- - Pronouns - - - - -	165
- - Verbs - - - - -	169
- - the Participle - - - - -	174
- - Adverbs - - - - -	<i>ib.</i>
- - Prepositions - - - - -	175
- - Conjunctions - - - - -	178
- - Interjections - - - - -	<i>ib.</i>

---

## A Collection of the most useful Names of Persons and Things, properly digested.

Of Things relating to Religion - - -	180
- - the World, Elements, Weather, &c. -	181
- - the Sea, Rivers, &c. - - - - -	183
- - Time, the Seasons of the Year, &c. -	184
- - Months of the Year - - - - -	185
- - Days of the Week - - - - -	<i>ib.</i>
- - Holy Days and remarkable Times of the Year - - - - -	<i>ib.</i>
Of	

	Page
Of Mankind - - - - -	186
-- Man's Age - - - - -	187
-- Degrees of Kindred, &c. - - - - -	188
-- Outward, or External Parts of a Human Body - - - - -	190
-- Internal Parts of the Body - - - - -	193
-- Excrements of the Body - - - - -	<i>ib.</i>
-- Five Senses - - - - -	194
-- Qualities, &c. of the Body - - - - -	195
-- Blemishes and Diseases incident to Man - - - - -	<i>ib.</i>
-- Things relating to the Soul, its Passions, &c. - - - - -	198
-- Men's Cloaths, &c. - - - - -	199
-- Women's Cloaths, &c. - - - - -	201
-- Stuffs for Cloathing - - - - -	202
-- The Parts of a House - - - - -	207
-- Materials for Building - - - - -	208
-- Household Stuff - - - - -	209
-- a School - - - - -	212
-- a Merchant's Counting House; with some mercantile Terms - - - - -	214
-- Temporal Dignities - - - - -	217
-- Offices and Officers belonging to a Kingdom, State, or City - - - - -	<i>ib.</i>
-- Officers and Domestics of Noblemen - - - - -	219
-- Ecclesiastical Dignities - - - - -	<i>ib.</i>
-- a Church, &c. - - - - -	220
-- Arts, Sciences, Professions, and those that profess them - - - - -	221
-- Instruments or Tools - - - - -	226
	Of

# CONTENTS.

xiii

	Page
Of a City or Town, and its Parts - -	228
- - Countries - - - - -	229
- - Nations - - - - -	232
- - Capital Cities, and those that differ most in the two Languages - -	236
- - Quadrupeds - - - - -	237
- - Things relating to Beasts - - - -	239
- - Reptiles and Insects - - - - -	240
- - Birds - - - - -	241
- - Things relating to Birds - - - -	242
- - Fishes, and Things relating to them -	243
- - a Flower-Garden - - - - -	244
- - a Kitchen-Garden - - - - -	245
- - an Orchard - - - - -	246
- - Forest-Trees, Shrubs, &c. - - - -	247
- - Things relating to Fruits and Trees -	248
- - the Country and Husbandry - - - -	<i>ib.</i>
- - a Journey, and Things relating to it -	250
- - Metals, Minerals, &c. - - - - -	251
- - Weights and Measures - - - - -	252
- - Coin, or Money - - - - -	253
- - Bodily Exercises and Plays - - - -	254
- - Military Men - - - - -	257
- - the Arms, or Instruments of War -	259
- - Fortification - - - - -	261
- - Terms of War - - - - -	262
- - the Navy - - - - -	264
- - Merchants-ships and their Furniture -	265
	Of



	Page
Of Crimes, Vices, and Punishments - -	272
- - Christian Names of Men, with their Abbreviations - - - - -	277
- - - - Names of Women, with their Abbreviations - - - - -	273
- - Characteristical Names - - - - -	280
- - Terms of Law, &c. - - - - -	283

---

A Collection of Adjectives - - -	296
----------------------------------	-----

---

### A Collection of the most usual Verbs.

Of Studying, and Things belonging to it	312
- - Speaking &c. - - - - -	313
- - Cooking, &c. - - - - -	<i>ib.</i>
- - Eating and Drinking - - - - -	314
- - going to Bed, &c. - - - - -	<i>ib.</i>
- - Dressing, &c. - - - - -	315
- - Actions natural to Man - - - - -	<i>ib.</i>
- - Actions of the Mind, &c. - - - - -	316
- - Love and Hatred, &c. - - - - -	317
- - Bodily Exercises - - - - -	318
- - Things relating to the Sick - - - - -	<i>ib.</i>
- - Life and Death, &c. - - - - -	319
Of	

# CONTENTS.

xv

	Page
Of Buying and Selling, &c. - - -	319
- - Motion : - - - - -	320
- - Handy Works : - - - - -	322
- - the Properties of a River - - -	325
- - The Sounds, &c. of Beasts - - -	<i>ib.</i>

---

A List of SYNONIMA - - - - -	327
Examples of different Provincial Dialects	341

---

# ERRATA.

Page	58	line	21	fill up the reference with 31.
—	111	—	15	for <i>may</i> , read <i>mag</i> .
—	130	—	7	— <i>luusten</i> , read <i>lusten</i> .
—	151	—	8	— <i>adistinguisbed</i> , read <i>distinguisbed</i> .
—	202	—	30	— <i>bombasin</i> , read <i>bombasine</i> .
—	203	—	15	— <i>shag</i> , read <i>shag</i> .
—	205	—	4	— <i>pidgeon</i> , read <i>pigeon</i> .
—	207	—	2	— <i>Merry-thought</i> , read <i>merrythought</i> .
—	225	—	1	— <i>Beeldbouder</i> , read <i>Beeldhouwer</i> .
—	226	—	32	— <i>Vleeschbouder</i> , read <i>Vleeschhouwer</i> .
—	233	—	13	— <i>Zebenbergsche</i> , read <i>sevenbergsche</i> .
—	235	—	10	— <i>Napolitaan</i> , read <i>Neapolitaan</i> .
—	245	—	8	— <i>Pij</i> , read <i>Pyp</i> .
—	251	—	6	— <i>the wheel</i> , read <i>a wheel</i> .
—	252	—	7	— <i>Rontekruid</i> , read <i>Rottekruid</i> .
—	273	—	37	— <i>Poligamy</i> , read <i>polygamy</i> .
—	285	—	14	— <i>Controverse</i> , read <i>controverfy</i> .
—	288	—	1	— <i>Heretrix</i> , read <i>inheritrix</i> .
—	289	—	3	— <i>een</i> , read <i>en</i> .
—	290	—	14	— <i>Gedenschriften</i> , read <i>Gedenkschriften</i> .
—	ib.	—	36	— <i>Onvervreembaar</i> , read <i>Onvervreemd- baar</i> .
—	292	—	20	— <i>Gevolmag</i> , read <i>Gevolmagt</i> .
—	ib.	—	24	— <i>Bekenmaaker</i> , read <i>Bekendmaaker</i> .
—	299	—	20	— <i>schel-luidend</i> , read <i>schel-luidend</i> .
—	320	—	33	— <i>Voorwards</i> , read <i>Naderen</i> .
—	325	—	20	— <i>Geluidder</i> , read <i>Geluid der</i> .
—	328	—	33	— <i>Gevoed</i> , read <i>Gevoet</i> .
—	329	—	13	— <i>lay</i> , read <i>lie</i> .
—	331	—	12	— <i>Geschlacht</i> , read <i>Geslacht</i> .
—	ib.	—	14	— <i>Geschlagt</i> , read <i>Geslagt</i> .
—	332	—	14	— <i>Haast</i> , read <i>Haast</i> .
—	ib.	—	15	— <i>Haast</i> , read <i>Haast</i> .

12 JY 62

---

# INTRODUCTION

## TO THE

# DUTCH GRAMMAR.

---

**T**HE Dutch have in their Alphabet the same letters as the English; but they pronounce them nearly in the following manner:

Letters.	Their Sound.	Letters.	Their Sound.
A,	<i>aw.</i>	N,	<i>en.</i>
B,	<i>bea.</i>	O,	<i>o.</i>
C,	<i>cea.</i>	P,	<i>pea.</i>
D,	<i>dea.</i>	Q,	<i>kuw.</i>
E,	<i>ea.</i>	R,	<i>er.</i>
F,	<i>ef.</i>	S,	<i>es.</i>
G,	<i>gbea.</i>	T,	<i>tea.</i>
H,	<i>haw.</i>	U,	<i>uw.</i>
I,	<i>ee.</i>	V,	<i>vea.</i>
J,	<i>jea.</i>	W,	<i>wea.</i>
K,	<i>kaw.</i>	X,	<i>ix.</i>
L,	<i>el.</i>	Y,	<i>i.</i>
M,	<i>em.</i>	Z,	<i>zedde.</i>

Among these, A, E, I, O, U, and Y, are vowels. How these vowels, (which differ in their sound and use from the English) are pronounced, may be seen by the subsequent observations.



*Dutch Pronunciation.*

Every letter in the Dutch language has its peculiar and appropriate sound, especially in that spelling which is most approved of, and used by the best authors.

We will attempt to give the sound of those letters, which if not well understood, would make it impossible for an Englishman to express himself intelligibly to a Dutchman; and these are, the vowels A, E, I, O, U, the diphthong OE; the double O, or O O, and the consonant G.

First it is to be observed, that, where the vowels A, E, O, U, are doubled, they always and without exception lengthen the syllable.

*A*, when single, is pronounced like the Latin *a*, and sounds like the *a* in the words *ball*, *dalliance*, &c. and when doubled, like the *a* in *ball*, *fall*, &c.

*E*, when single, is always pronounced as in the words, *spell*, *well*, *when*, &c.; and when double, it only lengthens the same sound, as in the foregoing words.

*I*, always sounds as *ee* in English, or as the *i* in *ship*, *whip*, and *sin*. The *Y* is always sounded as the *Y* in *yes*, *yoke*, &c.

The *O* has the same sound as in English, only with this difference, that the accent falls invariably on it. This may be seen in two words; namely, it agrees with *open*, which is the same as in English; but it differs in *oven*, where (as observed) the accent falls on the *O* alone, as making a syllable by itself, whereas in English it falls on the *Ov*.

When

## DUTCH LANGUAGE. 3

When *oo* occurs, the sound is lengthened, and always pronounced as *oa* in the words *loan*, *road*, *boar*.

*Œ* is always pronounced as *oo* in English.

The *U* is always pronounced as in the English words, *dull*, *full*, *run*, &c. and when doubled lengthens the syllable, as, *uur*, hour, *vuur*, fire.

We now come to the *G*, and here the difficulty is equally great, to make an Englishman comprehend, and give it the proper sound, as it is to teach foreigners to pronounce the English *th*. If the English find it diverting to observe the exertions of a foreigner, when he attempts this critical sound, and smile at his blunders; the Dutch in return are diverted when an Englishman attempts to sound the *G*, and *sch*; though nothing could be more easy to him, than the pronunciation of the latter, if he would but remember that the *sch* in Dutch is always pronounced as *sh* in English. The *G* is guttural, and pronounced by putting the tongue to the roof of the mouth, and drawing it suddenly back again. It sounds somewhat like *gh* in *ghastly*, *gherkin*, *ghost*.

---

## Of the Use, and Pronunciation of Vowels.

### A.

Though generally lengthened by doubling, nevertheless, as it forms a sound by itself, it is in some words *long*, and in others *short*.

It is *short* in the following words:

<i>Asch</i> ,	ashes.	<i>kast</i> ,	chest.
<i>alles</i> ,	all.	<i>lak</i> ,	sealing wax.
<i>ampt</i> ,	office.	<i>lam</i> ,	lame.
<i>arm</i> ,	arm.	<i>last</i> ,	burthen.
<i>bad</i> ,	bath.	<i>vast</i> ,	firm.
<i>bal</i> ,	ball.	<i>valk</i> ,	falcon.
<i>dag</i> ,	day.	<i>mal</i> ,	fat.
<i>dak</i> ,	roof.	<i>man</i> ,	man.
<i>dans</i> ,	dance.	<i>maft</i> ,	maft.
<i>kat</i> ,	cat.	<i>nat</i> ,	wet.
<i>kant</i> ,	lace.	<i>plank</i> ,	plank.
<i>gang</i> ,	walk.	<i>stad</i> ,	city.
<i>ham</i> ,	ham.	<i>tand</i> ,	tooth.

The sound is *long* in the following words:

<i>Dagen</i> ,	days.	<i>nagel</i> ,	nail.
<i>Babel</i> ,	Babylon.	<i>baver</i> ,	oats.
<i>fabel</i> ,	fable.	<i>fabel</i> ,	fabre.
<i>gade</i> ,	house.	<i>wagen</i> ,	wagon, or
<i>genade</i> ,	grace.		waggon.
<i>bagel</i> ,	hail.	<i>wapen</i> ,	weapon, and
<i>bamer</i> ,	hammer.		coat of arms.
<i>mager</i> ,	lean.	<i>water</i> ,	water.

These words ought to be pronounced, as if written *daagen*; but they must not be written with



with two *aa*, because it would alter the signification. For instance: *dagen*, are days, of which *dag* is the singular, a day. *Daagen*, on the contrary, is to appear, and may be applied to the rising of the sun.

There are words in which the short *a* changes in the plural into *a* long, as:

<i>Ik sprak</i> ,	I spoke ;	<i>wyspraken</i> ,	we did speak.
<i>ik at</i> ,	I ate, or	<i>wy aten</i> ,	we ate, or
	did eat ;		did eat.
<i>rad</i> ,	wheel ;	<i>raderen</i> ,	wheels.
<i>bad</i> ,	bath ;	<i>baden</i> ,	baths.

In the beginning of the following words, the *a* is long.

<i>Abel</i> ,	Abel.	<i>adem</i> ,	breath.
<i>Abraham</i> ,	Abraham.	<i>ader</i> ,	vein.
<i>adelaar</i> ,	eagle.	<i>avond</i> ,	evening.

The *a* which was long in the beginning of the former words, is on the contrary short in the following words :

<i>Amatist</i> ,	amethyst.	<i>ajuin</i> ,	onion.
<i>aluin</i> ,	alum.	<i>alarm</i> ,	alarm.
<i>amen</i> ,	amen.	<i>amandel</i> ,	almond.
<i>apostel</i> ,	apostle.	<i>afyn</i> ,	vinegar.

In the derivatives of some words, the long *a* changes into *a* short ; for instance :

<i>a</i> is long in			and short in
<i>Asia</i> ,	<i>Asia</i> ;	<i>Asiatifch</i> ,	<i>Asiatic</i> .
<i>Afrika</i> ,	<i>Africa</i> ;	<i>Afrikaanen</i> ,	<i>Africans</i> .

*Kanon*, with a long *a*, signifies the canonical books of the Old and New Testament.

*Kanon*, with a short *a*, signifies a cannon.



The Dutch are accustomed to double their vowels, in order to lengthen the sound; this is a practice, which the English language does but seldom admit. However, it is necessary, in this place, to acquaint the reader, that the double *a* must not be confounded with the *ae*, as some (and particularly the old writers) do; the one being a pure sound, and the other a *diphthong*.

The best Dutch writers now make use of *aa* in the following words:

<i>Aandagt</i> ,	attention.		<i>praaten</i> ,	to speak.
<i>aardsvader</i> ,	patriarch.		<i>slaan</i> ,	to beat.
<i>aanklagt</i> ,	complaint.		<i>waarom</i> ,	why.
<i>graan</i> ,	corn.		<i>zaad</i> ,	seed.

The following words are written with *ae*, and of course have a sound differing from *aa*.

<i>Naerstig</i> ,	diligent.		<i>boetvaardig</i> ,	penitent.
<i>waereld</i> ,	world.		<i>staert</i> ,	tail.
<i>vaardig</i> ,	ready, quick.		<i>paerd</i> ,	horse.
<i>bovaardig</i> ,	proud.		<i>gaerne</i> ,	willingly.
<i>eerwaardig</i> ,	reverend.		<i>kaers</i> .	candle.

The doubling of *vowels* in writing Dutch, is not only tedious, but also useless, whenever the superfluous letters are neither wanted to mark the sound, nor to distinguish the word from a similar one, of a different signification. I therefore am of opinion, that it is best, in all cases where it can conveniently be done, to omit such letters as are not absolutely wanted; for instance, such words as have *aa* in the singular to omit one *a* in the plural, as

<i>Haan</i> ,	a cock;	<i>banen</i> ,	cocks.
<i>baas</i> ,	hare;	<i>basen</i>	hares.
			<i>zaak</i> ,

# DUTCH LANGUAGE. 7

<i>zaak</i> ,	thing, business;	<i>zaken</i> ,	things.
<i>taal</i> ,	language;	<i>talen</i> ,	languages.
<i>ik raak</i> ,	I touch;	<i>wy raken</i> ,	we touch.
<i>ik blaas</i> ,	I blow;	<i>wy blasen</i> ,	we blow.

There are some grammarians, of whose judgment in other respects I have a high opinion, who differ with me about the omission of one of the *a*'s in the plural. But a number of respectable writers are of my opinion; and it appears to me, that reason is on my side.

## E.

The *E* in Dutch, is

1. *e* mute, or feminine.
2. *é* acute, or masculine.
3. *è* grave.
4. *ê* with a circumflex.

1. The *E* mute or feminine is always written without accent, as in the words,

<i>Aarde</i> ,	earth.	<i>sabel</i> ,	fabre.
<i>amber</i> ,	amber.	<i>fakkel</i> ,	flambeau.
<i>anker</i> ,	anchor.	<i>beboefte</i> ,	want.
<i>appel</i> ,	apple.	<i>geheim</i> ,	mystery.
<i>asche</i> ,	ashes.	<i>meloen</i> ,	million.
<i>bakker</i> ,	baker.	<i>cimbel</i> ,	cymbal.
<i>balsem</i> ,	balsam.	<i>distel</i> ,	thistle.

The *E* is likewise mute in the diphthong *ie*, as:

<i>Bier</i> ,	beer.	<i>dienst</i> ,	service.
<i>biet</i> ,	beet.	<i>dier</i> ,	animal.
<i>gier</i> ,	vulture.	<i>schier</i> ,	almost.
<i>bier</i> ,	here.	<i>tien</i> ,	ten.
<i>mier</i> ,	ant.	<i>zien</i> ,	to see.

The *E* is likewise mute in the diphthong *oe*, as:

<i>boer</i> ,	farmer.	<i>koe</i> ,	cow.
<i>boete</i> ,	penalty.	<i>moeder</i> ,	mother.
<i>doen</i> ,	to do.	<i>noest</i> ,	diligent.
<i>goed</i> ,	good.	<i>schoenen</i> ,	shoes.

There are likewise a number of words in Dutch, which end with the mute *e*, and are of the feminine gender, as:

<i>Armoede</i> ,	poverty.	<i>rede</i> ,	reason.
<i>béde</i> ,	request.	<i>rente</i> ,	interest.
<i>beroerte</i> ,	sedition.	<i>rogge</i> ,	rye.
<i>boete</i> ,	penalty.	<i>ruimte</i> ,	space.
<i>duive</i> ,	pigeon.	<i>smarte</i> ,	pain.
<i>égade</i> ,	spouse.	<i>stérste</i> ,	mortality.
<i>eere</i> ,	honour.	<i>straffe</i> ,	punishment.
<i>helle</i> ,	hell.	<i>weide</i> ,	pasturage.
<i>castanje</i> ,	chestnut.	<i>ziekte</i> ,	malady.
<i>moeite</i> ,	trouble.	<i>zonde</i> ,	sin.

2. The *E* is *acute*, or masculine, in all words where the sound rests on it, as:

<i>édelman</i> ,	nobleman.	<i>bésem</i> ,	broom.
<i>édik</i> ,	vinegar.	<i>céderboom</i> ,	cedar-tree.
<i>évenwigt</i> ,	balance.	<i>cédel</i> ,	scroll.
<i>évenaar</i> ,	equator.	<i>dégen</i> ,	sword.
<i>évenbeeld</i> ,	image.	<i>déken</i> ,	cover.
<i>béde</i> ,	request.	<i>béden</i> ,	to day.
<i>bédedag</i> ,	prayer-day.	<i>bévig</i> ,	heavy.
<i>bédevaart</i> ,	pilgrimage.	<i>kétenen</i> ,	chains.
<i>bédelen</i> ,	begging.	<i>évenwel</i> ,	notwithstanding
<i>béker</i> ,	goblet.	<i>nédrig</i> ,	humble.
<i>béter</i> ,	better.	<i>péper</i> ,	pepper.
<i>évenmenscb</i> ,	fellow-crea-	<i>knével</i> ,	whisker.
	ture.	<i>lédemaat</i> ,	member.
			<i>léder</i> .

# DUTCH LANGUAGE.

9

<i>léder,</i>	leather.	<i>régelen,</i>	to regulate.
<i>lédig,</i>	empty.	<i>rèkning,</i>	bill.
<i>léger,</i>	army.	<i>stéden,</i>	towns,
<i>léver,</i>	liver.	<i>stévig,</i>	firm.
<i>prédiken,</i>	to preach.		

The *E* in the *second* syllable of the following words is likewise *long*, and written with the *acute* accent.

<i>bejégenen,</i>	to meet.	<i>voorréde,</i>	preface.
<i>gezéten,</i>	seated.	<i>genégen,</i>	inclined.
<i>gebéden,</i>	prayed.	<i>onwéder,</i>	tempest.
<i>geléderen,</i>	ranks.	<i>vernéderen,</i>	to humble.
<i>gelégen,</i>	situate.	<i>verzégelen,</i>	to seal.
<i>gebréken,</i>	faults.	<i>gezégend,</i>	blessed.

The Dutch are accustomed to mark the *e* with the acute accent, in all *nouns proper*, the names of countries and towns, &c. not only because they are of the masculine gender, but in order to facilitate Dutch prosody : as,

<i>Alféus,</i>	<i>Améliä,</i>	<i>Athénen ;</i>
<i>Cesaréä,</i>	<i>Dorothéä,</i>	<i>Eufébiüs ;</i>
<i>Haggéus,</i>	<i>Stéfanus,</i>	<i>Valérius ;</i>
<i>Zebedéus,</i>	<i>Éc.</i>	

3. The *E* with a grave accent, we find in the following words :

<i>Aftrèkken,</i>	deduct.	<i>èxter,</i>	a magpie.
<i>belèg,</i>	siege.	<i>gewèst,</i>	region.
<i>dèkken,</i>	to cover.	<i>gezwèl,</i>	swelling.
<i>dènken,</i>	to think.	<i>bèbben,</i>	to have.
<i>dèksel,</i>	covering.	<i>kèrk,</i>	church.
<i>ëmmer,</i>	bucket.	<i>kènnen,</i>	to know.

4. The *E* with a circumflex, is written, when  
a word



a word is contracted, and a syllable omitted, without altering the signification; as,

of		comes
<i>Airéde,</i>	already,	<i>alree.</i>
<i>beneden,</i>	below,	<i>beneén.</i>
<i>édel,</i>	noble,	<i>eél.</i>
<i>bieden,</i>	to bid,	<i>bién.</i>
<i>leden,</i>	members,	<i>leén.</i>
<i>méde,</i>	with,	<i>meé.</i>
<i>zéden,</i>	morals,	<i>zeén.</i>
<i>teder,</i>	tender,	<i>teér.</i>

There are many words, in which the *e* should be marked with two dots. However, as this practice is not peculiar to this vowel, but common to the others, I will speak of it in another place.

Having treated of the different sounds of the *e*, we now add; that in many words, the *e* is doubled, as,

<i>Eed,</i>	oath.
<i>eedgenoot,</i>	conspirator.
<i>eedgespan,</i>	conspiration.
<i>eendvogel,</i>	duck.
<i>feest.</i>	feast.
<i>steelen,</i>	to steal.

I now must speak again of the plural, whether those words which have two *e*'s in the singular should retain them in plural.

What has been before remarked relative to the double *aa*, in the plural, may be likewise applied to the double *ee*, one of which may be omitted in the plural. I acknowledge, that by retaining, you are rather more accurate, and may now and then prevent a mistake, with synonyma, which can alone be distinguished by that means. However, this will be so seldom wanted, that it is

## DUTCH LANGUAGE. 11

is not worth the trouble of using oneself to writing so many superfluous letters.

There are many words in which the *ee* should be marked with accents, for which the following rules may be given.

1. In all words which have *één*, either in the middle, or at the end.
2. In those words which have *éeu*.
3. And such as end in *éél*.

1. <i>één</i> ,	one.	2. <i>éeuw</i> ,	century.
<i>annéén</i> ,	together.	<i>léeuw</i> ,	lion.
<i>vanéén</i> ,	asunder.	<i>Zéeuw</i> ,	Zeelander.
<i>alléén</i> ,	alone.	<i>géeuwen</i> ,	to gape.
<i>iederéén</i> ,	every one.	<i>snéeuw</i> ,	snow.
<i>veréénigen</i> ,	to unite.	<i>léeuwrik</i> ,	lark.

3. Those ending in *eel*, as,

<i>Bekkenéél</i> ,	skull.	<i>juwéél</i> ,	jewel.
<i>fluwéél</i> ,	velvet.	<i>kaméél</i> ,	camel.
<i>gravéél</i> ,	gravel.	<i>kastéél</i> ,	castle.
<i>krakéél</i> ,	quarrel.	<i>kanéél</i> ,	cinnamon.
<i>tafréél</i> ,	picture.	<i>tonéél</i> ,	stage.

In prosody, the Dutch omit sometimes one *e*, in order to shorten the word by one syllable, and they then substitute an *apostrophe* for it, as,

of		comes
<i>Wakkere</i> ,	vigilant,	<i>Wakk're</i> .
<i>schilderen</i> ,	to paint,	<i>schild'ren</i> .
<i>taferéél</i> ,	picture,	<i>taf'reel</i> .
<i>wapenen</i> ,	arms,	<i>wap'nen</i> .
<i>ouderen</i> ,	parents,	<i>oud'ren</i> .
<i>wisselen</i> ,	to change,	<i>wifs'len</i> .

It is to be observed, that the above words, when thus altered, do not change their signification.

I. The

## I.

The *I* in Dutch has different sounds (long and short) as well as the other vowels.

The *I* is short in almost all words when it doth not make a syllable by itself, but is joined by a consonant, as:

<i>mist</i> , dung.	<i>wind</i> , wind.
<i>twist</i> , quarrel.	<i>vinger</i> , finger.
<i>wist</i> , knew.	<i>winnen</i> , to gain.
<i>list</i> , stratagem.	<i>willen</i> , to will.
<i>bidden</i> , to pray.	<i>kind</i> , child,
<i>binden</i> , to tie.	<i>inval</i> , thought.
<i>vinden</i> , to find.	<i>inkt</i> , ink.

When forming a syllable it is long: as,

<i>Ivoor</i> , ivory.	<i>Italien</i> , Italy.
<i>idée</i> , idea.	<i>ibenboom</i> , yew-tree.
<i>Isabel</i> , Isabel.	

There are likewise words, in which the *i* must be written with an accent, in order to shew that the sound falls on it. When it begins a syllable, it is marked with two dots: as,

1.

*Antiochus.*  
*Semiramis.*  
*Gabinus.*  
*Zacharias.*  
*Priamus.*  
*Origenes.*  
*Eunice.*  
*Nebemiäs.*  
*Zedekiäs.*  
*Tiberinus.*  
*Fabricius.*  
*Caliope.*  
*Berenice.*  
*Epifanus.*  
*Virginus.*  
*Antipater.*

As most of these words are nearly the same in English I do not translate them.

2.

*Waarin?*  
*daarin.*  
*bierin.*  
*kerinneren.*  
*oninneembaar.*  
*Sinai.*  
*Efraim,*  
*Oostindiën.*  
*Westindiën.*  
*berinnering.*  
*Bebsaïda.*

When

## DUTCH LANGUAGE. 13

When *e* follows *i*, it does not alter the sound, as when joined to the other vowels, but only lengthens it: as,

<i>Dierbaar</i> , valuable.		<i>nietigheid</i> , nothingness.
<i>dienstbaar</i> , serving.		<i>rivier</i> , river.
<i>diensknegt</i> , servant.		<i>ziekte</i> , sickness.
<i>vriendschap</i> , friendship.		<i>gebied</i> , territory.

### O.

The O has three different sounds:

1. The long.
2. The short.
3. The hollow.

The long O we find in the words

<i>Zómer</i> , summer.		<i>hóvenier</i> , gardener.
<i>bóven</i> , gardens.		<i>óverspel</i> , adultery.
<i>tóveren</i> , enchant.		<i>óveral</i> , every where.
<i>óverzien</i> , revise.		<i>óvervloed</i> , abundance.

The short O we find in

<i>òffer</i> , sacrifice.		<i>kòffer</i> , chest.
<i>tògt</i> , draft.		<i>bòrd</i> , plate.
<i>stòf</i> , dust.		<i>zòrg</i> , care.
<i>stòk</i> , stick.		<i>vòrst</i> , frost.
<i>kòk</i> , cook.		<i>dòrst</i> , thirst.

In the following words the O sounds hollow.

<i>troffel</i> , trowel.		<i>zondaar</i> , sinner.
<i>blom</i> , flower.		<i>donker</i> , dark.
<i>bond</i> , dry.		<i>zonder</i> , without.
<i>nonnen</i> , nuns.		<i>donder</i> , thunder.
<i>ponden</i> , pounds.		<i>vonk</i> , spark.

This



This last *o* is always found before *m* or *n*, whereas the short *o* is always before *f*, *g*, *k*, *l*, *r*, *p*, *s*, *t*, &c.

The first or long *o* is likewise found in nouns proper; the names of towns, &c.; and in order to shew that the sound falls on it, it is marked with a circumflex; as, *Areôpagus*, *Hermôgenes*, *Dôris*, *Timôtheus*, *Antiôchus*, *Antônius*, *Ambrôfius*, &c.

I think it necessary to remark in this place; that it is with the Dutch as with the English, in regard to accents in some words which are *synonymous*, or whose signification is expressed by throwing the accent either on one or the other syllable, as :

*onderhouden*, to maintain.  
*ônderhouden*, to keep under.  
*onderdrukken*, to oppress.  
*ônderdrukken*, to press underneath.

I intend to subjoin a small vocabulary of synonyma, which will elucidate the above more clearly. This is the more necessary, since there are niceties which sometimes escape the attention of Dutchmen.

Several words are written with two *oo*, as

<i>amptgenoot</i> ,	colleague.	<i>doop</i> ,	baptism.
<i>brood</i> ,	bread.	<i>droom</i> ,	dream.
<i>betoog</i> ,	proof.	<i>hoop</i> ,	hope.
<i>loon</i> ,	reward.	<i>verkoop</i> ,	sale.
<i>doorn</i> ,	thorn,	<i>stroop</i> ,	sirup.
<i>doolhof</i> ,	labyrinth.	<i>hoog</i> ,	high.

As

# DUTCH LANGUAGE. 15

As some grammarians press the doubling of the vowel in the plural, as well as in the singular, I repeat what I have said before, namely, that the trouble of writing so many additional letters, is not repaid by the few words in which it may prevent a mistake. I give it again as my opinion, that one *o* is enough, since not only the connexion, but also the different spelling of the plural, will prevent all mistakes, as

<i>Zóon</i> ,	son ;	makes in plural	<i>zónen</i> .
<i>zon</i> ,	sun ;	_____	<i>zonnen</i> .
<i>tóon</i> ,	tune ;	_____	<i>tónen</i> .
<i>ton</i> ,	barrel ;	_____	<i>tonnen</i> .
<i>dróom</i> ,	dream ;	_____	<i>drómen</i> .
<i>drom</i> ,	croud ;	_____	<i>drommen</i> .
<i>póot</i> ,	paw ;	_____	<i>póten</i> .
<i>pot</i> ,	pot ;	_____	<i>potten</i> .

Where two *oo* occur, or are necessary to be written, the best writers are accustomed to put an accent upon each *o*, as

<i>Altóos</i> ,	for ever.	<i>hóov</i> ,	faith.
<i>antwóórd</i> ,	answer.	<i>gróót</i> ,	great.
<i>bóon</i> ,	bean.	<i>hóofd</i> ,	head.
<i>dóód</i> ,	death.	<i>hóóg</i> ,	high.
<i>dóóp</i> ,	baptism.	<i>óórdeel</i> ,	judgment.
<i>dróóm</i> ,	dream.	<i>óógst</i> ,	harvest.

There are synonyma, whose signification might always be known immediately, if it was but agreed to put the accent on the one, and not on the other, as some have proposed, and I should be a strenuous advocate for it ; but I must say, that my reading has not convinced me, that even some of the best writers do strictly adhere to it. What I mean is, to spell

*bóóg*,

*bóóg*, a bow, with accents; and  
*boog*, bent; from the verb *buigen*, without accents. And in like manner

*genóót*, companion;

*genoot*, of the verb *genieten*, to enjoy.

*plóós*, the bark of a tree;

*ploos*, of the verb *pluizen*, to unravel.

*schóót*, a shot;

*shoot*, of the verb *schieten*, to shoot, &c.

The circumflex, which is put on the other vowels, in order to contract a word, and deprive it of a syllable (for the sake of accommodating prosody) is also put on the *o*, for the same reason; as,

of

comes

*dóóden*, to kill;

*doôn*.

*gebóóden*, commandments;

*geboôn*.

*góden*, gods;

*goôn*.

*bodem*, bottom;

*boôm*, &c.

## U.

The *U* is sometimes *long*, and sometimes *short*; it is also circumflexed, when it begins another syllable; and it makes sometimes a syllable of itself.

1. It makes a syllable of itself, in

*U*, you or thou.

*uwe*, pr. poss. your.

*uwes*, yours.

2. It is pronounced long in the following words:

*uchtend*, morning.

*drúk*, oppression.

*dúbbel*, double.

*pút*, pit.

*brúg*, bridge.

*dún*, thin.

*mug*, gnat.

The

## DUTCH LANGUAGE. 17

The *U* is sometimes substituted for the *O*, as: *uchtend* for *ochtend*; *truffel* for *troffel*; *dul* for *dol*. The latter spelling of these words, namely with an *o*, is certainly better.

Some are written with *uu*; as,

<i>Schúúr</i> , barn.	<i>búúr</i> , hire.
<i>múúr</i> , wall.	<i>dúúr</i> , lasting.
<i>vúúr</i> , fire.	<i>verdúúr</i> , outlast.
<i>úúr</i> , hour.	<i>schúúr</i> , shower.

The *u*, as I observed before, is sometimes marked with two points; as,

<i>Waarüit?</i> fromwhence?	<i>agterüit</i> , behind. [ble.
<i>daarüit</i> , out of that.	<i>onüürvoerlyk</i> , impractica-
<i>voorüit</i> , before.	<i>Aureliüs</i> , Aurelius.
<i>rondiit</i> , roundly.	<i>Eusebiüs</i> , Eusebius,

The *e* is sometimes joined to the *u*, and many writers use the *eu* in words, which formerly admitted of *oo*, or *o*; as,

or,

<i>Logen</i> , lie;	<i>leugen</i> .
<i>molen</i> , mill;	<i>meulen</i> .
<i>nooten</i> , nuts;	<i>neuten</i> ,
<i>veulen</i> , colt;	<i>veulen</i> .
<i>stooren</i> , disturb;	<i>steuren</i> .
<i>keufelen</i> , to faunter;	<i>keufelen</i> .

The common people in all countries are the same; they have a language of their own, and if it did not strike our fancy when we are young, and serve us for diversion to mimic their dialect, we should sometimes be puzzled to understand them. This is so remarkably true, that in some

C

provinces



provinces of the Netherlands the common people speak a dialect which differs from that of the better sort, who inhabit the same town with them. Nay, it may even be observed at Amsterdam, that the common people have a different dialect, according to the quarter they inhabit. They will say,

<i>Weunen</i> , to live or inhabit,	instead of	<i>woonen</i> .
<i>beuning</i> , honey,	_____	<i>boning</i> .
<i>zeun</i> , son,	_____	<i>zoon</i> .
<i>keuning</i> , king,	_____	<i>koning</i> .
<i>zeumer</i> , summer,	_____	<i>zomer</i> .
<i>geweunte</i> , custom,	_____	<i>gewoonte</i> .

There are words, however, which should be writtten with *eu*; as,

<i>Teug</i> , draft.		<i>keursteen</i> , touchstone.
<i>kreuken</i> , crumple.		<i>keur</i> , choice.
<i>keus</i> , choice.		<i>keurman</i> , umpire.
<i>keurvorst</i> , elector.		<i>keurig</i> , nice.

The *ui* is used in many words and should be carefully distinguished from *y*, a distinction which but few observe; as,

<i>Uitdoen</i> , efface.		<i>uitleggen</i> , explain.
<i>uitdrukken</i> , express.		<i>uitrusten</i> , equip.
<i>uitwijzen</i> , decide.		<i>uitslag</i> , rash.
<i>uitvoeren</i> , export.		<i>schuit</i> , barge.

*ij*.

The *ij* is a letter which is properly composed of *ii*, and therefore ought to be written with two dots, in order to shew, that it differs from the *y* which is used in Greek and other foreign words.

We

# DUTCH LANGUAGE. 19

We have a number of words in which it is used by the best writers; as,

<i>Bedrijven</i> , commit.	<i>blijven</i> , remain.
<i>belijden</i> , confess.	<i>drijven</i> , float.
<i>benijden</i> , to envy.	<i>bijgen</i> , pant.
<i>bezwijmen</i> , to faint.	<i>kijken</i> , look.
<i>bijten</i> , to bite,	<i>kwijnen</i> , languish.
<i>blijken</i> , to appear.	<i>mijden</i> , evade.

Some Dutch authors have disputed the *ij* a rank amongst the vowels; however, this is erroneous, since the *ij* forms a sound by itself in many words; as,

<i>ijdel</i> , vain.	<i>ijverzucht</i> , ambition.
<i>ijfer</i> , iron.	<i>ijveraar</i> , zealot.
<i>ijver</i> , zeal.	<i>ijverig</i> , diligent.

Many words which formerly were written with *ij*, are now written with *ie*; as *antiek*, *beremiet*, *musiek*, &c.

Some words end in *ije*, and among those the *e* is mute in some, and in others it is sounded, in which latter case it is marked with two dots; as,

<i>Boekenijē</i> , library.	<i>Hongarijē</i> .
<i>burgerijē</i> , body of citizens.	<i>Lombardijē</i> .
<i>hoererijē</i> , fornication.	<i>Tartarijē</i> , &c.
<i>lekkernijē</i> , delicacy.	
<i>buichelarijē</i> , hypocrisy.	

Many words, though written with *ei*, are pronounced as if they were written with *ij*.

<i>Eēnerlei</i> , the same.	<i>eigenen</i> , own.
<i>geenerlei</i> , neither.	<i>eindigen</i> , finish.
<i>mēnigerlei</i> , manifold.	<i>eischen</i> , demand.
<i>arbeiten</i> , labour.	<i>peilen</i> , sound.
<i>beleiden</i> , confess.	<i>veinzen</i> , feign.
<i>dreigen</i> , threaten.	<i>weigeren</i> , refuse.
<i>breiden</i> , extend.	<i>weiken</i> , evade.

All derivations of the above, and a number of similar words, are written the same.

Also all words which end in *ein* and *beid*.

In order to shew that it is necessary to attend to the spelling *ei* and *ij*, we will add a few words which differ, according to their spelling; as,

<i>Blij</i> ,	joyful;	<i>blei</i> ,	the name of a fish.
<i>blijken</i> ,	appear;	<i>bleiken</i> ,	to bleach.
<i>berijden</i> ,	to ride;	<i>bereiden</i> ,	prepare.
<i>lijden</i> ,	to suffer;	<i>leiden</i> ,	to lead.
<i>mijden</i> ,	evade;	<i>meiden</i> ,	maids.
<i>nijgen</i> ,	courtesy;	<i>neigen</i> ,	incline.

Though it is necessary to observe these things in a grammar, which would be useful if generally adhered to; yet I must acknowledge, that this is seldom the case, and the best authors do not agree in those words which should be written in one or the other manner. We therefore will not extend the list of words, and hope that at some future period a Dutch Johnson or Sheridan will arise, and give a proper standard of spelling.

## Of Consonants.

### B.

There is little more to be observed of the *B*, than that at the end of a word it somewhat resembles the *p*; as,

*slab*, lap, and *slap*, slack.

The same it is at the beginning of some words; as,

*blank*, fair; and *plank*, a board.

*baard*, beard; and *paard*, horse.

The sound of the *p* is very acute, and the difference



ference between the *b* and *p* is as great as in English; to him therefore who cannot distinguish the sound between *bill* and *pill*, it is needless to say any thing, since the most accurate pen would not be able to correct the bad construction of his ear.

The words which begin with *be* are of the neuter gender :

<i>Bêderf</i> , corruption.	<i>belet</i> , impediment.
<i>bedrog</i> , deceit.	<i>beraad</i> , deliberation.
<i>begin</i> , beginning	<i>bevel</i> , command.

Those words which end in *b* in the singular have two in the plural ; as,

<i>Tob</i> , to toil ;	<i>wy tobben</i> , we toil.
<i>schub</i> , scale ;	<i>schubben</i> , scales.
<i>ik heb</i> , I have ;	<i>wy hebben</i> , we have.

### C.

It must be observed, that the *C* sounds sometimes like a *k*, and at another time like an *s*. Before *a*, *o*, *u*, it sounds like a *k*; and before *e*, *i*, and *ij*, like an *s*; as,

<i>Capittel</i> , chapter.	<i>cederboom</i> , cedar.
<i>convooi</i> , convoy.	<i>cirkel</i> , circle.
<i>curateur</i> , trustee.	<i>cijder</i> , cyder.

The Dutch frequently use the *k* instead of *ch*; as, *Kristus*, and *kristenen*; instead of *Christus*, and *christenen*. *Koor*; instead of *choor*, &c.

At the end of words, the *ch* sounds like a *g*, and many writers use the one instead of the other; This is apt to occasion a confusion in synonyma; a few words will suffice to prove this; as,

<i>Dicht</i> , poem ;	<i>dig</i> , close.
<i>licht</i> , candle;	<i>lig</i> , light, easy.



<i>acht</i> , remark;	<i>agt</i> , eight.
<i>geslacht</i> , family;	<i>geslagt</i> , slaughter.

The pronunciation of the above words is exactly alike; the signification of the word can therefore only be known, by the spelling or context; the first is a sure, and the other an uncertain guide, and ought to be learned with as much precision as possible; I am therefore the more sorry to acknowledge, that this must be acquired by practice, as there is no certain rule to guide us.

The *sch* is always pronounced as the English *sh* in *ship* and *shoe*; and these two words may always be a guide; for though the Dutch spell them *schip* and *schoe*, they signify, and are pronounced the same. Wherever the sound of *sh* occurs, be it at the *beginning*, in the *middle*, or at the *end* of a word, it must be written *sch*; as,

<i>Wensch</i> , wish.	<i>schans</i> , battery.
<i>visch</i> . fish.	<i>wenschen</i> , to wish,
<i>Rusch</i> , Russian.	<i>menschen</i> , men.
<i>schaap</i> , sheep.	<i>Fransche</i> , French.
<i>schëlling</i> , shilling,	<i>Engelsche</i> , English,

## D.

The *D* and *T* differ in sound, as the *b* and *p*; the one being compared with the other, sounds very acute, and therefore cannot easily be confounded at the *beginning*, or in the *middle* of a word. But it is so difficult to *distinguish* in terminations, that even learned men will make mistakes; and it is but lately that some men of letters have attended more particularly to this point, and attempted to give rules, by which we can discover,

1. Which

1. Which words are to terminate with *d*.
2. Which are to terminate in *t*.
3. Which are to terminate in *dt*.

(1.) All nouns, substantive and adjective ; as also the verbs and participles, which have *den* or *de* in plural, terminate with *d* ; as,

<i>God,</i>	God ;	<i>goden,</i>	gods.
<i>dood,</i>	death ;	<i>doden,</i>	deaths.
<i>raad,</i>	counsel ;	<i>raden,</i>	counsels.
<i>hoed,</i>	hat ;	<i>hoeden,</i>	hats.
<i>grond,</i>	ground ;	<i>gronden,</i>	grounds.
<i>mond,</i>	month ;	<i>monden,</i>	months.
<i>ik zend,</i>	I send ;	<i>wy zenden,</i>	we send.
<i>ik vind,</i>	I find ;	<i>wy vinden,</i>	we find.
<i>verzameld,</i>	assembled ;	<i>de meenigte verzamelde,</i>	the crowd assembled.

All terminations in *heid*, must be written with *d*, and not with *t*, as some do, and this for the same reason as above ; as,

<i>gezondheid,</i>	plural	<i>gezondheden.</i>
<i>gemoedelykheid,</i>	—	<i>gemoedelykheden.</i>
<i>Eeuwigheid,</i>	—	<i>Eeuwigheden.</i>

(2.) Contrary to the above, we must write with *t* final, all those words which have *ten* in plural ; as,

<i>bout,</i>	wood ;	<i>bouten,</i>	woods.
<i>zout,</i>	salt ;	<i>zouten,</i>	salts.
<i>schuit,</i>	barge ;	<i>schuiten,</i>	barges.
<i>fluit,</i>	flute ;	<i>fluiten,</i>	flutes.
<i>punt,</i>	point ;	<i>punten,</i>	points.
<i>beest,</i>	beast ;	<i>beesten,</i>	beasts.
<i>voet,</i>	foot ;	<i>voeten,</i>	feet.
<i>poot,</i>	paw ;	<i>pooten,</i>	paws.

The *second* and *third* person of the singular, and likewise

likewise the *second* person of the *plural* of the *indicative*; as also the *second* person of the *singular* and *plural* of the *preterimperfect* of all the verbs ending in *ine* and *ere*, must be written with *t*; as,

<i>Ik leere</i> , I learn.	<i>ik bemine</i> , I love.
<i>gy leert</i> , thou learnest.	<i>gy bemint</i> , thou lovest.
<i>hy leert</i> , he learns.	<i>hy bemint</i> , he loves.
<i>gylieden leert</i> , ye learn.	<i>gyliedenbemint</i> , ye love.
<i>gy leerdet</i> , thou learnedst.	<i>gy bemindet</i> , thou lovedst.
<i>gylieden leerdet</i> ; ye learned.	<i>gylieden bemindet</i> , ye loved. ed.

It often makes a very great difference in the signification, whether a word is written with *t* or *d* final. For the information of the learner, I therefore shall add some of those words; as,

<i>Aard</i> , earth;	<i>aart</i> , nature, temper.
<i>bloed</i> , timid;	<i>bloot</i> , exposed.
<i>band</i> , of the verb <i>binden</i> , to tie;	<i>bont</i> , fur.
<i>boord</i> , board;	<i>boort</i> , bores, as, he bores.
<i>bod</i> , offer;	<i>bot</i> , stupid.
<i>gebed</i> , prayer;	<i>gebet</i> , bridle.
<i>graad</i> , degree;	<i>graat</i> , fish-bone.
<i>lied</i> , song;	<i>liet</i> , to let a thing alone.
<i>bod</i> , offered;	<i>boot</i> , a barge, or boat.
<i>lood</i> , lead;	<i>loot</i> , a sucker of a tree, a twig.
<i>raad</i> , counsel.	<i>boning-raat</i> , honey- comb, &c.

(3.) There are some words which should be written with *dt*; and these are; the *second* and *third* person of the *singular*, and also the *second* person

# DUTCH LANGUAGE. 25

person of the plural in the indicative present, when the *first* person ends in *d*; as,

<i>Gy bindt,</i>	thou tieft.
<i>by bindt,</i>	he ties.
<i>gylieden bindt,</i>	ye tie.
<i>gy vindt,</i>	thou findest.
<i>by vindt,</i>	he finds.
<i>gylieden vindt.</i>	ye find.
<i>gy antwoordt,</i>	thou answerest, or re- pliëft.
<i>by antwoordt,</i>	he answers.
<i>gylieden antwoordt,</i>	ye answer.

It is necessary to observe, that the Dutch double the *d* in the preterite of all the verbs whose infinitive ends in *den*, and whose indicative present has one *d*; as,

<i>Ik doode,</i> I kill;	<i>dooden,</i> to kill;
<i>ik bloede,</i> I bleed;	<i>bloeden,</i> to bleed;
<i>ik voede,</i> I feed;	<i>voeden,</i> to feed, &c.

## Preterite.

<i>Bloedde,</i> bled.	<i>ik spoedde,</i> I hastened,
<i>ik voedde,</i> I fed.	&c.
<i>ik boedde,</i> I took care.	<i>ik wiede,</i> I weeded.
<i>ik kleeedde,</i> I cloathed.	<i>ik smeedde,</i> I forged.
<i>ik laadde,</i> I loaded.	<i>ik wondde,</i> I wounded.
<i>ik doodde,</i> I killed.	&c.

The verbs which have already two *d*'s final in the indicative present, and infinitive mood; require likewise a difference in the preterite; such words therefore must be written; as,

<i>Ik schuddede,</i>	I shook.
<i>gy schuddedet,</i>	thou shookest.
<i>by schuddede,</i>	he shook.



<i>wy schuddeden,</i>	we shook.
<i>gylieden schuddedet,</i>	ye shook.
<i>zy schuddeden,</i>	they shook.

The above is an observation which should be attended to, since the best writers have of late made it their practice.

When at the end of a word, the *d* is formed with an apostrophe, this is to shew that an *e* has been omitted; as,

<i>Ik bied'</i> , I offer.		<i>ik spoed'</i> , I speed.
<i>ik braad'</i> , I roast.		<i>ik gebied'</i> , I command,
<i>ik voed'</i> , I feed.		&c.

Sometimes we write the *d* at the beginning of a word with an apostrophe, in order to shew likewise that an *e* has been omitted, as:

<i>D'Almagtige God,</i>	the Almighty God.
<i>d'eerste tyding,</i>	the first news.
<i>d'oorlogs-donder,</i>	the thunder of war.
<i>d'aangenaame lente,</i>	the agreeable spring.

## F.

We must now add a few words on the *F*, as it is a letter which has much of the sound of the *V*, and is by many used without properly discriminating between the one and the other; a few examples will be sufficient to shew this; as,

<i>Brief,</i>	letter;	instead of	<i>briev.</i>
<i>lief,</i>	dear;	————	<i>liev.</i>
<i>geloof,</i>	faith;	————	<i>geloov, &amp;c.</i>

In some words (it must be acknowledged) it makes

makes no difference, nay, even respectable writers do not agree; as some write,

<i>Vlës,</i>	bottle;	others	<i>flës.</i>
<i>vleermuis,</i>	bat;	—	<i>fleermuis.</i>
<i>Vrankrijk,</i>	France;	—	<i>Frankrijk.</i>
<i>jonkvrouw,</i>	miss;	—	<i>jonkfrouw.</i>
<i>Vriesland,</i>	Friesland;	—	<i>Friesland.</i>

In some words, however, it makes a difference in the signification, but this is mostly at the beginning of words, as in the following examples:

<i>Feil,</i>	a fault;	<i>veil,</i>	for sale.
<i>feilen,</i>	to fail;	<i>veilen,</i>	offer to sale.
<i>fel,</i>	violent;	<i>vél,</i>	skin.

On comparing what we have observed about the letter *F*, with what must be said concerning the letter *V*, I hope to give a sufficient rule to an intelligent person, which of the two he is to use; and shall therefore only add a few words on the *ff*; and *f* used instead of *ph*.

The *ff*, when in the middle, is always distinctly heard, though the last is rather melted into the next vowel; the one ends a syllable, and the other begins the next; as,

<i>Straffen,</i>	punish;	<i>straffing,</i>	punishing.
<i>schaffen,</i>	furnish;	<i>schaffing,</i>	furnishing.
<i>blaffen,</i>	bark;	<i>blaffing,</i>	barking.
<i>koffer,</i>	trunk.		

The *f* is frequently used instead of *ph* in the following words, which, on account of their similarity with the English, it is not necessary to translate;

*Potifar.*

<i>Potifar.</i>	<i>Jesta.</i>	<i>Filosofie.</i>
<i>Filosoof.</i>	<i>Filadelfia.</i>	<i>Memfis.</i>
<i>Farao.</i>	<i>Filistijn.</i>	<i>Stefanus.</i>

The *ff* is written with an apostrophe, when for the sake of accommodating prosody, the word is curtailed of a syllable.

## G.

There are a number of words in Dutch, which begin with *g*, and terminate in *g* or *ing*.

The *g*, as well as other letters, is sometimes written with an apostrophe, as :

*Op dat ik vraag'*, that I may demand.  
*op dat ik bebaag'*, that I may please.  
*op dat ik zwijg'*, that I may be silent.

It is so written likewise in the declension of some nouns substantive ; as,

*Der overwinning'*, of the victory.  
*in de belegering'*, at the siege.  
*in verzoeking'*, in temptation.

When the *g* is doubled, the same is to be observed, as what I remarked on the double *ff*. And this also holds good with respect to the double *g*, when at the end of a word, and written with an apostrophe.

In prosody, the *g'* with an apostrophe signifies *ge* and *gij*.

*Hebt g'ons, ô God! uw hulp bereid,*  
*Schenk ons 't geen g'ons bebt toegezeid.*

H. I am

## H.

I am surprised that some people cannot aspirate the *h*, nor perceive the difference between the sound of *ha* and *a*. I formerly thought, that this originated from education, as it is the custom, in some countries, to confound the one with the other. This particularly seems to be the case in Zealand, one of the provinces of the Netherlands; they say,

<i>Aring,</i>	instead of	<i>haring.</i>
<i>and,</i>	———	hand.
<i>alf,</i>	———	half.

Since I have resided in England, I am convinced, that the fault lies not merely in education (as is the case in Zealand) but that actually some people cannot distinguish the one sound from the other; as an intimate friend of mine, after many trials, which at my desire he has made, is still unable to perceive the difference, and will frequently write *as* instead of *bas*, and vice versa, *bas* for *as*, &c.

This being the case with some people, and as I am convinced, that all labour would be lost on them, I shall not try to correct them; but only observe, that the sound of the *h* is exactly the same as in English; and that it is mute when at the end of a word, in which case it lengthens the syllable; as, *Jehováh*, *Jeremiáh*, *Jesaiáh*, &c. We have many words in Dutch, which have *th* at the *beginning*, *middle*, or in the *termination*; but there is nothing in the sound, which requires such particular exertion of the organs of speech, as in English, it being always pronounced like a simple *t*.



## J.

Is always pronounced as the English *J*, in the words *yacht, yawl, year, yawn, &c.*

The termination *je*, makes the diminutive; as, *bondje, paardje, stokje, boekje, neusje, oogje*. Which words are made of, *bond*, dog; *paard*, horse; *stok*, stick; *boek*, book; *neus*, nose; *oog*, eye, &c.

Some make the diminutive with *ken*, as: *bondeken, neusken, &c.*

When *je* follows *d*, in some words, it does not make the diminutive; but this is the only exception, and there are but few of those words; as,

<i>Boschaadje</i> , grove.		<i>pluimaadje</i> , plumage.
<i>personaadje</i> , personage.		<i>plantaadje</i> , plantation, &c.

In all these words, the *dje* is pronounced, as *sie*.

Some write, *plantagie, personagie, &c.*

## K.

Though (as we have observed before) the *k* is frequently used instead of *c* and *ch*, there are nevertheless some words, which invariably should be written with *k*; as,

<i>Kaal</i> , bald.		<i>kaart</i> , card.
<i>keel</i> , throat.		<i>kaas</i> , cheese.
<i>kamer</i> , chamber.		<i>kring</i> , circle.
<i>klank</i> , sound.		<i>krans</i> , garland.
<i>klinken</i> , tinkle.		<i>kwaad</i> , evil.
<i>klimmen</i> , climb.		<i>kruik</i> , pitcher.
<i>kufs</i> , kifs.		<i>klok</i> , bell.
<i>kunst</i> , art.		<i>kelder</i> , cellar.

## DUTCH LANGUAGE. 31

In some words, the *k* occurs several times; as,

<i>Bakken</i> , to bake.	<i>stukken</i> , pieces.
<i>bakken</i> , to chop.	<i>klokken</i> , bells.
<i>zakken</i> , sacks.	<i>krakkeel</i> , quarrel.
<i>drukken</i> , prefs.	<i>kockkock</i> , cuckoo.

Both the *k* and *kk*, at the end of words, are written with an apostrophe, in order to facilitate prosody, and in the same cases, as I before observed.

### L.

The *l* has nothing particular in its sound; and what I observed with respect to the other letters (being sometimes written with an apostrophe at the end, when either *alone* or *double*) is applicable to the *l*. I only observe, that in monosyllables, where the *l* follows a single vowel in the singular, it must be doubled in the plural.

<i>El</i> , has <i>ellen</i> .	<i>vel</i> , has <i>vellen</i> .
<i>bel</i> , — <i>bellen</i> .	<i>knol</i> , — <i>knollen</i> .
<i>wel</i> , — <i>wellen</i> .	<i>bal</i> , — <i>ballen</i> .

When in the singular the *l* follows a double vowel, it is only separated from the first syllable, and joined to the termination *en* in the plural; as,

<i>Kool</i> , cabbage;	<i>koo-len</i> , cabbages.
<i>school</i> , school;	<i>schoo-len</i> , schools.
<i>deel</i> , part;	<i>dee-len</i> , parts.
<i>stoel</i> , chair;	<i>stoe-len</i> , chairs.

### M.

The *M* has nothing particular, but it may be observed, that when it occurs double, in the middle

middle of a word, the first ends *one*, and the second begins the *next* syllable; and when at the end of a word, both the *single* and *double m* are written with an apostrophe.

### N.

The above observations may be applied to the *N*; I therefore only remark, that in the following words, where *n* final is written with an apostrophe, it likewise indicates that one syllable is dropt.

<i>Mijn'</i> ,	<i>zijn'</i> ,	<i>geen'</i> ,	<i>een'</i> .
are			
<i>Mijnen,</i>	<i>zijnen,</i>	<i>geenen,</i>	<i>eenen.</i>

### P.

I have shewn before, that though the *P* is rather similar in sound to the *b*, nevertheless there is difference enough to judge, with which of the two a word must be written. The *p* is doubled in some words, and written with an apostrophe when at the end of a word, either single or double, according to the rules, which we gave before, *viz.*

1. When two vowels precede the single *p*, at the end of a word, then the *p* is written with an apostrophe. This occurs in the subjunctive of verbs, and in declension.

*Op datik hoop'*,            that I may hope;  
*bet anker onser hoop'*, the anchor of our hope.

2. The *p* is doubled in the infinitive mood, of some verbs; and also in some nouns substantive.

stantive. When this is the case, then *pp'* is written with an apostrophe (as above) in the subjunctive mood, and in declension of the noun, viz.

*Op dat ik klopp'*, that I may knock;  
*op den topp'*, on the summit.

### R.

The *r* requires no particular observation, as its sound is so well known in the English language, and similar to that in Dutch. It is written *single*, *double*, and with an *apostrophe*, in the same manner as the other letters. In monosyllables, when preceded by a single vowel, it must be pronounced strong, viz.

*Nar*, fool; *ver*, far, &c.

### S.

Having already treated on the *S*, in another place, I shall only add, that I find no where a particular rule laid down, by which it may be determined, whether a word is to be written with an *s*, or *z*; practice alone must find out the difference in sound, and the words which the Dutch usually write with one, or the other.

The *s*, frequently precedes another consonant, which is never the case with the *z*.

A single *'s*, with an apostrophe, is frequently used for *des*, or *is*, viz.

<i>'s mans kinderen,</i>	the man's children.
<i>'s lands overheden,</i>	the rulers of the realm.
<i>dat 's goed,</i>	that is good.

D

*dat*



*dat 's veiliger,*            that is safer.  
*wat 's de oorzaak?*    what is the reason?

. T.

Having made many remarks, when I spoke of the *d*, and shewed, not only its similarity in sound with the *t*, but also, how to distinguish between one and the other, in those words, which, without a proper rule, cannot be written correctly; I think it unnecessary to repeat the same, or add any thing to it; since for the rest, the sound and use of this letter, is the same as in English, and occurs in a great number of words.

V.

The sound of the *v* is very much like the *f*, and in some words it is indifferent, whether they are written with one or the other; though in others, it alters the signification, as I have shewn, when speaking of the letter *f*.

At the beginning of a word, we mostly discover which of the two letters should be used, but at the end, it is not so easy, and therefore necessary to give the following rule.

All words, both substantives and adjectives, as also the verbs and participles, which have in plural *ven* or *ve*, viz. *brieven*, *dieven*, *schrijven*, &c. should terminate with *v*.

All derivations must keep the *v* of their primitive, viz.

<i>ontvangen</i> , receive.	<i>opvaaren</i> , ascend.
<i>ontvolken</i> , depopulate.	<i>opvoeden</i> , educate.
<i>ontvlieden</i> , escape.	<i>opvolgen</i> , succeed.

The

The same accommodations for prosody are made with this letter as with the others.

*W.*

The sound of this letter, is the same as in English ; but it must be observed, that we never use it as in the English words

*Write, wretch, wring, wrist, &c.*

Its sound being always heard, when before *r*, as

<i>Wrok,</i>	malice.		<i>wroeten,</i>	to toil.
<i>wrongel,</i>	curds.		<i>wroegen,</i>	to have remorse.
<i>wrikken,</i>	to move.		<i>wreeken,</i>	to revenge.

In many words, the *kw* is used instead of *qu* ; and more properly, since it is now a prevalent custom to write :

<i>Kwaad,</i>	evil.		<i>kwaal,</i>	disease.
<i>kwalm,</i>	steam.		<i>kwant,</i>	fellow, &c.

And in a like manner most of the words, which were formerly written with *qu*.

The termination *en*, making the plural, it must needs appear reasonable, that the singular of those words, whose plural is *wen*, must terminate with *w* ; viz.

<i>Eeuwen,</i>	centuries ;	<i>eeuw.</i>
<i>leeuwen,</i>	lions ;	<i>leeuw.</i>
<i>touwen,</i>	ropes ;	<i>touw.</i>

## X.

This letter is now very little used in Dutch, except in such words, as are taken from the Greek, and other languages. The same sound can be produced by *ks* and *kz*, viz. *bliksem*, or *blikzem*, which used to be written *blixem*, lightning.

## Z.

The *z* is used in a number of words, and has a sound between the *f* and *c*, with which it must not be confounded. Though of a more extensive use in the Dutch, than in the English language, the latter has words to which it gives the same sound; viz.

*Zeal, zealous, zebra, zest, &c.*

It will therefore be necessary to bear this in mind, in order to know, which words must be written with *z* or *f*. In this, even some good Dutch writers are not correct. It should also be remembered, what I observed before, viz. that the *z* never precedes a consonant.

*Z'*, when written with an apostrophe, signifies *ze* and *zij*; *z' is groot genoeg*, she is tall enough; *z' is zijn vriendin*, she is his friend.

## Of Diphthongs.

Though I have had an opportunity of speaking of some of the Diphthongs, I think it necessary

fary to put them in this place together, in order to have them all in one view ; they are :

the	<i>ae,</i>	in	<i>waereld,</i>	world.
	<i>ai,</i>	—	<i>bair,</i>	hair.
	<i>ei,</i>	—	<i>einde,</i>	end.
	<i>eu,</i>	—	<i>keur,</i>	choice.
	<i>ie,</i>	—	<i>bier,</i>	beer.
	<i>ce,</i>	—	<i>boer,</i>	clown.
	<i>ou,</i>	—	<i>bout,</i>	wood.
	<i>ui,</i>	—	<i>duit,</i>	a copper coin.
	<i>aai,</i>	—	<i>baai,</i>	bay.
	<i>aan,</i>	—	<i>blauw,</i>	blue.
	<i>een,</i>	—	<i>leeuw,</i>	lion.
	<i>ieu,</i>	—	<i>nieuw,</i>	new.
	<i>oei,</i>	—	<i>moeite,</i>	trouble.
	<i>ooi,</i>	—	<i>hooi,</i>	hay.

### Of Syllables.

The Dutch have words of many syllables, some of 6, 7, 8, and even 9 ; viz. *Kin-der-äg-tig-be-den,* Puerilities ; *Al-ler-on-barm-bar-tig-ste,* Most unmerciful ; *Con-ſtan-ti-no-po-li ta-nen,* People of Constantinople ; *O-ver-al-on-te gen-woor-dig-beid,* Omnipotence, &c. By attending properly to the pronunciation, it may beſt be learned how to ſeparate the ſyllables.

### Of Punctuation.

The punctuation is a part of writing, to which every man of education ſhould attend. It is this, as well as good orthography, that diſtinguiſhes him from the vulgar.

The Dutch have, like other nations, the following marks of diſtinction :

1. The comma ( , ) *comma.*
2. — ſemicolon ( ; ) *comma-punt.*



3. The colon ( : ) *dubbele-punt.*
4. — punctum ( . ) *stip or punt.*
5. — note of interrogation ( ? ) *vraag-têken.*
6. — mark of admiration, or exclamation ( ! )  
*bet verwonderings, or uitroepings-têken.*
7. — parenthesis ( ) *bet tuschenstellings-têkenen.*
8. — brackets or crotchets [ ] *de text-baaken.*
9. — apostrophe ( ' ) *bet verkortings-têken.*
10. — circumflex ( ^ ) *de omgeboogen-toon.*
11. — acute accent ( ' ) *de scherpe-toon.*
12. — grave — ( ` ) *de zwaare-toon.*
13. — hyphen, or mark of connexion ( - )  
*bet koppel-teken.*
14. — separation points ( . . ) *bet deel-teken.*
15. — quotation mark ( " — " ) *bet aanbaalings-teken.*

Any other marks, which authors may make, are more or less their own choice or invention ; but the above ought to be known by every one, who makes any pretensions to grammar ; and, therefore, we shall say a few words on each, in order to make the reader acquainted with them.

#### 1. Of the Comma ( , ).

The comma is used to divide all the lesser parts of the same sentence, and indicates, that in reading, a small pause must be made.

#### EXAMPLE.

*Straf nooit, dan met tegenzin, en vergeef altijd, met vermaak.*

Punish always reluctantly, and forgive with pleasure.

*Nog*

*Nog dood, nog leven, nog engelen, nog machten,  
nog eenig ander ſchepzel, zal mij van uw liefde  
kunnen ſcheiden.*

Neither death, nor life, nor angels, nor powers,  
nor any other creature, ſhall ſeparate me from  
thy love.

*“ Natuur en tyd, voorwaar twee aartzen, die,  
niet zelden,*

*“ Veel grooter kuuren doen, dan u myn pen kan  
melden,*

*“ Genazen 't wijf welbaaft, &c.”*

P. H. Themmen.

2. The Semicolon ( ; ) or *Comma-punt*.

The ſemicolon is uſed to denote a longer  
pause, and a bigger part of the ſame ſentence  
than the comma.

EXAMPLE.

*“ Zo juicht een chriſten, zelfs in naare tegenbeden ;*

*“ Niets ſtoort zyn waare vreugd, in 't onder-  
maanſch geweſt ;*

*“ Het ſcherpſt vernuft verdwaalt, van 't ſcheem-  
rig ſpoor der reden ;*

*“ Maar godſdienſt ziet zyn' troeſt, in eeuwigheid  
geveſt.”*

Petr. Moens.

*De hemelen vertellen Gods eere ; en het uitſpanzel,  
verkondigt zynen handen-werk.*

The heavens declare the glory of God ; and  
the firmament ſheweth his handy-work.

2. The Colon ( : ) or *Dubbele-punt*.

The colon is uſed to denote a more perfect  
part

part of a period, and requires a longer rest. It is generally put, when a sentence is so far perfect, that only some further explanation is added, viz.

“ *Alle dingen die gij wilt, dat u de Menschen doen zouden, doet gij hen ook alzoo: want dit is de Wet en de Profeten.* ”

All things whatsoever ye would, that men should do to you, do ye even so to them: for this is the law, and the prophets. Matt. vii. 12.

It should be noted, that a *colon*, and a *semicolon*, are often used one for the other, especially both in the Dutch and English bibles.

4. The period, or full stop ( . ) *stop*, or *punt*.

This is used at the end of a complete sentence.

EXAMPLE.

*De Vreeze des Heeren, is het Beginzel der Wijsheid.*

The fear of the Lord, is the beginning of wisdom.

5. The Note of Interrogation ( ? ) *Vraag-teeken*.

The name itself tells us of what use it is. It requires as long a stop as a period, and indicates a question.

EXAMPLE.

*Zoude hij, die 't Oor plant, niet hooren? die 't Oog formeert, niet aanschouwen?*

He that planted the ear, shall he not hear? he that formed the eye, shall he not see?

6. The Mark of Admiration or Exclamation ( ! ) *Verwonderings of Uitroepings-teken*.

This is put to signify *rapture, surprise, disapprobation, pain, exclamation, &c.*

EXAMPLE.

EXAMPLE.

*Voorzienigheid! ô Voorzienigheid! wie enſch u te aanbidden! zeker hebt gij, Vader van uwe ſchepzelen! ook myn geluk bedoelt, toen uwe hand my aan het niet onttrok.* Feith, Julia, p. 50.

Providence! O Providence, I wiſh to adore thee! Certainly haſt thou, father of thy creatures! intended my happineſs, when thou didſt draw me from the duſt.

*Hoe liefelijk zijn my uwe gedachten ô God! hoe groot is het getal derzelven!* Pf. cxxxix. 17.

How precious are thy thoughts unto me, O God! how great is the ſum of them!

*Ik elendig menſch! wie zal my verloſſen van het Ligchaam, deſes doods?* Rom. vii. 24.

O wretched man that I am! who ſhall deliver me from the body of this death?

7. The Parenthesis ( ) or *Tuſchenſtellings-tékenen*.

A parenthesis is uſed, to include ſomething, that is not neceſſary to the ſenſe, but brought in by the by, to explain or illuſtrate it; as

EXAMPLE.

*Eert uwen Vader, en uwe Moeder (het welk het eerſte gebod is met eene belofte) op dat het u wel gaa.*

Honour thy father and thy mother (which is the firſt commandment with a promiſe) that it may be well with thee.

“ *En*



"En Pilatus antwoordde hem, zeggende: Wilt gy dat ik u den koning der Joden los laate? (want hy wist, dat hem de Joden door nijd overgeleverd hadden) maar de overpriesters bewogen de schaare, &c."

Mark, xv. 9.

But Pilate answered them, saying: Will ye that I release unto you the king of the Jews? (for he knew, that the chief priests had delivered him for envy) but the chief priests moved the people, &c.

#### 8. The Brackets or Crochets [ ] *Text-haaken:*

These are used, when words are added, which explain some former, that may not be clear enough, viz. Zoo ras my zulks ter ooren [ter myner kennisse] kwam.

As soon as I was apprised [got intelligence] of it.

#### 9. The Apostrophe ( ' ) *Verkortings-tèken.*

This is used to shew that one or more letters have been omitted; in order to abbreviate, and at the same time improve the sound; viz. 't, instead of *het*; *dees'* instead of *deese*; *wand'len*, instead of *wandelen*; 'er instead of *daer*: an obsolete spelling of *daar*. This last abbreviation being much in use among the Dutch; I will take an opportunity, to say more of it, in another place.

#### 10. The Circumflex ( ^ ) or *Omgeboogen-toen,*

Is used when a consonant is omitted between two vowels, in order to melt two syllables into one, viz. *teér*, *woên*, *alreê*, *beneên*, *eêl*, *leên*, *meê*, *biên*, instead of *téder*, *woeden*, *alrêde*, *benêden*, *gêdel*, *lêden*, *mêde*, *bieden*, &c.

It is also used as in English, to lengthen the sound of a vowel; as *Jebová*, *Elkaná*, *Judá*, &c.

Some write these words (and I think better) with an *b* final; as *Jehovab*, *Elkanab*, *Judab*, &c.  
*Vide* Watts; and *Encyclop. Brit.* &c.

11. The Acute Accent ( ' ) *Scherpe-toon*.

Where this mark is placed, it indicates, that the voice must be raised or sharpened. When in monosyllables it is placed on two vowels, then that word must be pronounced with emphasis.

The use of accents, with regard to the vowels, on which they are placed, we have already shewn; it would, therefore, be superfluous, to add any thing on that head; the more since the English are perfectly acquainted with the difference in signification, when the accent is put on one or the other syllable; having, however, observed before, that such monosyllables as have two vowels with an accent, must be pronounced with emphasis.

EXAMPLE.

*Wy beiden leeven vreedzaam in één huiz.*  
 We both live peaceably in one house.  
*Hij drong dóór.* He pushed through.

12. The Grave Accent ( ` ) or *Zwaare-toon*.

This accent has the same effect on the vowel, over which it is placed, as the former; but it gives rather a more hollow or lower sound.

13. The Hyphen ( - ) or *Koppel-teken*.

A *hyphen* joins two words together, which make a compound; as *treur-spél*, tragedy; *klugt-spél*, comedy. Some join these words together, and write, *treurspel*, &c.

If

If a line end in the middle of a word, 't is used to shew, that those divided syllables should be joined together in reading, and make but one word.

The Dutch use it likewise in the following words :

<i>Gaat-bij?</i>	does he go?
<i>bemint-bij?</i>	does he love?
<i>geeft-mij.</i>	give me.
<i>herinner-u.</i>	recollect, &c.

14. The Dialysis ( " ) *Deel-tēken.*

This is used when two vowels follow each other, and must be pronounced separately in distinct syllables : as,

*Israël, Pcëzy, Goël, Raphaël.*

15. Quotation Mark ( " ) *Aanbaalings-tēken.*

A Quotation, in Dutch, is marked with comma's, thus " ; and is used when something is repeated, or quoted out of another author, both at the beginning of the quotation, and at the beginning of every line of it ; and at the close of the quotation, it is reversed ; as,

*Een der beste nederduitſche ſchryvers zegt :*

" *Yſſijk verſchiet ! voor den Aantenden te ſtaan,*  
 " *en een van ons miſdadig te zien—Mijne gebee*  
 " *ziel, keert op de enkele verbeelding 'er van in mij*  
 " *om.*"

Feith, Julia, p. 44.

One of the beſt Dutch writers ſays :

" *Dreadful proſpect ! to ſtand before the Om-*  
 " *nifcient, and ſee one of us guilty—The bare*  
 " *imagination of this harrows up the very bot-*  
 " *tom of my ſoul.*"

Etymology, or *Oorsprongkunde*.

Etymology distinguishes, in Dutch, the words in 10 classes, which are called

## Parts of Speech.

These are the following, viz.

- |                      |                               |
|----------------------|-------------------------------|
| 1. Particle,         | <i>het lidwoord.</i>          |
| 2. Noun Substantive, | <i>zelfstandig naamwoord.</i> |
| 3. Noun Adjective,   | <i>bijvoeglijk naamwoord.</i> |
| 4. Pronoun,          | <i>de voornaam.</i>           |
| 5. Verb,             | <i>het werkwoord.</i>         |
| 6. Participle,       | <i>het deelwoord.</i>         |
| 7. Adverb,           | <i>het bijwoord.</i>          |
| 8. Conjunction,      | <i>het zaamenvoegzel.</i>     |
| 9. Preposition,      | <i>het voorzetsel.</i>        |
| 10. Interjection,    | <i>het tuschenwerpsel.</i>    |

The following example includes the different parts of speech ; and the annexed numbers will point them out.

<sup>4</sup> <sup>10</sup> <sup>2</sup> <sup>4</sup> <sup>3</sup> <sup>3</sup> <sup>8</sup> <sup>3</sup> <sup>5</sup> <sup>9</sup> <sup>4</sup>  
<sup>2</sup> <sup>9</sup> <sup>1</sup> <sup>2</sup> <sup>5</sup> <sup>1</sup> <sup>2</sup> <sup>9</sup> <sup>4</sup>  
<sup>6</sup> <sup>5</sup> <sup>8</sup> <sup>4</sup> <sup>4</sup> <sup>2</sup> <sup>8</sup> <sup>2</sup>  
<sup>5</sup>  
*U O God! die beilig wijs en goed zijt in uw  
 bestier over de Wereld, zal de Mensch, door uw  
 begunstigd looven, dien by zijn pligt en welzijn  
 betracht.*

Man regarding his duty ; will praise thee, O God! when thou hast favoured him with thy blessings.

I. Of the Particle, or *het Lidwoord*.

The particles serve to make a distinction of cases and genders, and are also used in the declension of nouns. They are : *de, het, een*.

*De*



*De* is of the *masculine* and *feminine*; *bet*, of the *neuter*; *een*, of the *masculine* and *neuter*; and *eene*, of the *feminine* gender.

These particles are declinable, as well as the nouns and pronouns.

### Declension,

Is a variation of the termination, in certain *cases* and *numbers*.

Having to speak more largely of this, when we come to the declension of *nouns*, I shall here only observe:

1. That there are *two numbers*, singular and plural, or *enkelvoudig*, *en meervoudig*.
2. We have six *cases*.

1. The Nominative. *noemer*.
2. — Genitive. *teeler*.
3. — Dative. *gever*.
4. — Accusative. *klaager*.
5. — Vocative. *roeper*.
6. — Ablative. *neemer*.

### Declension of Particles.

*De*, Masculine Singular, *enkelvoudig Mannelijk*.

Nom.	<i>de</i> .	the.
Gen.	<i>van den</i> , or <i>des</i> .	of the.
Dat.	<i>aan den</i> , or <i>den</i> .	to the.
Acc.	<i>den</i> .	the.
Voc.	<i>ô de</i> .	O the.
Abl.	<i>van den</i> .	from the.

Masculine Plural, *Meervoudig Mannelijk*.

Nom.	<i>de</i> .	the.
Gen.	<i>van de</i> .	of the.

Dat.

Dat.	<i>aan de, or den.</i>	to the.
Acc.	<i>de.</i>	the.
Voc.	<i>ô de.</i>	O the.
Abl.	<i>van de.</i>	from the.

Feminine Singular, *Enkelvoudig Vrouwelijk.*

Nom.	<i>de.</i>	the.
Gen.	<i>van de, or der.</i>	of the.
Dat.	<i>aan de.</i>	to the.
Acc.	<i>de.</i>	the.
Voc.	<i>ô de.</i>	O the.
Abl.	<i>van de.</i>	from the.

Feminine Plural, *Vrouwelijk Meervoudig.*

Nom.	<i>de.</i>	the.
Gen.	<i>van de, or der.</i>	of the.
Dat.	<i>aan de, or der.</i>	to the.
Acc.	<i>de.</i>	the.
Voc.	<i>ô de.</i>	O the.
Abl.	<i>van de.</i>	from the.

Neuter Singular, *Onzijdig Enkelvoudig.*

Nom.	<i>bet.</i>	
Gen.	<i>van bet, or des.</i>	
Dat.	<i>aan bet, or den.</i>	
Acc.	<i>bet.</i>	
Voc.	<i>ô bet.</i>	
Abl.	<i>van bet, or van den.</i>	

Neuter Plural, *Onzijdig Meervoudig.*

Nom.	<i>de.</i>	
Gen.	<i>van de, or der.</i>	
Dat.	<i>aan de, or den.</i>	

Acc.

Acc.	<i>de.</i>
Voc.	<i>ô de.</i>
Abl.	<i>van de.</i>

*Een.* This particle is always singular, before the three genders, and runs thus :

Nom.	<i>een, eene, een.</i>	a, or an.
Gen.	<i>eens, eener, eens.</i>	of a, or an.
Dat.	<i>aan eenen, eene, een.</i>	to a, or an.
Acc.	<i>enen, eene, een.</i>	a, or an.
Voc.	<i>ô eenen, eene, een.</i>	O a, or an.
Abl.	<i>van eenen, eene, een.</i>	from a, or an.

Observe that *een*, is of the masculine and neuter, and *eene* of the feminine gender.

#### The Use of the Particles *de, die, &c.*

The English always using the particles, *the, that, and this*, promiscuously before all nouns, as for instance: *the man, the woman, the horse; that street, that field, that house; this bird, this beast, this way, &c.*; for which the Dutch say: *de man, de vrouw; het paard, het kind; die straat; dat veld, dat huiz; deeze vogel, deeze weg; dit beest, &c.*; it becomes an almost insurmountable difficulty for the English, to learn the right use of these particles, because no fixed rules have yet been given for it. However, I will endeavour to make it as plain as possible, more particularly, when I speak of the *uses of nouns*.

#### 2. Of Nouns, *van de Naamen.*

Nouns are words, wherewith persons and things are named, and distinguished, *viz.*

<i>een mensch,</i>	a man.	<i>schoon,</i>	clean.
<i>een kind,</i>	a child.	<i>sterk,</i>	strong.

*een*

<i>een beest,</i>	a beast.	<i>droog,</i>	dry.
<i>een vogel,</i>	a bird.	<i>hoog,</i>	high.
<i>een kóning,</i>	a king.	<i>laag,</i>	low.
<i>een boom,</i>	a tree, &c.	<i>vuil,</i>	foul, &c.

These nouns are divided; into *substantives*, and *adjectives*.

*Substantives* are nouns, signifying the thing itself, without the help of any other word, *viz.*

<i>de bémel,</i>	the heaven.	<i>een golf,</i>	a wave.
<i>de aarde,</i>	the earth.	<i>een hertog,</i>	a duke, &c.
<i>de zon,</i>	the sun.		

By adding a *verb* to any of these words, a complete sentence may be formed; as,

<i>De aarde beevt,</i>	the earth trembles.
<i>de zon schijnt,</i>	the sun shines.
<i>de hertog gebied,</i>	the duke commands.

*Adjectives* cannot be used alone, as having no perfect signification, unless joined to substantives, whose form and quality they express; as,

<i>Sterk,</i>	strong.	<i>zwak,</i>	weak.
<i>schoon,</i>	clear.	<i>vuil,</i>	foul.
<i>hoog,</i>	high.	<i>laag,</i>	low, &c.

Sometimes two nouns substantive, are joined together with a hyphen, of which the first, passes for an adjective; *viz.*

<i>Water-molen,</i>	water-mill.
<i>kerk-diev,</i>	church-robber.
<i>bier-glas,</i>	beer-glass.



Of Nouns Substantive, *van de zelfstandige Naamwoorden.*

The Nouns Substantive may be divided in four classes, and distinguished accordingly; viz.

1. Nouns Proper, *eigene.*
2. — Appellative, *gemeene.*
3. — Primitive, *grond woorden.*
4. — Derivative, *afgeleide woorden.*
5. — Copulative, *verbindende.*

1. The nouns *substantive proper*, are the names of men, countries, towns, rivers, &c.

2. The *appellatives*, which as are common to many things, which they include; viz.

<i>Een mensch,</i>	a man.
<i>een kind,</i>	a child.
<i>een beest,</i>	a beast.
<i>een vogel,</i>	a bird, &c.

3. *Primitive substantives*, are the originals, from which others may be formed; as,

<i>Visch,</i> fish.	<i>trompet,</i> trumpet.
<i>vraag,</i> question.	<i>tuin,</i> garden, &c.

4. Of these are made, *derivatives*; as,

<i>Visscher,</i> fisher.	<i>asker.</i>
<i>trompetter,</i> trumpeter.	<i>tuinman,</i> gardener

These derivatives, have various *terminations*, viz. *schap, ist, dom*; and some *substantives*, which are derived from adjectives, end in *heid*, and *te*, viz.

<i>Meester,</i> master;	<i>meesterschap,</i> mastership.
<i>vriend,</i> friend;	<i>vriendschap,</i> friendship.

*Latijn,*

<i>Latijn,</i>	Latin ;	<i>Latijnist,</i>	Latinist.
<i>paus,</i>	pope ;	<i>pausdom,</i>	popedom.
<i>groot,</i>	great ;	<i>grootheid,</i>	greatness.
<i>dik,</i>	thick ;	<i>dikte,</i>	thickness.
<i>diep,</i>	deep ;	<i>diepte,</i>	depth.
<i>hoog,</i>	high ;	<i>hoogte,</i>	height.

5. Copulatives are words which are composed of two substantives, viz.

<i>Land-man,</i>	countryman.
<i>koop-stad,</i>	trading town.
<i>klugt spel,</i>	comedy.

Many nouns-substantive are from verbs, viz.

<i>Eeten,</i>	to eat ;	<i>eeter,</i>	eater.
<i>geeven,</i>	to give ;	<i>geever,</i>	giver.
<i>snijden,</i>	to cut ;	<i>sniyder,</i>	taylor.
<i>behouden,</i>	to save ;	<i>behoudenis,</i>	salvation.
<i>groeten,</i>	to salute ;	<i>groetenis,</i>	salutation.

All diminutives are derived from nouns ; and most verbs, may be turned into nouns ; viz.

<i>één boom,</i>	a tree ;	<i>een boomtje</i>	or <i>boomken,</i>	a little tree, &c.
<i>eeten,</i>	to eat ;	<i>bet eeten,</i>	food.	
<i>slaapen,</i>	to sleep ;	<i>bet slaapen,</i>	sleep.	

## Of the Gender of Nouns.

The Dutch have three genders, viz. masculine, feminine, and neuter. The reader is referred to what I have already said, when I spoke of the particles ; but as what I have observed before, is not sufficient to determine whether a noun is of the masculine, or feminine gender (for many are of both) I will now lay

down some general, and more certain rules which will clear this point.

All substantives, whose *particle* is *des*, in the Genitive, and *den*, in the Accusative, are of the masculine gender.

The following examples, will elucidate this; viz.

*De top des bergs*, the summit of the mountain.  
*Hy stond op den berg*, he stood upon the moun-

*De schors des booms*, the bark of the tree.  
*Ik heb den boom zien groeyen*, I have seen the tree grow.

All substantives, whose *particle* is *der*, are feminine, viz.

*De vrugten der aarde*, the fruits of the earth.  
*De vischen der zee*, the fishes of the sea.  
*De ijdelheid der waereld*, the vanity of the world.

All substantives, whose genitives terminate in *des* and *zes*, are of the neuter gender, viz.

*De boomen des veld's*, the trees of the field.  
*Het dak des buizes*, or *huizes*, the roof of the house.

Though we shall have occasion to speak more on the subject we are now upon, when we treat of the declensions; nevertheless, I will now give some further rules, how to distinguish the gender of nouns.

1. All nouns signifying the doer or actor of any thing, and ending in *er*, are of the masculine gender, viz.

*Aanbanger*,

<i>Aanbanger,</i>	adherer.	<i>prediker,</i>	preacher.
<i>bakker,</i>	baker.	<i>geever,</i>	giver.
<i>brenger,</i>	carrier.	<i>neemer,</i>	taker.
<i>daader,</i>	doer.	<i>schepper,</i>	creator.
<i>maaker,</i>	maker.	<i>vischer,</i>	fisher.
<i>kiezer,</i>	chooser.		

2. Words ending in *ster* are of the feminine gender, viz.

<i>Naaister,</i>	seamstress.	<i>vryster,</i>	a lass.
<i>voedster,</i>	nurse.	<i>slaapster,</i>	sleeper.
<i>praatster,</i>	prating wo-	<i>bedelaarster,</i>	beggar-
	man.		woman.
<i>bederfster,</i>	corrupter.		

There are some few exceptions of this rule; as *meester*, master, &c.

3. All nouns ending in *heid* are of the feminine gender, viz.

<i>Bebendigheid,</i>	dexterity.	<i>vroomigheid,</i>	piety.
<i>dankbaarheid,</i>	thankful-	<i>snoodheid,</i>	enormity.
	ness.	<i>waarheid,</i>	truth, &c.
<i>beiligheid,</i>	holiness.		

4. All nouns derived from verbs, which signify an action of the mind or body, and ending in *ing*, are of the feminine gender, viz.

<i>Aanbeveling,</i>	recommendation.
<i>dwaaling,</i>	error.
<i>ruiling,</i>	bartering.
<i>timmering,</i>	carpentering.

5. Such as relate to persons, and terminate in *ling*, are of both masculine and feminine, viz.

<i>Gunsteling,</i>	favorite.	<i>leerling,</i>	disciple, &c.
<i>sterveling,</i>	mortal.		



6. Nouns ending in *schap*, are generally of the feminine gender, viz.

<i>Boodschap</i> , message.		<i>meesterschap</i> , mastership.
<i>eigenschap</i> , attribute.		<i>rekenſchap</i> , account,
<i>vrindſchap</i> , friendship.		&c.

Some are of the *feminine*, or *neuter* gender, according to their ſignification, viz.

<i>Apoſtelfchap</i> ,	apoſtleſhip.
<i>prieſterſchap</i> ,	prieſthood.
<i>burgerschap</i> ,	citizenſhip, &c.

Theſe words are of the *neuter* gender, when they ſignify the *ſtation* or *dignity* of perſons; but when they ſignify a number of people, then they are of the *feminine* gender.

7. All nouns ending in *rij* or *nij*, are of the *feminine* gender, viz.

<i>Guiterij</i> , knavery.		<i>ſpecerij</i> , ſpices.
<i>boeverij</i> , roguery.		<i>ſpotternij</i> , mockery.
<i>praterij</i> , prattling.		<i>ſlavernij</i> , ſlavery.

8. Nouns ending in *te*, are generally of the *feminine* gender, viz.

<i>Diepte</i> , depth.		<i>geboorte</i> , birth.
<i>dikte</i> , thickneſs.		<i>gedaante</i> , ſhape.
<i>lengte</i> , length.		<i>moeite</i> , pains.

Some, however, are of the *neuter* gender, viz.

<i>Gebeente</i> , bones.		<i>gevogelte</i> , fowls.
<i>gedierte</i> , animals.		<i>gebergte</i> , mountains.
<i>geſteente</i> , ſtones.		<i>gedarmte</i> , bowels.

9. Nouns

## DUTCH LANGUAGE. 55

9. Nouns ending in *nis*, are generally of the feminine gender, *viz.*

<i>Behoudenis</i> , safety.	<i>beeldtenis</i> , image.
<i>befnijdenis</i> , circumcision.	<i>ergernis</i> , offence.

From this rule are **excepted**: *vonnis*, judgment; *getuignis*, testimony; and a few more, which are of the *neuter* gender.

10. Nouns ending in *zel*, are generally of the *neuter* gender, *viz.*

<i>Aanlokzel</i> ,	allurement.
<i>beginzel</i> ,	beginning.
<i>drukzel</i> ,	print.
<i>verdigtzel</i> ,	fable.

11. Nouns ending in *dom*, are generally of the *neuter* gender, and require the particle, *het*, *viz.*

<i>Pausdom</i> , popery.	<i>joodendom</i> , judaism.
<i>bisdom</i> , bishoprick.	<i>menschedom</i> , mankind.
<i>kristendom</i> christianity.	

Some few are an exception from this rule, and of the *masculine* gender, as *rykdom*, riches; *ouderdom*, age, &c.

12. All monosyllables ending in *uit*, are of the *feminine* gender, *viz.*

<i>Duit</i> , doot.	<i>spruit</i> , sprig.
<i>schuit</i> , barge.	<i>kuit</i> , calf of the leg.
<i>fluit</i> , flute.	<i>luit</i> , guitar.

13. Those ending in *oud* and *out*, are of the *neuter* gender, *viz.*

<i>Goud</i> , gold.	<i>bout</i> , wood.
<i>woud</i> , forest.	<i>zout</i> , salt.

The following words are *masculine*, *feminine*, or *neuter*, according to their signification, viz.

*Hof*, n. court of a Prince.

*hof*, m. garden.

*stof*, n. dust.

*stof*, f. matter, substance.

*lof*, n. foliage.

*lof*, m. praise, approbation.

The *infinitive mood* of verbs, when taken as a substantive; and also the *adjectives*, when used as substantives, are of the *neuter* gender, viz.

*Het eeten*, eating.

*bet gaan*, walking.

*bet roode*, the red.

*bet witte*, the white.

14. Diminutives, of which I have spoken in the former part, (page 30.) are of the *neuter* gender.

I shall now only add, that when we want to change a substantive masculine, into feminine, we use the terminations *ster*, *in*, *esse*, and *es*, viz.

*Man*, man.

*vriend*, friend.

*beer*, bear.

*leeuw*, lion.

*praater*, talker.

*kooper*, buyer.

*vryer*, bachelor.

*leraar*, teacher.

*prins*, prince.

*dienaar*, servant.

*vrouw*, woman.

*vriendin*, female friend.

*beer*, the bear.

*leeu*, lioness.

*praats*, talkative woman.

*koopster*, female buyer.

*vryster*, spinster.

*leraars*, woman-teacher.

*prinses*, princess.

*dienaars*, woman-servant.

vant.

This

This rule, however, is not general, and there are some substantives masculine, which differ entirely from the feminine, *viz.*

<i>Man,</i>	man.	<i>vrouw,</i>	woman.
<i>jongen,</i>	boy.	<i>meisje,</i>	girl.
<i>neef,</i>	cousin.	<i>nigt,</i>	the cousin.
<i>hengst,</i>	stone horse.	<i>merrie,</i>	a mare.
<i>reu,</i>	a male dog.	<i>teef,</i>	bitch, &c.

### Of the Number of Nouns.

The number of nouns is the same as we observed when speaking of particles, (p. 46.) *viz.* singular and plural.

Most nouns terminate their plural in *en*; some in *s*; and some in both. The monosyllables, with a few exceptions, all end in *en*.

There are such a number of nouns which end in *en*, that it would be impossible to quote them; I shall therefore only give a few examples, *viz.*

<i>Gat,</i>	hole;	<i>gaten</i>	holes.
<i>kruid,</i>	herb;	<i>kruiden,</i>	herbs.
<i>zoon,</i>	son;	<i>zoonen,</i>	sons.
<i>band,</i>	hand;	<i>banden,</i>	hands.
<i>been,</i>	leg;	<i>beenen,</i>	legs.
<i>ketting,</i>	} chain	<i>kettingen,</i>	} chains.
<i>keten,</i>		<i>ketenen,</i>	
<i>gebed,</i>	command;	<i>geboden,</i>	commands.
<i>vat,</i>	vessel;	<i>vaten,</i>	vessels.
<i>muur,</i>	wall;	<i>muuren,</i>	walls.
<i>brood,</i>	loaf;	<i>brooden,</i>	loaves.
<i>slot,</i>	lock, and	<i>sloten,</i>	locks.
<i>slot,</i>	castle;		castles.
<i>aal,</i>	eel;	<i>aalen,</i>	eels.
<i>slang,</i>	snake;	<i>slangen,</i>	snakes.
<i>gebed,</i>	prayer;	<i>gebeden,</i>	prayers.

Nouns



Nouns ending in *ing*, make the plural likewise in *en*, viz.

<i>Draaijing</i> ,	turning;	<i>draaijingen</i> ,	turnings.
<i>beweeging</i> ,	motion;	<i>bewegingen</i> ,	motions.
<i>reiniging</i> ,	purification;	<i>reinigingen</i> ,	purifications.
<i>leerling</i> ,	disciple;	<i>leerlingen</i> ,	disciples.

Some of those that make their plural in *en*, double the final consonant of the singular; and there are monosyllables, whose final consonant is preceded in the singular, by a single vowel, viz.

<i>Bed</i>	bed ;	<i>bedden</i> ,	beds.
<i>brug</i> ,	bridge ;	<i>bruggen</i> ,	bridges.
<i>bus</i> ,	box ;	<i>bussen</i> ,	boxes.
<i>knóp</i> ,	bud ;	<i>knóppen</i> ,	buds.
<i>lip</i> ,	lip ;	<i>lippen</i> ,	lips.
<i>gek</i> ,	fool ;	<i>gekken</i> ,	fools.
<i>rók</i> ,	coat ;	<i>rókken</i> ,	coats.
<i>zak</i> ,	bag ;	<i>zakken</i> ,	bags.
<i>pót</i> ,	pot ;	<i>póttten</i> ,	pots.
<i>bal</i> ,	ball.	<i>ballen</i> ,	balls.

vide also page

Those who write the following words with an *f* final in the singular, are obliged to change that letter into *v* in the plural, viz.

<i>Lijf</i> ,	body ;	<i>lijven</i> ,	bodies.
<i>graf</i> ,	grave ;	<i>graven</i> ,	graves.
<i>gaaf</i> ,	gift ;	<i>gaaven</i> ,	gifts.
<i>bóf</i> ,	garden ;	<i>boven</i> ,	gardens.
<i>dief</i> ,	thief ;	<i>dieven</i> ,	thieves.
<i>wolf</i> ,	wolf ;	<i>wolven</i> ,	wolves, &c.

Those who adhere to the rule which I gave p. 34, will have no need to make this change, as  
having

having the *v* already in the singular. I would however, not press, what I there observed, upon every body, as a fixed, though certainly a good rule. At all events it is best to be uniform, and adhere to one, or the other.

Some change the *f* final of the singular, into *z* in the plural, which in most words is unnecessary, and it is certainly more regular (where the sound will permit) to retain it, viz.

<i>Blaas,</i>	bladder;	<i>blaafen,</i>	bladders.
<i>doos,</i>	box ;	<i>doofen,</i>	boxes.
<i>muis,</i>	mouse ;	<i>muisen,</i>	mice.
<i>baas,</i>	hare ;	<i>baafen,</i>	hares.
<i>roos,</i>	rose ;	<i>roofen,</i>	roses, &c.

Some few words, however; require this change, viz.

<i>Beurs,</i>	purse ;	<i>beurzen,</i>	purfes.
<i>gans,</i>	goose ;	<i>ganzen,</i>	geese.
<i>grens,</i>	boundary ;	<i>grenzen,</i>	boundaries, &c.

Words ending in *er*, *aar*, and *el*, terminate in the *nominative plural* in *f*; and in the remaining cases in *en*, viz.

		nom. plural.	gen. &c.
<i>Vader,</i>	father.	<i>vaders,</i>	<i>vaderen.</i>
<i>broeder,</i>	brother.	<i>broeders,</i>	<i>broederen.</i>
<i>zuster,</i>	sister.	<i>zusters,</i>	<i>zusteren.</i>
<i>meester,</i>	master.	<i>meesters,</i>	<i>meesteren.</i>
<i>vervolger,</i>	persecutor.	<i>vervolgers,</i>	<i>vervolgeren.</i>
<i>leraar,</i>	teacher.	<i>leraars,</i>	<i>leeraaren.</i>
<i>distel,</i>	thistle.	<i>distels,</i>	<i>distelen.</i>
<i>appel,</i>	apple.	<i>appels,</i>	<i>appelen.</i>
<i>tafel,</i>	table.	<i>tafels,</i>	<i>tafelen.</i>
<i>vogel,</i>	bird.	<i>vogels,</i>	<i>vogelen.</i>

To

To these may be added a few ending in *en*, viz.

<i>Schepen</i> , alderman.		<i>schepens</i> , <i>schepenen</i> .
<i>jongen</i> , boy.		<i>jongens</i> , <i>jongeren</i> .

Diminutives make their plurals end in *s*, viz.

<i>Hondje</i> ,	a little dog ;	<i>bondjes</i> .
<i>steentje</i> ,	a little stone ;	<i>steentjes</i> , &c.

Words which terminate in the singular in *heid*, make the plural in *béden*, viz.

<i>Waarheid</i> ,	truth ;	<i>waarbéden</i> .
<i>boosheid</i> ,	wickedness ;	<i>boosbéden</i> .

Some are very *irregular* in the plural, by increasing a syllable above the termination *en*, viz.

<i>Volk</i> ,	people ;	<i>volkeren</i> ,	nations.
<i>been</i> ,	bone ;	<i>beenderen</i> ,	bones,
<i>blad</i> ,	leaf ;	<i>bladeren</i> ,	leaves.
<i>boen</i> ,	hen ;	<i>boenderen</i> ,	hens.
<i>rad</i> ,	wheel ;	<i>raderen</i> ,	wheels.
<i>lied</i> ,	song ;	<i>liederen</i> ,	songs.
<i>ei</i> ,	egg ;	<i>eijeren</i> ,	eggs.
<i>kalf</i> ,	calf ;	<i>kalveren</i> ,	calves.
<i>lam</i> ,	lamb ;	<i>lammeren</i> ,	lambs.

Some plurals differ still more from their singulars, viz.

<i>Bedrog</i> ,	deception ;	<i>bedriegerijën</i> ,	deceptions.
<i>verraad</i> ,	treachery ;	<i>verraaderijën</i> ,	treacheries.

The Dutch have a number of words which have no plural, including it in the singular, viz.

*Kaf*,

<i>Kaf,</i>	chaff.	<i>pik,</i>	pitch.
<i>vlas,</i>	flax.	<i>gras,</i>	grafs.
<i>pekcl,</i>	pickle.	<i>rögge,</i>	rye.
<i>honig,</i>	honey.	<i>meel,</i>	flower.
<i>magt,</i>	power.	<i>draf,</i>	trot.
<i>peper,</i>	pepper.	<i>booi,</i>	hay.
<i>vrees,</i>	fear.	<i>teer,</i>	tar.
<i>slaap,</i>	sleep.	<i>edik,</i>	vinegar.
<i>reuk,</i>	smell.	<i>trow,</i>	fidelity.
<i>tugt,</i>	discipline.	<i>dank,</i>	thanks.
<i>yver,</i>	zeal.	<i>kalk,</i>	lime.

The names of *metals* and *grains* have likewise no plural.

Some few substantives have no singular, *viz.* *karsenen*, brains; *ouders*, parents; *lieden*, people.

## Of the Declension of the Nouns Substantive.

The nouns substantive are declined singularly and plurally with six cases, in manner as we observed, when speaking of the particles.

1. The *nominative* (*noemer*) giveth the name and signification of the noun, and cometh before the verb. It is signified or expressed by the particles *een* (a), *de* (the) *bet*, (it); and answers to the question *wie* (who), or *wat* (what)?

### EXAMPLE.

*De koning koomt*, the king cometh.

*Het buis schudt*, the house shakes.

2. The *genitive* (*teeler*) being known by the particles *des* or *der*, answereth to the question: whose, or whereof, *wiens* of *van wat*?

*Des*



*Des konings goedertierenheid*, the king's clemency; or, the clemency of the king.

*Het zaad der vrouwe*, the seed of the woman.

*De diepte der zee*, the depth of the sea.

*De voorspoed der kerke*, the prosperity of the church.

3. The dative (*geëver*) is known by the particles *den*, *der*, *aan de*, *aan het*, or *aan eenen*, *aan eene*, *aan het*, answering to the question *aan wien?* *aan wat?* to whom? or to what?

#### EXAMPLE.

*De zaak is den koning* (or *aan den koning*) *en aan de* (or *der*) *koniginne voorgedraagen*, the matter is proposed to the King and the Queen.

*Ik heb het hem* (or *aan hem*) *gegeven*, I have given it to him.

4. The accusative (*klaager*) depends on the verb, and may be known by the particles *eenen*, *eene*, *den* or *de*; answering to the question: *wien?* whom? *wat?* what?

#### EXAMPLE.

*Zy hebben den koning, en de koningin gezien*, they have seen the King and Queen.

*Hy heeft eenen man gedood*, he has slain a man.

*Hy heeft eene schoone vrouw getrouwd*, he has married a handsome woman.

*Wij groeteden de vrouw*, we saluted the woman.

5. The vocative (*roeper*) is used for calling or speaking to any body or thing.

#### EXAMPLE.

*O koning!*      *O king!*

*O koningin!*      *O queen.*

*O man!*

O man! O man!  
O vrouw! O woman!

6. The ablative may be known by the token *van eenen, eene, een, from a or an; van den, van de, van het*, answering to the question: *van wien?* from whom? *van wat?* or *van welk?* from what?

EXAMPLE.

*Daar is een bevel gekoomen van den koning;* there is an order come from the king.

*Zij kwam van het land;* she came from the country.

*Hij viel van het huis;* he fell from the house.

*Verlost van den dood;* delivered from death.

*Ik heb eenen brief ontvangen van mynen vader;* I have received a letter from my father.

Be it observed, that *van* signified both *of* and *from*: *of* when it serves to the genitive, and *from* when it is applied to the ablative case; which will best be learned by practice. Observe also, that *aan den* or *den* is masculine; and *aan de* feminine in the dative case. *Den* is masculine, and *de* feminine in the accusative case.

Thus it appears, that the principal variation in declining of Dutch nouns, is made by the particles which are placed before them. Though some nouns admit, at least in one or the other case, of distinct terminations, which the following examples will shew.

Declension of Nouns Substantive  
Masculine.

Singular.

Nom. *een man*, a man.

Gen. *van een' man*, or *een's mans*, of a man.

Dat. *aan een man*, or *eenen manne*, to a man.

Acc.

- Acc. *eenen man*, a man.  
 Voc. *ô man*, O man.  
 Abl. *van eenen man*, or *manne*, from a man.

## Plural.

- Nom. *mannen*, men.  
 Gen. *van mannen*, of men.  
 Dat. *aan mannen*, to men.  
 Acc. *mannen*, men.  
 Voc. *ô mannen* ! O men !  
 Abl. *van mannen*, from men.

## Singular.

- Nom. *de man*, the man.  
 Gen. *van den man*, or *des man's*, of the man.  
 Dat. *aan den man*, or *manne*, to the man.  
 Acc. *den man*, the man.  
 Voc. *ô man* ! O man !  
 Abl. *van den mann*, or *manne*, from the man.

## Plural.

- Nom. *de mannen*, the men.  
 Gen. *van de*, or *der mannen*, of the men.  
 Dat. *aan de*, or *den mannen*, to the men.  
 Voc. *ô mannen* ! O men !  
 Abl. *van de mannen*, from the men.

## Singular.

- Nom. *de heer*, the lord.  
 Gen. *des beeren*, or *van den heer*, of the lord.  
 Dat. *aan den heer*, or *den heere*, to the lord.  
 Acc. *den heer*, the lord.  
 Voc. *ô heer* ! O lord !  
 Abl. *van den heere*, from the lord.

## Plural.

## Plural.

- Nom. *de bēren*, the lords.  
 Gen. *van de*, or *der bēren*, of the lords.  
 Dat. *aan de*, or *den bēren*, to the lords.  
 Acc. *de bēren*, the lords.  
 Voc. *ô bēren!* O lords!  
 Abl. *van de bēren*, from the lords.

## Singular.

- Nom. *de vader*, the father.  
 Gen. *des vaders*, or *van den vader*, of the father.  
 Dat. *aan den*, or *den vader*, to the father.  
 Acc. *den vader*, the father.  
 Voc. *ô vader!* O father!  
 Abl. *van den vader*, from the father.

## Plural.

- Nom. *de vaders*, the fathers.  
 Gen. *der vaderen*, or *van den vaderen*, of the fathers.  
 Dat. *aan de*, or *den vaderen*, to the fathers.  
 Acc. *de vaderen*, the fathers.  
 Voc. *ô vaderen!* O fathers!  
 Abl. *van de vaderen*, from the fathers.

## Singular.

- Nom. *de boom*, the tree.  
 Gen. *van den boom*, or *des booms*, of the tree.  
 Dat. *aan den boom*, or *den boome*, to the tree.  
 Acc. *den boom*, the tree.  
 Voc. *ô boom!* O tree!  
 Abl. *van den boom*, or *boome*, from the tree.

F

Plural.



## Plural.

- Nom. *de bômen*, the trees.  
 Gen. *der bômen*, or *van de bômen*, of the trees.  
 Dat. *den*, or *aan de bômen*, to the trees.  
 Acc. *de bômen*, the trees.  
 Voc. *ô bômen* ! O trees !  
 Abl. *van de bômen*, from the trees.

## Singular.

- Nom. *de berg*, the mountain.  
 Gen. *des bergs*, or *van den berg*, of the mountain.  
 Dat. *den*, or *aan den berge*, to the mountain.  
 Acc. *den berg*, the mountain.  
 Voc. *ô berg* ! O mountain !  
 Abl. *van den berg*, or *berge*, from the mountain.

## Plural.

- Nom. *de bergen*, the mountains.  
 Gen. *der*, or *van de bergen*, of the mountains.  
 Dat. *aan de*, or *den bergen*, to the mountains.  
 Acc. *de bergen*, the mountains.  
 Voc. *ô bergen* ! O mountains !  
 Abl. *van de bergen*, from the mountains.

## Singular.

- Nom. *de naam*, the name.  
 Gen. *des naams*, or *van den naam*, of the name.  
 Dat. *aan den naam*, or *den naame*, to the name.  
 Acc. *den naam*, the name.  
 Voc. *ô naam* ! O name !  
 Abl. *van den naam*, or *naame*, from the name.

## Plural.

## Plural.

Nom.	<i>de námen</i> , the names.
Gen.	<i>der</i> , or <i>van de námen</i> , of the names.
Dat.	<i>aan de</i> , or <i>den námen</i> , to the names.
Acc.	<i>de námen</i> , the names.
Voc.	<i>ô námen</i> ! O names !
Abl.	<i>van de námen</i> , from the names.

We might give more examples ; but think it better, to leave to the reader, the forming of such, as he thinks proper, which he may easily do, by keeping in view, those we have given him. We will now only add one without the particle.

## Singular.

Nom.	<i>God</i> , <i>God</i> .
Gen.	<i>van God</i> , or <i>Gods</i> , or <i>Godes</i> .
Dat.	<i>aan God</i> , or <i>Gode</i> .
Acc.	<i>God</i> .
Voc.	<i>ô God</i> !
Abl.	<i>van God</i> , or <i>Gode</i> .

## Plural.

Nom.	<i>góden</i> , gods.
Gen.	<i>van góden</i> .
Dat.	<i>aan góden</i> .
Acc.	<i>góden</i> .
Voc.	<i>ô góden</i> !
Abl.	<i>van góden</i> .

Declension of Nouns Substantive  
Feminine.

## Singular.

Nom.	<i>de vrouw</i> , the woman.
Gen.	<i>van de vrouw</i> , or <i>der vrouwe</i> , of the woman.

F 2

Dat.

- Dat. *aan de vrouw, or der vrouwe, to the woman.*  
 Acc. *de vrouw, the woman.*  
 Voc. *ô vrouw ! O woman !*  
 Abl. *van de vrouw, or vrouwe, from the woman.*

## Plural.

- Nom. *de vrouwen, the women.*  
 Gen. *der, or van de vrouwen, of the women.*  
 Dat. *aan de, or aan den vrouwen, to the women.*  
 Acc. *de vrouwen, the women.*  
 Voc. *ô vrouwen ! O women !*  
 Abl. *van de vrouwen, from the women.*

## Singular.

- Nom. *de dógter, the daughter.*  
 Gen. *der dógter, or van de dógter, of the daughter.*  
 Dat. *der dogter, or aan de dogter, to the daughter.*  
 Acc. *de dógter, the daughter.*  
 Voc. *ô dógter ! O daughter !*  
 Abl. *van de dógter, from the daughter.*

## Plural.

- Nom. *de dogters, the daughters.*  
 Gen. *der, or van de dogteren, of the daughters.*  
 Dat. *aan de, or den dogteren, to the daughters.*  
 Acc. *de dógters, or dogteren, the daughters.*  
 Voc. *ô dógters ! O daughters !*  
 Abl. *van de dogteren, from the daughters.*

Singular.

- Nom. *de waarheid*, the truth.  
 Gen. *der*, or *van de waarheid*, of the truth.  
 Dat. *der*, or *aan de waarheid*, to the truth.  
 Acc. *de waarheid*, the truth.  
 Voc. *ô waarheid!* O truth!  
 Abl. *van de waarheid*, of the truth.

Plural.

- Nom. *de waarheden*, the truths.  
 Gen. *der*, or *van de waarheden*, of the truths.  
 Dat. *aan de*, or *den waarheden*, to the truths.  
 Acc. *de waarheden*, the truths.  
 Voc. *ô waarheden!* O truths!  
 Abl. *van de waarheden*, from the truths.

Singular.

- Nom. *de dwaaling*, the error.  
 Gen. *der*, or *van de dwaaling*, of the error.  
 Dat. *der*, or *aan de dwaaling*, to the error.  
 Acc. *de dwaaling*, the error.  
 Voc. *ô dwaaling!* O error!  
 Abl. *van de dwaaling*, from the error.

Plural.

- Nom. *de dwaalingen*, the errors.  
 Gen. *der*, or *van de dwaalingen*, of the errors.  
 Dat. *aan de*, or *den dwaalingen*, to the errors.  
 Acc. *de dwaalingen*, the errors.  
 Voc. *ô dwaalingen!* O errors!  
 Abl. *van de dwaalingen*, of or from the errors.

Singular.

- Nom. *de stad*, the city.  
 Gen. *der stad*, or *van de stad*, of the city.  
 Dat. F 3



Dat. *aan de stad*, to the city.  
 Acc. *de stad*, the city.  
 Voc. *ô stad!* o city!  
 Abl. *van de stad*, from the city.

Plural.

Nom. *de steden*, the cities.  
 Gen. *der*, or *van de steden*, of the cities.  
 Dat. *aan de*, or *den steden*, to the cities.  
 Acc. *de steden*, the cities.  
 Voc. *ô steden!* O cities!  
 Abl. *van de steden*, from the cities.

## Declension of Nouns Substantive Neuter.

Singular.

Nom. *het kind*, the child.  
 Gen. *des kinds*, or *van het kind*, of the child.  
 Dat. *aan het kind*, or *den veld*, to the child.  
 Acc. *het kind*, the child.  
 Voc. *ô kind!* O child!  
 Abl. *van het kind*, from the child.

Plural.

Nom. *de kinderen*, the children.  
 Gen. *der*, or *van de kinderen*, of the children.  
 Dat. *den*, or *aan de kinderen*, to the children.  
 Acc. *de kinderen*, the children.  
 Voc. *ô kinderen!* O children!  
 Abl. *van de kinderen*, from the children.

Singular.

Nom. *het veld*, the field.  
 Gen. *des velds*, or *van het veld*, of the field.  
 Dat. *den velds*, or *aan het veld*, to the field.

Acc.

Acc. *het veld*, the field.  
 Voc. *ô veld ! O field !*  
 Abl. *van het veld*, from the field.

## Plural.

Nom. *de velden*, the fields.  
 Gen. *der*, or *van de velden*, of the fields.  
 Dat. *aan de*, or *den velden*, to the fields.  
 Acc. *de velden*, the fields.  
 Voc. *ô velden ! O fields !*  
 Abl. *van de velden*, from the fields.

## Singular.

Nom. *het hoofd*, the head.  
 Gen. *des hoofds*, or *van het hoofd*, of the head.  
 Dat. *aan het hoofd*, or *den hoofde*, to the head.  
 Voc. *ô hoofd ! O head !*  
 Abl. *van het hoofd*, from the head.

## Plural.

Nom. *de hoofden*, the heads.  
 Gen. *der hoofden*, or *van de hoofden*, of the heads.  
 Dat. *aan de*, or *den hoofden*, to the heads.  
 Acc. *de hoofden*, the heads.  
 Voc. *ô hoofden ! O heads !*  
 Abl. *van de hoofden*, from the heads.

## Singular.

Nom. *het huis*, the house.  
 Gen. *des huises*, or *van het huis*, of the house.  
 Dat. *aan het huis*, or *aan den huise*, to the house.

Acc. *het huis*, the house.

Voc.

Voc. *ô huis!* O house!

Abl. *van het huis*, or *van den huise*, from the house.

### Plural.

Nom. *de huizen*, the houses.

Gen. *der*, or *van de huizen*, of the houses.

Dat. *den*, or *aan den huizen*, to the houses.

Acc. *de huizen*, the houses.

Voc. *ô huizen!* O houses!

Abl. *van de huizen*, from the houses.

*Ten huise* signifies, at the house; *t'huis*, is, at home.

### Singular.

Nom. *het schip*, the ship.

Gen. *des schips*, or *van het schip*, of the ship.

Dat. *aan het schip*, or *den schepe*, to the ship.

Acc. *het schip*, the ship.

Voc. *ô schip!* O ship!

Abl. *van het schip*, from the ship.

### Plural.

Nom. *de schepen*, the ships.

Gen. *der*, or *van de schepen*, of the ships.

Dat. *den*, or *aan den schepen*, to the ships.

Acc. *de schepen*, the ships.

Voc. *ô schepen!* O ships!

Abl. *van de schepen*, from the ships.

### Singular.

Nom. *het beginfel*, the beginning.

Gen. *des beginfels*, or *van het beginfel*, of the beginning.

Dat. *aan het beginfel*, to the beginning.

Acc,

Acc. *het beginsel*, the beginning.  
 Voc. *ô beginsel !* O beginning !  
 Abl. *van het beginsel*, from the beginning.

Plural.

Nom. *de beginselen*, the beginnings.  
 Gen. *der*, or *van de beginselen*, of the beginnings.  
 Dat. *den*, or *aan de beginselen*, to the beginnings.  
 Acc. *de beginselen*, the beginnings.  
 Voc. *ô beginselen !* O beginnings !  
 Abl. *van de beginselen*, from the beginnings.

Having given a sufficient number of examples of declension, after which all the rest may be formed, I now proceed to the description

Of the Adjectives, or *Bijvoeglijke Naamen*.

Nouns adjective have different terminations, viz.

<i>Lang</i> ,	long.	<i>kort</i> ,	short.
<i>breed</i> ,	broad.	<i>smal</i> ,	narrow.
<i>stout</i> ,	bold.	<i>bloode</i> ,	cowardly.
<i>blijde</i> ,	glad.	<i>bedroefd</i> ,	sorry.
<i>dapper</i> ,	brave.	<i>klein</i> ,	little.
<i>groot</i> ,	great.	<i>laag</i> ,	low.
<i>hoog</i> ,	high.	<i>oneffen</i> ,	rough.
<i>glad</i> ,	smooth.	<i>dun</i> ,	thin.
<i>dik</i> ,	thick.	<i>scherp</i> ,	sharp.

Some are derived from substantives, and have various terminations, viz. ; *lijk*, *sch*, *en*, *ig*, &c.

EXAMPLES.

<i>Broederlijk</i> ,	brotherly.	<i>zedelyk</i> ,	moral.
<i>ligchamelyk</i> ,	corporeal.	<i>godelyk</i> ,	godly.
			<i>vrouwelyk</i> ,



<i>vrouwelyk,</i>	<i>feminine.</i>	<i>redelyk,</i>	<i>reasonable.</i>
<i>aardsch,</i>	<i>earthly.</i>	<i>geestelyk,</i>	<i>spiritual.</i>
<i>bemetsch,</i>	<i>heavenly.</i>	<i>lieflyk,</i>	<i>agreeable.</i>
<i>gouden,</i>	<i>golden.</i>	<i>mannelyk,</i>	<i>manly.</i>
<i>bouten,</i>	<i>wooden.</i>	<i>beidensch,</i>	<i>heathenish.</i>
<i>bloedig,</i>	<i>bloody.</i>	<i>kindsch,</i>	<i>childish.</i>
<i>moedig,</i>	<i>courageous.</i>	<i>wollen,</i>	<i>woollen.</i>
		<i>kortfwylyg,</i>	<i>sportful.</i>
<i>aardig,</i>	<i>pretty.</i>	<i>distelig,</i>	<i>thorny.</i>
<i>voordelig,</i>	<i>profitable.</i>	<i>ijverig,</i>	<i>zealous.</i>
<i>luchtig,</i>	<i>airy.</i>	<i>baatrig,</i>	<i>hairy.</i>
<i>machtig,</i>	<i>mighty.</i>	<i>vernuftig,</i>	<i>ingenious.</i>
<i>gevaarlyk,</i>	<i>dangerous.</i>	<i>klugtig,</i>	<i>comical.</i>

Some indicate the appearance of a *thing* or its *quality*, viz.

<i>Zoetagtig,</i>	<i>sweetish.</i>	<i>wateragtig,</i>	<i>waterish.</i>
<i>zoutagtig,</i>	<i>saltish.</i>	<i>kinderagtig,</i>	<i>childish, &amp;c.</i>

Some signify the want of a thing, viz.

<i>Baardeloos,</i>	<i>beardless.</i>	<i>zinneloos,</i>	<i>senseless.</i>
<i>bandeloos,</i>	<i>unhandy.</i>	<i>nameloos,</i>	<i>nameless.</i>
<i>hoofdeloos,</i>	<i>headless.</i>	<i>troosteloos,</i>	<i>comfortless.</i>
<i>kinderloos,</i>	<i>childless.</i>	<i>vrugtelooz,</i>	<i>fruitless.</i>

Some are derived from verbs, and have various terminations, viz.

<i>Kennelyk,</i>	<i>cognoscible.</i>	<i>verdedigbaar,</i>	<i>defensible.</i>
<i>verkoopelyk,</i>	<i>vendible, or saleable.</i>	<i>beloonbaar,</i>	<i>rewardable.</i>
		<i>betaalbaar,</i>	<i>payable.</i>
<i>tastelyk,</i>	<i>palpable.</i>	<i>etbaar,</i>	<i>eatable.</i>
<i>verfoeilijk,</i>	<i>abominable.</i>	<i>vrugtbaar,</i>	<i>fruitful.</i>
<i>wenschelyk,</i>	<i>desirable.</i>	<i>verstaanbaar,</i>	<i>intelligible.</i>
<i>bandelbaar,</i>	<i>tractable.</i>		
<i>kenbaar,</i>	<i>notorious.</i>		

It

It is needless to give the words, from which all these adjectives have been derived, since the meanest capacity will be able to find them with ease.

Of the Gender and Declension of  
Adjectives *Van het Geslacht der  
Bijvoeglijke Naamen.*

The adjectives have three genders, viz.

masculine.	feminine.	neuter.	
Groot,	groote,	groot,	great.
goed,	goede,	goed,	good.
heilig,	heilige,	heilig,	holy.
koud,	koude,	koud,	cold.
rein,	reine,	rein,	clean.
klein,	kleine,	klein,	little.
raauw,	raawe,	raauw,	raw.
stout,	stoute,	stout,	bold.
zoet,	zoete,	zoet,	sweet.
zuur,	zuure,	zuur,	sour.
lang,	lange,	lang,	long.

The adjectives are written with an *e* final in the plural through all the genders, viz.

*De groene boomen,* the green trees.  
*de waare kerken,* the true churches.  
*de vruchtbaare landen,* the fruitful countries.

When the particle *een* is put before an adjective, the masculine and neuter have the same termination; but when the particles *de*, *die*, and *het* are proposed, then the termination is always in *e*, viz.

\**De kleine man,* the little man.  
*de kleine vrouw,* the little woman.  
*het kleine paard,* the little horse.

From

From what we have observed, it appears that the feminine adjective always distinguishes itself by *e* final, which nevertheless it casts away when placed behind the substantive, *viz.*

*Dat is een groote stad,* that is a great city.  
*die stad is groot,* that city is great.

The like is to be observed of the plural in *e*, which is also cast away when the substantive is placed before the adjective, *viz.*

*Zy waren ryke lieden,* they were rich people.  
*die lieden waren ryk,* those people were rich.

Since the adjectives are also declinable, I now will give an example of each gender, which at the same time will shew, that we never decline them alone, but always with a substantive, *viz.*

#### Masculine Singular.

Nom. *de groene boom,* the green tree.  
 Gen. *des groenen booms,* of the green tree.  
 Dat. *den groenen boom,* to the green tree.  
 Acc. *den groenen boom,* the green tree.  
 Voc. *O groene boom!* O green tree!  
 Abl. *van den groenen boom,* of or from the green tree.

#### Masculine Plural.

Nom. *de groene boomen,* the green trees.  
 Gen. *der groene boomen,* of the green trees.  
 Dat. *den groenen boomen,* to the green trees.  
 Acc. *de groene boomen,* the green trees.  
 Voc. *O groene boomen!* O green trees!  
 Abl. *van de groene boomen,* from the green trees.

Feminine

Feminine Singular.

Nom.	<i>de waare kerk,</i>	the true church.
Gen.	<i>der, or van de waare kerk,</i>	of the true church.
Dat.	<i>der, or aan de waare kirk,</i>	to the true church.
Acc.	<i>de waare kerk,</i>	the true church.
Voc.	<i>O waare kerk!</i>	O true church!
Abl.	<i>vande waare kerk,</i>	from the true church.

Feminine Plural.

Nom.	<i>de waare kerken,</i>	the true churches.
Gen.	<i>der waare kerken,</i>	of the true churches.
Dat.	<i>den waaren kerken,</i>	to the true churches.
Acc.	<i>de waare kerken,</i>	the true churches.
Voc.	<i>O waare kerken!</i>	O true churches!
Abl.	<i>vande waare kerken,</i>	from the true churches.

Neuter Singular.

Nom.	<i>het vrugtbaar land,</i>	the fruitful country.
Gen.	<i>des vrugtbaren lands,</i>	of the fruitful country.
Dat.	<i>den vrugtbaren lande,</i>	to the fruitful country.
Acc.	<i>het vrugtbaar land,</i>	the fruitful country.
Voc.	<i>O vrugtbaar lande!</i>	O fruitful country!
Abl.	<i>van het vrugtbaar land,</i>	from the fruitful country.

Neuter Plural.

Nom.	<i>de vrugtbare landen,</i>	the fruitful countries.
Gen.	<i>der vrugtbare landen,</i>	of the fruitful countries.
Dat.	<i>den vrugtbaren landen,</i>	to the fruitful countries.
Acc.	<i>de vrugtbare landen,</i>	the fruitful countries.
Voc.	<i>O vrugtbare landen,</i>	O fruitful countries!
Abl.	<i>van de vrugtbare landen,</i>	from the fruitful countries.

It



It is to be observed, that when *adjectives* are used as *substantives*, they are declined as such; for example, the names, *opperhoofd*, superior; *godgeleerde*, divine; *schriftgeleerde*, scribe, &c.

### Of the Comparison of Adjectives. *Van de Vergelijking der Byvoeglijke Naamwoorden.*

There are three degrees of comparison.

1. *De stellende*, positive.
2. — *vergelijkende*, comparative.
3. — *overtreffende*, superlative.

The positive denoteth the thing merely as it is without any addition, as; *rijk*, rich.

The comparative heightens the sense, as; *rijker*, richer.

The superlative elevates the thing to its highest degree, as; *rijkst* or *rijkste*, richest.

The comparative is expressed by adding *er* and *der* to the positive, as; *groot*, *grooter*, great, greater; *wijs*, *wijser*, wise, wiser; *ver*, *verder*, far, further; *vermoogend*, *vermoogender*, powerful, more powerful.

The superlative is formed by adding *st*, or *ste* to the positive, as; *groot*, *grootst*, or *grootste*, greatest. We sometimes prefix *aller* to the superlative, in order to heighten its sense, but this should never be done without necessity, and when speaking of the deity, as;

*De allerhoogste*, the most highest\*.  
*de allermachtigste*, the most mightiest, &c.

\* This expression occurs more than once, in the Psalms used by the Church of England; and Harvey in his Contemplations, page 380, says, "I think it is one of those beauties, which, because often exhibited, generally escape our notice. It is a superlative formed on a superlative, and though not strictly according to grammatical rules, is nobly superior to them all," &c.

## DUTCH LANGUAGE. 79

The following are a few more examples of the usual manner of forming the different degrees of comparison, viz.

Positive.		Comparative.	Superlative.
<i>Hoog,</i>	high ;	<i>hooger,</i>	<i>hoogst.</i>
<i>koud,</i>	cold ;	<i>kouder,</i>	<i>koudst.</i>
<i>lang,</i>	long ;	<i>langer,</i>	<i>langst.</i>
<i>machting,</i>	mighty ;	<i>machtiger,</i>	<i>machtingst.</i>
<i>oud,</i>	old ;	<i>ouder,</i>	<i>oudst.</i>
<i>zoet,</i>	sweet ;	<i>zoeter,</i>	<i>zoetst.</i>

Some of the adjectives are irregular in their comparisons, viz.

Positive.		Comparative.	Superlative.
<i>Goed,</i>	good ;	<i>beter,</i>	<i>best.</i>
<i>kwaad,</i>	bad ;	<i>erger,</i>	<i>ergst.</i>
<i>veel,</i>	much ;	<i>meer,</i>	<i>meest.</i>

## Of Pronouns. *Van de Voornaamen.*

A pronoun is a part of speech generally put before, or instead of a noun, being used in shewing, relating, asking, &c.

These pronouns being also declined, we shall first give their several species, and then exemplify their declensions accordingly.

They are distinguished into

<i>Aanwysende,</i>	Demonstratives.
<i>Betrekkelijke,</i>	Relatives.
<i>Bezittende,</i>	Possessives.

Demonstratives are ;

<i>Ik,</i>	I ;	<i>wij,</i>	we.
<i>gij,</i>	thou, or you ;	<i>gyliden,</i>	ye.
		<i>bij,</i>	

<i>bij</i> ,	he ;	<i>zij</i> ,	they.
<i>zij</i> ,	she ;	<i>zij</i> ,	they.
<i>ik zelf</i> ,	I myself ;	<i>gij zelf</i> ,	yourselves.

Relatives are ;

<i>Het</i> ,	or 't <i>zelve</i> ,	it, the same	
<i>wie</i> ,	or <i>wat</i> ,	who or what.	
<i>welk</i> ,	<i>welke</i> ,	't <i>welk</i> ,	which.
<i>dezelve</i> ,		they.	
<i>welke</i> ,		which.	

Possessives are ;

<i>Mijn</i> ,	<i>mijne</i> ,	my, mine.
<i>zijn</i> ,	<i>zijne</i> ,	his.
<i>ons</i> ,	<i>onze</i> ,	our, ours.
<i>uw</i> ,	<i>uwe</i> ,	they, thine, or you.
<i>bun</i> ,	<i>bunne</i> ,	their.
<i>baar</i> ,	<i>baare</i> ,	their.

### 1. Declension of demonstrative Pronouns.

They shew a *person* or *thing* to be, and therefore are also called *pronouns personal*, (vid. p. 93.) as,

Singular.

Nom.	<i>ik</i> , I.
Gen.	<i>myns</i> , or <i>mynes</i> , of me.
Dat.	<i>aan my</i> , or <i>my</i> , to me.
Acc.	<i>my</i> , me.
Voc.	<i>ô ik</i> ! or <i>ô my</i> ! O me !
Abl.	<i>van my</i> , from me.

Plural.

# DUTCH LANGUAGE. 81

## Plural.

Nom.	<i>wy, we.</i>
Gen.	<i>onzer, of us.</i>
Dat.	<i>ons, or aan ons, to us.</i>
Acc.	<i>ons, us.</i>
Voc.	<i>ô wy ! O we !</i>
Abl.	<i>van ons, from us.</i>

## Singular.

Nom.	<i>gy, thou or you.</i>
Gen.	<i>uws, or uwer, of thee or you.</i>
Dat.	<i>u, or aan u, to thee or to you.</i>
Acc.	<i>u, thee or you.</i>
Voc.	<i>ô gy ! O thou, or O you !</i>
Abl.	<i>van u, from thee or from you.</i>

## Plural.

Nom.	<i>gijlieden, ye.</i>
Gen.	<i>ulieder, of you.</i>
Dat.	<i>aan ulieden, to you.</i>
Acc.	<i>ulieden, you.</i>
Voc.	<i>ô gijlieden ! O ye !</i>
Abl.	<i>van ulieden, from you.</i>

## Singular.

Nom.	<i>bij, he.</i>
Gen.	<i>zijner, or zijns, his, or of them.</i>
Dat.	<i>bem, zig, or aan bem, to him.</i>
Acc.	<i>bem, him.</i>
Voc.	<i>ô by ! O he !</i>
Abl.	<i>van bem, van zig, from him.</i>

## Plural.

Nom.	<i>zy, they.</i>
Gen.	<i>bunner, of them or their.</i>

G

Dat.



Dat. *ben, hun, or aan ben*, to them.  
 Acc. *ben*, them.  
 Abl. *van ben*, from them.

## Singular.

Nom. *zy*, she.  
 Gen. *baarer*, or *baars*, of her.  
 Dat. *baar*, or *aan baar*, to her.  
 Acc. *baar*, her.  
 Abl. *van baar*, from her.

## Plural.

Nom. *zy*, they.  
 Gen. *baarer*, of them or theirs.  
 Dat. *aan baar*, or *baar*, to them.  
 Acc. *baar*, them.  
 Abl. *van baar*, from them.

## Singular.

Nom. *ik zelf*, or *zelve*, I myself.  
 Gen. *mijns zelfs*, of myself.  
 Dat. *aan mij zelven*, to myself.  
 Acc. *mij zelven*, myself.  
 Abl. *van mij zelven*, from myself.

## Plural.

Nom. *ons zelve*, ourselves.  
 Gen. *van ons zelven*, of ourselves.  
 Dat. *ons zelven*, or *aan ons zelven*, to ourselves.  
 Acc. *ons zelven*, ourselves.  
 Abl. *van ons zelven*, from ourselves.

The following pronouns are *masculine, feminine, or neuter*, as may be seen by their terminations.

In

## DUTCH LANGUAGE. 83

In declining them, we will add a noun substantive, in order to shew at the same time their use.

### Masculine Singular.

- Nom. *dees man*, this man.  
 Gen. *deeses mans*, of this man.  
 Dat. *desen manne*, to this man.  
 Acc. *deesen man*, this man.  
 Abl. *van desen manne*, from this man.

### Plural.

- Nom. *deese mannen*, these men.  
 Gen. *deeser mannen*, of these men.  
 Dat. *deesen*, or *aan deese mannen*, to these men.  
 Acc. *deese mannen*, these men.  
 Abl. *van deese mannen*, from these men.

### Feminine Singular.

- Nom. *deese vrouw*, this woman.  
 Gen. *deeser vrouwe*, of this woman.  
 Dat. *aan deese vrouwe*, to this woman.  
 Acc. *deese vrouw*, this woman.  
 Abl. *van deese vrowe*, from this woman.

### Plural.

- Nom. *deese vrouwen*, these women.  
 Gen. *deeser vrouwen*, of these women.  
 Dat. *aan deese vrouwen*, to these women.  
 Acc. *deese vrouwen*, these women.  
 Abl. *van deese vrouwen*, from these women.

### Neuter Singular.

- Nom. *dit kind*, this child.  
 Gen. *van dit kind*, of this child.

Dat. *aan dit kind*, to this child.  
 Acc. *dit kind*, this child.  
 Abl. *van dit kind*, from this child.

## Plural.

Nom. *deese kinderen*, these children.  
 Gen. *deeser kinderen*, of these children.  
 Dat. *aan deese kinderen*, to these children.  
 Acc. *deese kinderen*, these children.  
 Abl. *van deese kinderen*, from these children.

## Masculine Singular.

Nom. *die man*, that man.  
 Gen. *diens mans*, of that man.  
 Dat. *dien manne*, to that man.  
 Acc. *dien man*, that man.  
 Abl. *van dien manne*, from that man.

## Plural.

Nom. *die mannen*, those men.  
 Gen. *dier*, or *van die mannen*, of those men.  
 Dat. *dien*, or *aan die mannen*, to those men.  
 Acc. *die mannen*, those men.  
 Abl. *van die mannen*, from those men.

## 2. Declension of Relative Pronouns.

They have reference to somewhat mentioned before, viz.

## Singular.

Nom. *het*, or *'t zelve*, it, the same.  
 Gen. *des zelfs*, its, or of it.  
 Dat. *aan 't zelve*, to it.  
 Acc. *het zelve*, it.  
 Abl. *van 't zelve*, from it.

## Plural.

Plural.

Nom. *de zelve*, they, the same.  
 Gen. *der zelve*, of them, or of the same.  
 Dat. *aan de zelve*, to them.  
 Acc. *de zelve*, them.  
 Abl. *van de zelve*, from them.

Singular.

Nom. *wie, wat*, who, what.  
 Gen. *wiens, van wat*, whose, of what.  
 Dat. *wien, aan wien*, or *aan wat*, to whom or what.  
 Acc. *wien, wat*, whom, what.  
 Abl. *van wien*, or *van wat*, from whom or what.

Plural.

Nom. *wie, wat*, who, what.  
 Gen. *wier*, whose.  
 Dat. *aan wien*, or *wie*, to whom.  
 Acc. *wie*, whom.  
 Abl. *van wie*, from whom.

Note. *Wat* is often used in the plural number, as; *wat voor lieden zyn dat?* what people are they?

Singular.

	masculine.	feminine.	neuter.	
Nom.	<i>welk,</i>	<i>welke,</i>	<i>'t welk,</i>	which.
Gen.	<i>welks,</i>	<i>welker,</i>	<i>van welk,</i>	of which.
Dat.	<i>welken,</i> or			
	<i>aan welken,</i>	<i>aan welke,</i>	<i>aan 't welk,</i>	to which.
Acc.	<i>welken,</i>	<i>welke,</i>	<i>welk,</i>	which.
Abl.	<i>van welken,</i>	<i>van welke,</i>	<i>van welk,</i>	from which.



## Plural.

m. f. &amp; n.

Nom.	<i>welke,</i>	which.
Gen.	<i>welker,</i>	of which.
Dat.	<i>aan welken,</i>	to which.
Acc.	<i>welke,</i>	which.
Abl.	<i>van welke,</i>	from which.

Though the singular of *welk* is divided into three genders, the plural admits of no variation.

## 3. Declension of Pronouns Possessive.

Possessive pronouns are called such, as denote some thing, which we enjoy, or have a right to. They are generally of three genders.

## Singular.

	masculine.	feminine.	neuter.	
Nom.	<i>mijn,</i>	<i>mijne,</i>	<i>mijn,</i>	my, mine.
Gen.	<i> mijns,</i>	<i> mijnes, or</i>	<i> mijner,</i>	} of my, } or mine.
		<i> van mijn,</i>		
Dat.	<i>aan mijnen,</i>	<i>aan mijne,</i>	<i>aan mijn,</i>	to my, mine.
Acc.	<i> mijnen,</i>	<i> mijne,</i>	<i> mijn,</i>	my, mine.
Abl.	<i> van mynen,</i>	<i> van mijne,</i>	<i> van mijn,</i>	from my, mine.

## Plural.

Nom.	<i> mijne,</i>	my, mine.
Gen.	<i> mijner, van mijne,</i>	of my, mine.
Dat.	<i> mijnen, aan mijnen,</i>	to my, mine.
Acc.	<i> mijne,</i>	my, mine.
Abl.	<i> van mijne,</i>	from my, mine.

Thus is also declined *zijn*, his.

Singular.

Singular.

	masculine.	feminine.	neuter.	
Nom.	<i>onze,</i>	<i>onze,</i>	<i>ons,</i>	our, ours.
Gen.	<i>onzes,</i>	<i>onzer,</i> or <i>van onze,</i>	<i>van ons</i>	of ours.
Dat.	<i>onzen</i>	<i>onze,</i>	<i>aan ons,</i>	to ours.
Acc.	<i>onzen,</i>	<i>onze,</i>	<i>ons,</i>	our.
Abl.	<i>van onzen,</i>	<i>van onze,</i>	<i>van ons,</i>	from our.

Plural.

Nom.	<i>onze,</i>	our, ours.
Gen.	<i>onzer,</i> or <i>van onze,</i>	of our or ours.
Dat.	<i>onzen, aan onzen</i>	to our or ours.
Acc.	<i>onze,</i>	ours.
Abl.	<i>van onze,</i>	from our or ours.

Singular.

	masculine.	feminine.	neuter.	
Nom.	<i>uw,</i>	<i>uwe,</i>	<i>uw,</i>	thy, thine, or your.
Gen.	<i>wwes,</i>	<i>wwer,</i>	<i>uws,</i>	of thy, or of your.
Dat.	<i>uwen,</i>	<i>aan uwe,</i>	<i>uw,</i>	to thy, or your.
Acc.	<i>uwen,</i>	<i>aan uwe,</i>	<i>uw,</i>	to thy, or to your.
Abl.	<i>van uwen,</i>	<i>van uwe,</i>	<i>van uw,</i>	from thine, your, or yours.

Plural.

Nom.	<i>uwe,</i>	thy, thine, your.
Gen.	<i>wwer, ulieder,</i>	of your, or yours.
Dat.	<i>uwen, aan uwe,</i>	to your, or yours.
Acc.	<i>uwe,</i>	your, or yours.
Abl.	<i>van uwe,</i>	from your, or yours.

## Singular.

	masculine.	feminine.	neuter.	
Nom.	<i>bun,</i>	<i>bunne,</i>	<i>bun,</i>	their.
Gen.	<i>bunnes,</i>	<i>bunner,</i>	<i>buns,</i>	of their, or theirs.
Dat.	<i>bunnen,</i>	<i>aan bunne,</i>	<i>aan bun,</i>	to their.
Acc.	<i>bunnen,</i>	<i>bunne,</i>	<i>bun,</i>	their.
Abl.	<i>van bunnen,</i>	<i>van bunne,</i>	<i>van bun,</i>	from their.

## Plural.

	m. f. & n.	
Nom.	<i>bunnen,</i>	their.
Gen.	<i>bunnen,</i>	of their.
Dat.	<i>aan bunnen,</i>	to their.
Acc.	<i>bunnen,</i>	their.
Abl.	<i>van bunnen,</i>	from their.

## Singular.

	masculine.	feminine.	neuter.	
Nom.	<i>baar,</i>	<i>baare,</i>	<i>baar,</i>	their.
Gen.	<i>baares,</i>	<i>baarer,</i>	<i>baar,</i>	of their, or theirs.
Dat.	<i>baaren,</i>	<i>aan baare,</i>	<i>aan baar,</i>	to their.
Acc.	<i>baaren,</i>	<i>baare,</i>	<i>baar,</i>	their.
Abl.	<i>van baaren,</i>	<i>van baare,</i>	<i>van baar,</i>	from their.

## Plural.

	m. f. & n.	
Nom.	<i>baaren,</i>	their.
Gen.	<i>baaren,</i>	of their.
Dat.	<i>baaren,</i>	to their.
Acc.	<i>baaren,</i>	their.
Abl.	<i>van baaren,</i>	from their

## DUTCH LANGUAGE. 89

Observe, that *hun*, is of the masculine and neuter gender, and *haar*, is properly of the feminine gender; yet this is not always observed, neither in speaking, nor writing.

*Heur* is also used for the feminine, and our modern authors, seem to make more use of it, than those of former days.

Some *indefinite pronouns* are declined as the *adjectives*, viz.

<i>Al, alle,</i>	all.
<i>eenige,</i>	any, some.
<i>een iegelijk,</i>	every.
<i>iemand,</i>	somebody.
<i>niemand,</i>	nobody.
<i>een ander,</i>	another.
<i>sommige,</i>	some.
<i>zoodanig,</i>	such.
<i>zulk,</i>	such.
<i>zeker,</i>	certain.

Having sufficiently enlarged on *pronouns*, so as to enable the learner to help himself further, we will now only add a few words, on the proper use, of some of them.

*Zig, haar, or hen*, is sometimes used very improperly, and even by people who ought to know better.

<i>Zij leide zig op de dooden;</i>	she laid herself upon the dead.
<i>Zij leide haar op de doo- den ;</i>	she laid her upon the dead.

*Zij*



<i>Zij heeft zig bezeerd ;</i>	she has hurt herself.
<i>Zij heeft haar bezeerd ;</i>	she has hurt her.
<i>Zij ging om zig te wafchen ;</i>	she went to wash herself.
<i>Zij ging om haar te wafchen ;</i>	she went to wash her.
<i>Zij badden zig gelegerd ;</i>	They had encamped themselves.
<i>Zig badden ben gelegerd ;</i>	They had encamped them.

There are other pronouns, which are sometimes used improperly ; however those who make any pretensions to grammar, endeavour to avoid it. We only wish to put our readers in the way of it. We shall say nothing on a subject which requires only attention, and a strict adherence to propriety, which an intelligent mind may easily discover.

### Of Verbs. *Van Werkwoorden.*

A verb in general signifies, an *action* or a *passion*, and thus all that a Person does, or suffers. They are divided in

Active, Passive, and Neuter.

*Active*, shews a Person who acts, as ; *Johan belédigt Pieter* ; John offends Peter ; doing something to another object.

*Passive*, *Pieter word belédigt door Johan* ; Peter is offended by John ; that is bearing the effect of another's action.

*Neutral*, signifies neither action nor passion, as ; *vaaren*, to sail ; *branden*, to burn, &c.

Verbs may also be called personal, or impersonal, as ; *ik hoor*, I hear ; *het regent*, it rains.

An

## DUTCH LANGUAGE. 91

An action, or passion, may be spoken of, in four different manners, or moods.

1. If an action be spoken of, without attributing it to any person, the verb is said to be in the *infinitive*, thus ; STUDEEREN *verbetert het verstand*, To study improves the mind ; WANDELEN is *eene gezonde beweging*, To walk is wholesome exercise.

It is easily seen, why this mood is called *infinite*, or *indefinite*, because, although it be attributed to no person, it may easily be applied, to any one we please ; thus we say STUDEEREN (*als A of B doet*) *verbetert het verstand* ; To study (as A or B does) improves the mind.

2. When a verb shews the Action, the Doer, and the Time, as ; *ik leer*, I learn ; *Johan loopt*, John runs, &c. the verb is said to be in the *indicative*, because it indicates the principal circumstances of the action.

3. If we speak of an action, only as a possibility, with a wish, that it may, or may not happen ; the verb is said to be in the *optative* mood, from the latin *optare*, to wish. We prefer this name to *potential* or *subjunctive*, as being more proper, viz. *Dat ik leer*, or *mag leeren*, that I learn or may learn.

4. When a verb is used, to command an action to be done, it is in the *imperative* mood, from the latin *imperare*, to command, viz.

Leer, or leer gy,	learn, or learn thou.
loop, or loop gy,	run, or run thou.

Actions

Actions are done at different times.

There are three principal divisions of time.

<i>Tegenwoordige,</i> Present time, is very short, and indivisible, as ;	<i>Toekomende tyd,</i> Time to come, which is un- known, is di- vided into two tenses, as ;	<i>Voorleden tyd,</i> Past time, is that which we know best, and is therefore divided in several tenses, viz.
	<i>Ik zal roepen, I</i> will, or shall call.	<i>Ik riep, I called.</i>
	<i>Ik zal geroepen</i> <i>hebben, I shall</i> have called.	<i>Ik was roepende,</i> I was calling. <i>Ik heb geroepen,</i> I have called.
<i>Ik roep, I call.</i> <i>ik leer, I learn.</i>	<i>Ik zal leeren, I</i> will, or shall learn. <i>Ik zal geleerd</i> <i>hebben, I shall</i> have learned.	<i>Ik had geroepen,</i> I had called. <i>Ik leerde, I learn-</i> ed. <i>Ik was leerende,</i> I was learning. <i>Ik heb geleerd, I</i> have learned. <i>Ik had geleerd, I</i> had learned.

Actions are done by different persons, one or many.

There are three sorts of Persons, and they are - - Singular or Plural.

1. The person that speaks is the first person - - - *ik, I; wy, we.*

2. The person or thing to whom one speaks, is the second person - - - *gij, thou, gylieden, ye or you.*

3. The







## Conjugation of the Auxiliary Verb,

*Ik zal, I shall.*Indicative Mood. *Aantoonende Wijze.*Present Tense. *Tegenwoordige Tijd.*Singular. *Enkelvoudig.**Ik zal,*

I shall.

*gij zult,*

thou shalt.

he shall.

*Meervoudig.*

we shall.

ye shall.

they shall.

Preter-Imperfect. *Onvolmaakt Voorleeden.*

Singular.

*Ik zou, or zoude,*

I should.

*gij zoudet,*

thou shouldest.

*bij zou,*

he should.

*Wij zouden,*

we should.

*gij lieden zoudet,*

ye should.

*zij zouden,*

they should.

This verb has also an infinitive mood, which it wants in English; viz. *te zullen doen*; the same may be said of the verbs *konnen*, *moeten*, or *moogen*, which are not so defective as in English.

The next auxiliar verb is *hebben*, to have, which is conjugated thus :

Indicative

Indicative Mood. *Aantoonende Wijs.*

Present Tense. *Tegenwoordige Tijd.*

Singular. *Enkelvoudig.*

<i>Ik heb,</i>	I have.
<i>gij hebt,</i>	thou hast.
<i>bij, zij heeft,</i>	he, or she hath.

Plural.

<i>Wij hebben,</i>	we have.
<i>gijlieden hebt,</i>	ye have.
<i>zij hebben,</i>	they have.

Preter-Imperfect. *Onvolmaakte Wijs.*

Singular.

<i>Ik had,</i>	I had.
<i>gij had,</i>	thou hadst.
<i>bij had,</i>	he had.

Plural.

<i>Wij badden,</i>	we had.
<i>gij lieden badt,</i>	ye had.
<i>zij badden,</i>	they had.

Preter-Perfect. *Volmaakte Voorleden.*

Singular.

<i>Ik heb gehad,</i>	I have had.
<i>gij hebt gehad,</i>	thou hast had.
<i>bij, zij, heeft gehad,</i>	he, or she hath had.

Plural.

## Plural.

<i>Wy hebben gehad,</i>	we have had.
<i>gijlieden hebt gehad,</i>	ye have had.
<i>zij hebben gehad,</i>	they have had.

Preter-Pluperfect. *Meer dan Volmaakt Voorleden.*

## Singular.

<i>Ik had gehad,</i>	I had had.
<i>gij had gehad,</i>	thou hadst had.
<i>zij had gehad,</i>	he had had.

## Plural.

<i>Wy hadden gehad,</i>	we had had.
<i>gijlieden hadt gehad,</i>	ye had had.
<i>zij hadden gehad,</i>	they had had.

Future. *Toekomend.*

## Singular.

<i>Ik zal hebben,</i>	I shall have.
<i>gij zult hebben,</i>	thou shalt have.
<i>hij, zij, zal hebben,</i>	he, she, shall have.

## Plural.

<i>Wij zullen hebben,</i>	we shall have.
<i>gijlieden zult hebben,</i>	ye shall have.
<i>zij zullen hebben,</i>	they shall have.

Indefinite. *Onbepaald.*

## Singular.

<i>Ik zou hebben,</i>	I should have.
<i>gij zoudt hebben,</i>	thou shouldest have.
<i>hij zou hebben,</i>	he should have.

## Plural.

Plural.

<i>Wij zouden hebben,</i>	we should have.
<i>gijlieden zoudt hebben,</i>	ye should have.
<i>zij zouden hebben,</i>	they should have

Imperative Mood. *Gebiedende Wijs.*

Singular.

<i>Heb gij,</i>	have thou.
<i>laat hem hebben,</i>	let him have

Plural.

<i>Laat ons hebben,</i>	let us
<i>bebt gijlieden,</i>	have ye
<i>laaten zij hebben,</i>	let them

Optative Mood. *Wenschende Wijs.*

Present and Imperfect. *Tegenwoordig en Onvol-  
maaktverleden.*

Singular.

<i>Dat ik badde,</i>	that I had.
<i>dat gij badt,</i>	that thou hadst.
<i>dat hij badde,</i>	that he had.

Plural.

<i>Dat wy badden,</i>	that we had.
<i>dat gij lieden baddet,</i>	that ye had.
<i>dat zij badden,</i>	that they had.



## Preterperfect and Pluperfect.

*Volmaakt Verleden, een Meer dan Volmaakt Verleden.*

## Singular.

*Dat ik gehad hadde,*      that I had had.  
*dat gij gehad haddet,*      that thou hadst had.  
*dat hij gehad hadde,*      that he had had.

## Plural.

*Dat wij gehad hadden,*      that we had had.  
*dat gij gehad haddet,*      that ye had had.  
*dat zij gehad hadden,*      that they had had.

## 1. Future.      1. Toekomend.

## Singular.

*Als ik zal hebben,*      when I shall have.  
*als gij zult hebben,*      when thou shalt have.  
*als hij, als zij zal hebben,*      when he, or she shall have.

## Plural.

*Als wij zullen hebben,*      when we shall have.  
*als gijlieden zult hebben,*      when ye shall have.  
*als zij zullen hebben,*      when they shall have.

## 2. Future.      2. Toekomend.

## Singular.

*Als ik gebad zal hebben,*      when I shall have had.  
*als gij gebad zult hebben,*      when thou shalt have had.  
*als hij, zij gebad zal hebben,*      when he, or she shall have had.

## Plural.

## Plural.

*Als wij gebad zullen hebben,* when we shall have  
had.  
*als gij lieden gebad zult hebben,* when ye shall have  
had.  
*als zij gebad zullen hebben,* when they shall have  
had.

## 3. Future. 3. Toekomt.

## Singular.

*Schoon ik gebad zou hebben,* though I should  
have had.  
*schoon gij gebad zoudt hebben,* though ye should  
have had.  
*schoon hij gebad zou hebben,* though he should  
have had.

## Plural.

*Schoon wij gebad zouden hebben,* though we should  
have had.  
*schoon gijlieden gebad zouden hebben,* though ye should  
have had.  
*schoon zij gebad zouden hebben,* though they should  
have had.

Infinitive Mood. *Onbepaalde Wijs.*Present. *Tegenwoordig.**Hebben,* to have.Past. *Verleden.**Gebad hebben,* to have had.

H 2

Future.

Future. *Toekomend.*  
*Te zullen hebben,* to have hereafter.

Participles. *Deelwoorden.*

Present. *Tegenwoordig.*  
*hebbende,* having.

Past. *Verleden.*  
*had.*

### Conjugation of the Auxiliary Verb, *Zyn,* To be.

Indicative Mood. *Aantoonende Wys.*

Present Tense. *Tegenwoordige Tijd.*

Singular.

<i>Ik ben,</i>	I am.
<i>gij zijt,</i>	thou art.
<i>hij is, zy is,</i>	he is, she is.

Plural.

<i>Wij zijn,</i>	we are.
<i>gijlieden zijt,</i>	ye are.
<i>zij zyn,</i>	they are.

Preter-

Preter-Imperfect. *Onvolmaakt Verleden.*

Singular.

<i>Ik was,</i>	I was.
<i>gy waart,</i>	thou wast, thou wert.
<i>hy was, zy was,</i>	he was, she was.

Plural.

<i>Wij waren,</i>	we were.
<i>gijlieden waart,</i>	ye were.
<i>zy waren,</i>	they were.

Preter-Perfect. *Volmaakt Verleden.*

Singular.

<i>Ik ben geweest,</i>	I have been.
<i>gy zijt geweest,</i>	thou hast been.
<i>hy, zij is geweest,</i>	he, or she has been.

Plural.

<i>Wij zijn geweest,</i>	we have been.
<i>gijlieden zijt geweest,</i>	ye have been.
<i>zij zijn geweest,</i>	they have been.

Preter-Pluperfect. *Meest Volmaakt Verleden.*

Singular.

<i>Ik was geweest,</i>	I had been.
<i>gy waart geweest,</i>	thou hadst been.
<i>hy, zij was geweest,</i>	he, or she had been.

Plural.

<i>Wij waren geweest.</i>	we had been.
<i>gijlieden waart geweest,</i>	ye had been.
<i>zij waren geweest,</i>	they had been.



Future. *Toekomend.*

## Singular.

<i>Ik zal zyn,</i>	I shall be.
<i>gij zult zyn,</i>	thou shalt be.
<i>hij, zij zal zyn,</i>	he, she shall be.

## Plural.

<i>wij zullen zyn,</i>	we shall be.
<i>gij zult zyn,</i>	ye shall be.
<i>zij zullen zyn,</i>	they shall be.

Mood. *Gebiedende Wijs.*

## Singular.

<i>zijt gij,</i>	be, or be thou.
<i>laet dat zij zij,</i>	let him, or her be.

## Plural.

<i>Dat wij zijn,</i>	let us be.
<i>dat gijlieden zijt,</i>	be ye.
<i>dat zij zijn,</i>	let them be.

Optative Mood. *Wenschende Wijs.*Present Tense. *Tegenwoordige Tyd.*

## Singular.

<i>Dat ik zij,</i>	that I be.
<i>dat gij zijt,</i>	that thou beest.
<i>dat hij zij,</i>	that he be.

## Plural.

<i>Dat wij zijn,</i>	that we be.
<i>dat gijlieden zijt,</i>	that ye be.
<i>dat zij zijn,</i>	that they be.

Preter.

Preter-Imperfect. *Onvolmaakt Verleden.*

Singular.

<i>'Dat ik ware,</i>	that I were.
<i>dat gij waart,</i>	that thou wert.
<i>dat hij, zij ware,</i>	that he, she were.

Plural.

<i>Dat wij waren,</i>	that we were.
<i>dat gylieden waart,</i>	that ye were.
<i>dat zij waren,</i>	that they were.

Preter-Perfect. *Volmaakt Verleden.*

Singular.

<i>Dat ik geweest ben,</i>	that I have been.
<i>dat gij geweest zijt,</i>	that ye have been.
<i>dat hij, dat zy geweest zij,</i>	that he, or she hath been.

Plural.

<i>Dat wij geweest zyn,</i>	that we have been.
<i>dat gijlieden geweest zijt,</i>	that ye have been.
<i>dat zij geweest zyn,</i>	that they have been.

Preter-Pluperfect. *Meest Volmaakt Verleden.*

Singular.

<i>Als, or, dat ik geweest ware,</i>	when, or, that I had been.
<i>als, or, dat gij geweest waart,</i>	when, or, that thou hadst been.
<i>als, or, dat hij geweest ware,</i>	when, or, that he had been,

Plural.

<i>Als, or, dat wij geweest waren,</i>	when, or, that we had been.
--	-----------------------------

*als, or, dat gylieden geweest waart, when, or, that ye  
had been.*

*als, or, dat zy geweest waren, when, or, that  
they had been.*

1. Future. 1. *Toekomend,*

Singular.

*Indien ik zal zyn, or weesen, if I shall be.  
indien gij zult zyn, if thou shalt be.  
indien hij zal zyn, if he shall be.*

Plural.

*Indien wij zullen zyn, if we shall be.  
indien gylieden zyn, if ye shall be.  
indien zij zullen zyn, if they shall be.*

Future. 2. *Toekomend.*

Singular.

*Indien ik zal geweest zyn, if I shall have been.  
indien gij zult geweest zyn, if thou shalt have been.  
indien hy, or zy zal geweest zyn, if he shall have been.*

Plural.

*Indien wij zullen geweest zyn, if we shall have been.  
indien gylieden zult geweest zyn, if ye shall have been.  
indien zij zullen geweest zyn, if they shall have  
been.*

Indefinite. *Onbepaald.*

Singular.

*Ik zou zyn, I should be.  
gij zoudt zyn, thou shouldest be.  
hij zou zyn, he, or she should be,  
Plural.*

## Plural.

<i>Wij zouden zijn,</i>	we should be.
<i>gijlieden zoudt zijn,</i>	ye should be.
<i>zij zouden zijn,</i>	they should be.

Infinitive Mood. *Onbepaalde Wijs.*

## Present.

<i>Zyn, or wezen,</i>	to be.
-----------------------	--------

## Past.

<i>Geweest zyn,</i>	to have been.
---------------------	---------------

## Future.

<i>Te zullen zyn,</i>	to be hereafter.
-----------------------	------------------

## Participles.

## Present.

<i>Zynde, or wezende,</i>	being.
---------------------------	--------

## Past.

<i>Geweest zynde,</i>	having been.
-----------------------	--------------

The next auxiliary verb is *Worden*, of which the proper signification is ; *to become*, or *to grow*, as ; *wys worden*, to become wise ; *vet worden*, to grow fat. But as it is generally used to express the *passive*, it may also signify in English, *to be*, as ; *bemind worden*, to be beloved.

The words *ziek zijn*, to be sick, and *ziek worden*, to grow sick, will give us a more clear idea of this verb. *Ik ben ziek*, I am sick ; *ik word ziek*,



*ziek*, I become sick ; *ik wierd ziek*, I grew or became sick.

The conjugation of this verb is as followeth :

Indicative Mood. *Aantoonende Wijs.*

Present Tense. *Tegenwoordige Tyd.*

Singular. *Enkelvoudig.*

<i>Ik word,</i>	I become, or I am.
<i>gij wordt,</i>	thou becomest, or art.
<i>bij wordt,</i>	he becomes, or is.

Plural.

<i>Wij worden,</i>	we become, or are.
<i>gij lieden wordt,</i>	ye become, or are.
<i>zij worden,</i>	they become, or are.

Preter-Perfect. *Onvolmaakt Verleden.*

Singular.

<i>Ik wierd,</i>	I became, or was.
<i>gij wierdt,</i>	thou becamest, or wast.
<i>bij wierd,</i>	he became, or was.

<i>Wij wierden,</i>	we became, or were.
<i>gij lieden wierdt,</i>	ye became, or were.
<i>zij wierden,</i>	they became, or were.

Preter-Perfect. *Volmaakt Voorleden.*

Singular.

<i>Ik ben geworden,</i>	I am become, or have been.
<i>gij zijt gewoeden,</i>	thou hast become, or been.
<i>bij is geworden,</i>	he has become, or been.

Plural.

Plural.

*Wij zijn geworden,* we have become, *or* been.  
*gijlieden zyt geworden,* ye have become, *or* been.  
*zij zijn geworden,* they have become, *or* been.

Preter-Pluperfect.

*Meer dan Volmaakt Verleden.*

Singular.

*Ik was geworden,* I was become, *or* had been.  
*gij waart geworden,* thou wert become, *or* hadst been.  
*bij was geworden,* he was become, *or* had been.

Plural.

*Wij waren geworden,* we were become, *or* had been.  
*gijlieden waart geworden,* ye were become, *or* had been.  
*zij waren geworden,* they were become, *or* had been.

Future Infinitive.

Singular.

*Ik zal worden,* I shall become, *or* be.  
*gij zult worden,* thou shalt become, *or* be.  
*bij zal worden,* he shall become, *or* be.

Plural.

*Wij zullen worden,* we shall become, *or* be.  
*gijlieden zult worden,* ye shall become *or* be.  
*zij zullen worden,* they shall become, *or* be.

Imperative

Imperative Mood. *Gebiedende Wijs.*

## Singular.

*Wordt gij,*            *be thou.*  
*dat bij worde,*    *let him become, or be.*

## Plural.

*Worden wij,*            *let us become, or be.*  
*wordt gijlieden,*    *become ye, or be ye.*  
*dat zij worden,*    *let them become, or be.*

Optative Mood. *Wenschende Wijs.*Present. *Tegenwoordig.*

*Dat ik worde,*    *that I may become, &c.*

Preter-Imperfect. *Onvolmaakt Verleden.*

*Dat ik wierde,*    *I became, or were, &c.*

Preter-Perfect. *Volmaakt Verleden.*

*Dat ik geworden was,*    *that I had been, or was*  
*or was,*            *become.*

Preter-Pluperfect. *Meer dan Volmaakt Verleden.*

*Dat ik geworden ware,*    *that I were become.*

Future. *Toekomstend.*

*Als ik worden zal,*    *when I shall become, or be.*

2. Future. 2. *Toekomstend.*

*Indien ik worden zou,*    *If I should become, or be.*

Infinitive

Infinitive Mood. *Onbepaalde Wijs.*  
*Worden, or werden,* to become.

Participles. *Deelwoorden.*

*Wordende.* becoming.  
*geworden,* become.

The verbs, *konnen*, (to be able) *moeten*, (to be forced) *moogen*, (to be permitted) and *willen*, (to be willing) serve likewise as auxiliar verbs. I shall not conjugate them entirely, but only the four tenses ; as,

*Ik kan,* I can.  
*ik konde,* I could.  
*ik heb gekonnen,* I have been able.  
*konnen,* to be able.

*Ik moet,* I must.  
*ik moest,* I was forced.  
*ik heb moeten,* I have been forced.  
*moeten,* to be forced.

*Ik mag,* I may.  
*ik mocht,* I might:  
*ik heb moogen, or*  
*gemocht,* I have been permitted.

*Ik will,* I will.  
*ik wilde,* I would.  
*ik heb gewild,* I have willed.  
*willen,* to will.

In order to form a complete sentence, we need  
 9 only



only join a proper verb to any of these auxiliaries ; as,

<i>Ik mag,</i>	<i>kan,</i>	<i>wil schrijven,</i>
I may,	can,	will write.

I will now make a few observations, and then proceed to the conjugation of an *active*, and *passive verb*, whereby the necessary use of the foregoing auxiliar verbs will be seen. We have not, like the Latin, or French, a certain number of conjugations, after which all the other are formed, but a great many variations, the chief of which consists in the Preter-Imperfect Tense, though this is not so regular, that a general rule can be given ; this will immediately appear in the following words, which sound alike, and yet differ in their Preter-Imperfects, viz.

<i>Hoopen,</i>	to hope	<i>ik hoop.</i>
<i>loopen,</i>	to go	<i>ik liep.</i>
<i>koopen,</i>	to buy	<i>ik kocht.</i>
<i>weeten,</i>	to know	<i>ik wist.</i>
<i>zweeten,</i>	to sweat	<i>ik zweette.</i>
<i>meeten,</i>	to measure	<i>ik mat.</i>

I have already observed (p. 23, 24.) and I hope it will not be thought tedious to repeat again, that the verbs take a *u* in the *second* and *third* person of the *singular*, and likewise in the *second* person of the *indicative present plural* ; as also in the *second* person of the *singular* and *plural* of the *Imperfect Tense* ; as,

*Ik woone,* I dwell ; *gij woont, hij woont, gylieden woont, gij woondet, gylieden woondet.* *Ik hoor,* I hear ; *gij hoort, hy hoort, gylieden hoort, gij hoordet, gylieden hoordet.*

Those

Those which have a *d*, add the *t* to it; as, *Ik benijde*, I envy; *gij benijdt*, *bij benijdt*, *gylieden benijdt*, *gy benijdet*, *gylieden benijdet*. *Ik treed*, I step; *gij treedt*, *gy treedt*, *gylieden treedt*, *gytradt*, *gylieden tradt*, &c.

The indicative present is made of the infinitive mood, by cutting off the *n* with which most of our verbs terminate.

from	{	<i>Deelen</i> , to divide,	}	is made	{	<i>Ik deele</i> .
		<i>gelooven</i> , — believe,				— <i>geloove</i> .
		<i>leven</i> , — live,				— <i>leeve</i> .
		<i>beminnen</i> , — love,				— <i>beminne</i> .

This rule I believe to be almost general, for I have found no exception but the auxiliary verbs; *kan*, may; *en*, moet.

Some will write, *Ik deel*', *ik geloov*', *ik leev*', *ik bemin*'; but I do not approve of this, because it prevents the application of that simple and easy rule, for forming the present from the other, which I have pointed out; for in this way we are sometimes obliged to cut off *en*, and sometimes *n* only; as,

from	{	<i>Deelen</i>	{	<i>deel</i> .		
		<i>gelooven</i>		<i>geloov</i> .		
		<i>geven</i>		<i>geev</i> .		
om	{	<i>doen</i> ,	}	<i>n</i>	{	<i>doe</i> .
		<i>gaan</i> ,				<i>ga</i> .
		<i>slaan</i> .				<i>slaa</i> .

There is still another inconveniency, which, by observing the above rule, may be avoided; namely, the doubling the final consonant in the indicative present of some words; as, *Ik vatt*', *ik klopp*', *ik bemin*n', which, though not customary in the Dutch

Dutch language, we must either adhere to, or else make a great variety of terminations for the infinitive; as, *ten, pen, nen, men, &c.*

Having now made the most necessary observations, we will proceed to give the conjugation of an *active* and *passive* verb.

### Conjugation of the Active Verb, *Leeren,* to Learn.

Indicative Mood. *Aantoonende Wijs.*

Present Tense. *Tegenwoordige Tijd.*

*Ik leere,* I learn.  
*gij leert,* thou learnest.  
*hy leert,* he learns.

*Wij leeren,* we learn.  
*gijleeden leeren,* you learn.  
*zy leeren,* they learn.

Preter-Imperfect. *Onvolmaakt Verleden.*

Singular.

*Ik leerde,* I learned.  
*gij leerdet,* thou learnedst.  
*hy leerde,* he learned.

Plural.

Plural.

<i>Wij leerden,</i>	we learned.
<i>gijlieden leerdet,</i>	ye learned.
<i>zij leerden,</i>	they learned.

Preter-Perfeet. *Volmaakt Verleden.*

<i>Ik heb geleerd,</i>	I have learned.
<i>gij hebt geleerd,</i>	thou hast learned.
<i>hy heeft geleerd,</i>	he has learned.

Plural.

<i>Wij hebben geleerd,</i>	we have learned.
<i>gijlieden hebt geleerd,</i>	ye have learned.
<i>zy hebben geleerd,</i>	they have learned.

Preter-Pluperfeet. *Volmaakt Verleden.*

<i>Ik had geleerd,</i>	I had learned.
<i>gij badt geleerd,</i>	thou hadst learned.
<i>bij had geleerd,</i>	he had learned.

<i>Wij hadden geleerd,</i>	we had learned.
<i>gijlieden badt geleerd,</i>	ye had learned.
<i>zy hadden geleerd,</i>	they had learned.

Future. *Toekomend.*

Singular.

<i>Ik zal leeren,</i>	I shall learn.
<i>gij zult leeren,</i>	thou shalt learn.
<i>bij zal leeren,</i>	he shall learn.

I

Plural.



## Plural.

<i>Wij zullen leeren,</i>	we shall learn.
<i>gijlieden zult leeren,</i>	ye shall learn.
<i>zij zullen leeren,</i>	they shall learn.

Indefinite. *Bepaald.*

<i>Ik zou leeren,</i>	should learn.
<i>gij zoudt leeren,</i>	thou shouldest learn.
<i>bij zou leeren,</i>	he should learn.

## Plural.

<i>Wij zouden leeren,</i>	we should learn.
<i>gijlieden zoudt leeren,</i>	ye should learn.
<i>zij zouden leeren,</i>	they should learn.

Optative Mood. *Wenschende Wijs.*Present. *Woordig.*

## Singular.

<i>Dat ik leere,</i>	that I may learn.
<i>dat gij leert,</i>	that thou mayest learn.
<i>dat hij leere,</i>	that he may learn.

<i>Dat wij leeren,</i>	that we may learn.
<i>dat gijlieden leert,</i>	that ye may learn.
<i>dat zij leeren,</i>	that they may learn.

Preter-Imperfect. *Onvolmaakt Verleden.*

## Singular.

<i>Dat ik leerde,</i>	that I might learn.
<i>dat gij leerdet,</i>	that thou mightest learn.
<i>dat hij leerde,</i>	that he might learn.

## Plural.

# DUTCH LANGUAGE. 175

## Plural.

<i>Dat wy leerden,</i>	that we might learn.
<i>dat gijlieden leerdet,</i>	that ye might learn.
<i>dat zij leerden,</i>	that they might learn.

## Preter-Perfect. *Volmaakt Verleden.*

### Singular.

<i>Hoewel ik geleerd heb,</i>	though I have learned.
<i>hoewel gy geleerd hebt,</i>	though thou hast learned.
<i>hoewel hij geleerd heeft,</i>	though he hath learned.

### Plural.

<i>Hoewel wij geleerd hebben,</i>	though we have learned.
<i>hoewel gijlieden geleerd hebt,</i>	though ye have learned.
<i>hoewel zij geleerd hebben,</i>	though they have learned.

## Preter-Pluperfect. *Meer dan Volmaakt Verleden:*

<i>Indien ik geleerd had,</i>	if I had learned.
<i>indien gij geleerd hadt,</i>	if thou hadst learned.
<i>indien hij geleerd had,</i>	if he had learned.

### Plural.

<i>Indien wij geleerd hadden,</i>	if we had learned.
<i>indien gijlieden geleerd hadt,</i>	if ye had learned.
<i>indien zij geleerd hadden,</i>	if they had learned.

## Future. Toekomend.

## Singular.

*Als ik leeren zal,* when I shall learn.  
*als gij leeren zult,* when thou shalt learn.  
*als hij leeren zal,* when he shall learn.

*Als wij leeren zullen,* when we shall learn.  
*als gijlieden leeren zult,* when ye shall learn.  
*als zij leeren zullen,* when they shall learn.

## 2. Future. 2. Toekomend.

## Singular.

*Toen ik leeren zou,* when I should learn.  
*toen gij leeren zoudt,* when thou shouldst learn.  
*toen hij leeren zou,* when he should learn.

## Plural.

*Toen wij leeren zouden,* when we should learn.  
*toen gijlieden leeren zoudt,* when ye should learn.  
*toen zij leeren zouden,* when they should learn.

## 3. Future. 3. Toekomend.

## Singular.

*Als ik geleerd zal hebben,* when I shall have learned.  
*als gij geleerd zult hebben,* when thou shalt have learned.  
*als hij geleerd zal hebben,* when he shall have learned.

## Plural.

*Als wij geleerd zullen hebben,* when we shall have learned.  
*als gijlieden geleerd zult hebben,* when ye shall have learned.  
*als zij geleerd zullen hebben,* when they shall have learned.

## 4. Future.

4. Future. 4. Toekomstend.

*Schoon ik geleerd zou hebben,* though I should  
have learned.

Infinitive Mood. *Onbepaalde Wijs.*

Present. *Tegenwoordig.*

*Leeren,* to learn.

Past. *Verleden.*

*Geleerd hebben,* having learned.

Future. *Toekomstend.*

*Zullende leeren,* being to learn hereafter.

Conjugation of the Passive Verb,  
*Bemind worden,* To be loved.

Indicative Mood. *Woonende Wijs.*

Present Tense. *Tegenwoordige Tijd.*

Singular.

<i>Ik word bemind,</i>	I am loved,
<i>gij wordt bemind,</i>	thou art loved.
<i>bij wordt bemind,</i>	he is loved.

Plural.

<i>Wij worden bemind,</i>	we are loved.
<i>gijlieden wordt bemind,</i>	ye are loved.
<i>zij worden bemind,</i>	they are loved.

I 3

Preter-



Preter-Imperfect. *Onvolmaakt Verleden.*

Singular.

<i>Ik wierd bemind,</i>	I was loved.
<i>gij wierdt bemind,</i>	thou wast loved.
<i>bij wierd bemind,</i>	he was loved.

Plural.

<i>Wij wierden bemind,</i>	we were loved.
<i>gijlieden wierdt bemind,</i>	ye were loved.
<i>zij wierden bemind,</i>	they were loved.

Preter-Perfect. *Volmaakt Verleden.*

Singular.

<i>Ik ben bemind geworden,</i>	I have been loved.
<i>gij zijt bemind geworden,</i>	thou hast been loved.
<i>bij is bemind geworden,</i>	he has been loved.

Plural.

<i>Wij zijn bemind geworden,</i>	we have been loved.
<i>gijlieden zyt bemind geworden,</i>	ye have been loved.
<i>zij zijn bemind geworden,</i>	they have been loved.

Preter-Pluperfect. *Meer dan Volmaakt Verleden.*

Singular.

<i>Ik was bemind geworden,</i>	I had been loved.
<i>gij waart bemind geworden,</i>	thou hadst been loved.
<i>bij was bemind geworden,</i>	he had been loved.

Plural.

Plural.

*Wij waren bemind geworden,* we had been loved.  
*gijlieden waart bemind geworden,* ye had been loved.  
*den,*  
*zij waren bemind geworden,* they had been loved.

Future. *Toekomend.*

Singular.

*Ik zal bemind worden,* I shall be loved.  
*gij zult bemind worden,* thou shalt be loved.  
*bij zal bemind worden,* he shall be loved.

Plural.

*Wij zullen bemind worden,* we shall be loved.  
*gijlieden zult bemind worden,* ye shall be loved.  
*zij zullen bemind worden,* they shall be loved.

Imperative Mood. *Gebiedende Wijs.*

Singular.

*Wordt bemindt,* be thou loved.  
*dat bij bemind worde,* let him be loved.

Plural.

*Dat wij bemind worden,* let us be loved.  
*dat gijlieden bemind wordt,* be ye loved.  
*dat zij bemind worden,* let them be loved.

Optative Mood. *Wenshende Wijs.*

## Singular.

*Dat ik bemind worde,* that I be (or may be) loved.  
*dat gij bemind wordet,* that thou be loved.  
*dat hij bemind worde,* that he be loved.

## Plural.

*Dat wij bemind worden,* that we be loved.  
*dat gijlieden bemind wordet,* that ye be loved.  
*dat zij bemind worden,* that they be loved.

Preter-Imperfect. *Onvolmaakt Verleden.*

## Singular.

*Dat ik bemind wierde,* that I were loved.  
*dat gij bemind wierdet,* that thou wert loved.  
*dat hij bemind wierde,* that he were loved.

## Plural.

*Dat wij bemind wierden,* that we were loved.  
*dat gijlieden bemind wierdt,* that ye were loved.  
*dat zij bemind wierden,* that they were loved.

Preter-Perfect. *Volmaakt Verleden.*

## Singular.

*Dat ik bemind geworden zij,* that I have been loved.  
*dat gij bemind geworden zijt,* that thou hast been loved.  
*dat hij bemind geworden zij,* that he has been loved.

## Plural.

# DUTCH LANGUAGE. 121

## Plural.

*Dat wij bemind geworden zijn,* that we have been  
loved.  
*dat gijlieden bemind gewor-* that ye have been  
*den zijt,* loved.  
*dat zij bemind geworden zijn,* that they have been  
loved.

Preter-Pluperfect. *Ver dan Volmaakt Verleden.*

## Singular.

*Dat ik bemind geworden ware,* that I had been  
loved.  
*dat gij bemind geworden waaret,* that thou hadst  
been loved.  
*dat hij bemind geworden ware,* that he had  
been loved.

## Plural.

*Dat wij bemind geworden waren,* that we had  
been loved.  
*dat gijlieden bemind geworden waaret,* that ye had  
been loved.  
*dat zij bemind geworden waren,* that they had  
been loved.

## 1. Future. 1. Toekomend.

## Singular.

*Als ik bemind zal worden,* when I shall be loved.  
*als gij bemind zult worden,* when thou shalt be loved.  
*als hij bemind zal worden,* when he shall be loved.

## Plural.

*Als wij bemind zullen worden,* when we shall be  
loved.  
*als gijlieden bemind zult worden,* when ye shall be  
loved.  
*als zij bemind zullen worden,* when they shall  
be loved.

## 2. Future.



## 2. Future. 2. Toekomstend.

## Singular.

*Indien ik bemind zou worden,* if I should be loved.  
*indien gij bemind zoudt worden,* if thou shouldest be  
*den* loved.  
*indien hij bemind zou worden,* if he should be loved.

## Plural.

*Indien wij bemind zouden worden,* if we should be  
loved.  
*indien gijlieden bemind zoudt worden,* if ye should be  
loved.  
*indien zij bemind zouden worden,* if they should  
be loved.

## Indefinite. Onbepaald.

## Singular.

*Indien ik bemind zou gewor-* if I should have  
*den zijn,* been loved.  
*indien gij bemind zoudt gewor-* if thou shouldest  
*den zijn,* have been loved.  
*indien hij bemind zou gewor-* if he should have  
*den zijn.* been loved.

## Plural.

*Indien wij bemind zouden gewor-* if we should have  
*den zijn,* been loved.  
*indien gijlieden bemind zoudt ge-* if ye should have  
*worden zijn,* been loved.  
*indien zij bemind zouden gewor-* if they should  
*den zijn,* have been loved.

Infinitive

Infinitive Mood. *Onbepaalde Wijs.*

Present.

*Bemind worden,* to be loved.  
*bemind te zullen worden,* to be loved hereafter.

Participles. *Deelwoorden.*

*Bemind wordende,* being loved.  
*zynde bemind geworden,* having been, or become loved.

According to this example, all other verbs may be conjugated; only observing, that the Preter-Imperfect Tenses of several verb, differ very much; for though the substituting *de*, instead of the termination *e* of the Indicative Present, be the most regular way of forming the Imperfect; yet, a great many verbs form the Preter-Imperfect in a different manner, as will be seen by the subsequent examples.

1. The most regular way of forming the Preter-Imperfect Tense is, (as has been said already) by substituting *de* for the termination of the Present Tense.

<i>Ik ademe,</i> I breathe.	<i>geänkerd,</i> anchored.
<i>ik ademde,</i> I breathed.	<i>ankeren,</i> to anchor.
<i>geädemd,</i> breathed.	<i>ik bouwde,</i> I build.
<i>ademen,</i> to breathe.	<i>ik bouwde,</i> I built, or
<i>ik ankere,</i> I anchor.	did build.
<i>ik ankerde,</i> I anchored.	<i>gebouwd,</i> "built.
	<i>bouwen,</i>

<i>bouwen</i> , to build.	<i>erven</i> , to inherit.
<i>ik braade</i> , I roast.	<i>ik faamroove</i> , I defame.
<i>ik braadde</i> , I roasted.	<i>ik faamroovde</i> , I de-
<i>gebraaden</i> , roasted.	famed.
<i>braaden</i> , to roast.	<i>gesfaamroovd</i> , defam-
<i>ik cijffere</i> , I cipher.	ed.
<i>ik cijfferde</i> , I did ci-	<i>faamrooven</i> , to de-
pher.	fame.
<i>gecijfferd</i> , ciphered.	<i>flikkere</i> , I glitter.
<i>cijfferen</i> , to cipher.	<i>ik flikkerde</i> , I glittered.
<i>ik daale</i> , I descend.	<i>geflikkerd</i> , glittered.
<i>ik daalde</i> , I descend-	<i>flikkeren</i> , to glitter.
ed.	<i>ik giere</i> , I squeak.
<i>gedaald</i> , descended.	<i>ik gierde</i> , I squeaked.
<i>daalen</i> , to descend.	<i>gegierd</i> , squeaked.
<i>ik derve</i> , I want.	<i>gieren</i> , to squeak.
<i>ik dervde</i> , I wanted.	<i>ik graauwe</i> , I snarl.
<i>gederwt</i> , wanted.	<i>ik graauwde</i> , I snarled.
<i>derven</i> , to want.	<i>gegraauwd</i> , snarled.
<i>ik diene</i> , I serve.	<i>graauwen</i> , to snarl.
<i>ik diende</i> , I served.	<i>ik bandele</i> , I deal.
<i>gediend</i> , served.	<i>ik bandelde</i> , I dealed, or
<i>dienen</i> , to serve.	dealt, or did deal.
<i>ik eere</i> , I honour.	<i>gebandeld</i> , dealed.
<i>ik eerde</i> , I honoured.	<i>bandelen</i> , to deal.
<i>geëerd</i> , honoured.	<i>ik huure</i> , I hire.
<i>eeren</i> , to honour.	<i>ik huurde</i> , I hired.
<i>ik eindige</i> , I finish.	<i>gehuurd</i> , hired.
<i>ik eindigde</i> , I finished.	<i>huuren</i> , to hire.
<i>geëindigd</i> , finished.	<i>ik jammere</i> , I lament:
<i>eijndigen</i> , to finish.	<i>ik jammerde</i> , I lament-
<i>ik erve</i> , I inherit.	ed.
<i>ik ervde</i> , I inherited.	<i>gejammerd</i> , lamented.
<i>geërvd</i> , inherited.	<i>jammeren</i> , to lament.

*ik kaauwe*, I chew.  
*ik kaauwde*, I chewed.  
*gekaauwd*, chewed.  
*kaauwen*, to chew.

*ik klaage*, I complain.  
*ik klaagde*, I complained.  
*geklaagd*, complained.

*klaagen*, to complain.

*ik leevde*, I live.

*ik leevde*, I lived.

*geleefd*, lived.

*leven*, to live.

*ik loutere*, I refine.

*ik louterde*, I refined.

*gelouterd*, refined.

*louteren*, to refine.

*ik mazele*, I have the measles.

*ik mazelde*, I had the measles.

*gemazeld*, had the measles.

*mazelen*, to have the measles.

*ik moedige*, I encourage.

*ik moedigde*, I encouraged.

*gemoedigd*, encouraged.

*moedigen*, to encourage.

*ik nadere*, I approach.

*ik naderde*, I approached.

*genaderd*, approached.  
*naderen*, to approach.

*ik niefe*, I sneeze.

*ik niesde*, I sneezed.

*geniesd*, sneezed.

*niefen*, to sneeze.

*ik oordeele*, I judge.

*ik oordeelde*, I judged.

*geoordeeld*, judged.

*oordeelen*, to judge.

*ik ordineere*, I order.

*ik ordineerde*, I ordered.

*geordineerd*, ordered.

*ordinaeren*, to order.

*ik plondere*, I plunder.

*ik plonderde*, I plundered.

*geplonderd*, plundered.

*plonderen*, to plunder.

*ik kweele*, I make melody.

*ik kweelde*, I made melody.

*gekweeld*, made melody.

*kweelen*, to make melody.

*ik kwyne*, I languish.

*ik kwynde*, I languished.

*gekwynd*, languished.

*kwynen*, to languish.

*ik*



<i>ik rammele</i> , I rattle.	<i>ik waagde</i> , I ventured.
<i>ikrammelde</i> , I rattled.	<i>gewaagd</i> , ventured.
<i>gerammeld</i> , rattled.	<i>waagen</i> , to venture.
<i>rammelen</i> , to rattle.	
<i>ik rekene</i> , I count.	<i>ik wiege</i> , I rock.
<i>ik rekenae</i> , I counted.	<i>ik wiegde</i> , I rocked.
<i>gerekend</i> , counted.	<i>gewiegd</i> , rocked.
<i>rekenen</i> , to count.	<i>wiegen</i> , to rock.
<i>ik scheure</i> , I tear.	<i>ik woone</i> , I dwell.
<i>ik scheurde</i> , I tore.	<i>ik woonde</i> , I dwelled,
<i>gescheurd</i> , torn.	or dwelt, or did
<i>scheuren</i> , to tear.	dwell.
<i>ik sluimere</i> , I slumber.	<i>gewoond</i> , dwelt.
<i>sluimerde</i> , I slumbered.	<i>woonen</i> , to dwell.
<i>gesluimerd</i> , slumbered.	
<i>sluimeren</i> , to slumber.	<i>ik ijle</i> , I hasten.
<i>ik tuimele</i> , I tumble.	<i>ik ijld</i> , I hastened.
<i>ik tuimelde</i> , I tumbled.	<i>geijld</i> , hastened.
<i>getuimeld</i> , tumbled.	<i>ijlen</i> , to hasten.
<i>tuimelen</i> , to tumble.	<i>ik ijvere</i> , I am zealous.
<i>ik vloeijs</i> , I flow.	<i>ik ijverde</i> , I was zealous.
<i>ik vloeijs</i> , I flowed.	<i>geijverd</i> , been zealous.
<i>gevloeid</i> , flown.	<i>ijveren</i> , to be zealous.
<i>vloeijs</i> , to flow.	<i>ik zaaijs</i> , I sow.
<i>ik vreesjs</i> , I fear.	<i>ik zaaide</i> , I sowed.
<i>ik vreesjs</i> , I feared.	<i>gezaaid</i> , sown.
<i>gevoesd</i> , feared.	<i>zaaijs</i> , to sow.
<i>vreesjs</i> , to fear.	<i>ik zegels</i> , I seal.
<i>ik waags</i> , I venture.	<i>ik zegelde</i> , I sealed.
	<i>gezegeld</i> , sealed.
	<i>zégelen</i> , to seal.

To these may be added ;

<i>ik jaage</i> I hunt.	<i>gevraagd</i> , asked.
<i>ik jaagde</i> , and <i>joeg</i> , I hunted.	<i>vraagen</i> , to ask.
<i>gejaagd</i> , hunted.	<i>ik raade</i> , I counsel.
<i>jaagen</i> , to hunt.	<i>ik raadde</i> and <i>ried</i> , I counselled.
<i>ik vraage</i> , I ask.	<i>geraaden</i> , counselled.
<i>ik vraagde</i> and <i>vroeg</i> , I asked.	<i>raaden</i> , to counsel.

II. The next variation is when *te* is substituted for the *e* of the *Present Tense*, as,

<i>Ik doope</i> , I dip, or I baptize.	<i>ik lesche</i> , I quench.
<i>ik doopte</i> I dipped, or I baptized, or did baptize.	<i>ik leschte</i> , I quenched.
<i>gedoopt</i> , dipped, baptized.	<i>gelescht</i> , quenched.
<i>doopen</i> , to dip, to baptize.	<i>lesschen</i> , to quench.
<i>ik eische</i> , I demand.	<i>ik merke</i> , I note.
<i>ik eischte</i> , I demanded.	<i>ik merkte</i> , I noted.
<i>geëischt</i> , demanded.	<i>gemerkt</i> , noted.
<i>eischen</i> , to demand.	<i>merken</i> , to note.
<i>ik binke</i> , I go lame.	<i>ik naake</i> , I approach.
<i>ik binkte</i> , I did go lame.	<i>ik naakte</i> , I approached.
<i>gebinkt</i> , gone lame.	<i>genaakt</i> , approached.
<i>binken</i> , to go lame.	<i>naaken</i> , to approach.
<i>ik hoope</i> , I hope.	<i>ik oogste</i> , I reap.
<i>ik hoopte</i> , I hoped.	<i>ik oogstte</i> , I reaped.
<i>gehoopt</i> , hoped.	<i>geöogst</i> , reaped.
<i>hoopen</i> , to hope.	<i>oogsten</i> , to reap.
	<i>ik predike</i> , I preach.
	<i>ik predikte</i> , I preached.
	<i>gepredikt</i> , preached.
	<i>prediken</i> , to preach.

*ik*

<i>ik kweekte</i> , I cherish.	<i>ik vloeke</i> , I curse.
<i>ik kweekte</i> , I cherish- ed.	<i>ik vloekte</i> , I cursed.
<i>gekweekt</i> , cherished.	<i>gevloekt</i> , cursed.
<i>kweeken</i> , to cherish.	<i>vloeken</i> , to curse.
<i>ik kwetste</i> , I wound.	<i>ik wensche</i> , I wish.
<i>ik kwetste</i> , I wounded.	<i>ik wenschte</i> , I wished.
<i>gekwetst</i> , wounded.	<i>gewenscht</i> , wished.
<i>kwetsen</i> , to wound.	<i>wenschen</i> , to wish.
<i>ik raakte</i> , I touch.	<i>ik wasche</i> , I wash.
<i>ik raakte</i> , I touched.	<i>ik wachte</i> , or <i>wiesch</i> , I washed.
<i>geraakt</i> , touched.	<i>gewaschen</i> , washed.
<i>raaken</i> , to touch.	<i>waschen</i> , to wash.
<i>ik schimpe</i> , I scoff.	<i>ik wreke</i> , I revenge.
<i>ik schimpte</i> , I scoffed.	<i>ik wrekte</i> , I reveng- ed.
<i>geschimpt</i> , scoffed.	<i>gewrooken</i> , revenged.
<i>schimpen</i> , to scoff.	<i>wreken</i> , to revenge.
<i>ik trótsde</i> , I defy.	<i>ik zeepde</i> , I soap.
<i>ik trótsde</i> , I defied.	<i>ik zeepde</i> , I soaped.
<i>getrótsd</i> , defied.	<i>gezeept</i> , soaped.
<i>trótsen</i> , to defy.	<i>zeepen</i> , to soap.
<i>ik víschte</i> , I fish.	<i>ik zwetste</i> , I boast.
<i>ik víschte</i> , I fished.	<i>ik zwetste</i> , I boasted.
<i>gevischt</i> , fished.	<i>gezwetst</i> , boasted.
<i>vischen</i> , to fish.	<i>zwetsen</i> , to boast.

To these may be added,

<i>Ik lachte</i> , I laugh.	<i>gelacht</i> and <i>gelachen</i> ,
<i>ik lachte</i> , I laugh- ed.	laughed.
	<i>lachen</i> , to laugh.

III. The third variation is, of verbs that change the *e* final of the Present, in *de*, and *te*; in order to make the Preter-Imperfect.

*Ik antwoorde*, I answer.  
*ik antwoordde*, I answered.  
*geantwoord*, answered.  
*antwoorden*, to answer.

*ik achte*, I esteem.  
*ik achtte*, I esteemed.  
*geächt*, esteemed.  
*achten*, to esteem.

*ik bloede*, I bleed.  
*ik bloedde*, I bled.  
*gebloed*, bled.  
*bloeden*, to bleed.

*ik boete*, I make amends.  
*ik boette*, I made amends.  
*geboet*, made amends.  
*boeten*, to make amends.

*ik doode*, I kill.  
*ik doodde*, I killed.  
*gedood*, killed.  
*dooden*, to kill.

*ik fluite*, I whistle.

*ik fluite*, I whistled.  
*gefluit*, whistled.  
*fluiten*, to whistle.

*ik groete*, I salute.  
*ik groette*, I saluted.  
*gegroet*, saluted.  
*groeten*, to salute.

*ik boede*, I take heed.  
*ik boedde*, I took heed.  
*geboed*, taken heed.  
*boeden*, to take heed.

*ik haate*, I hate.  
*ik haatte*, I hated.  
*gehaat*, hated.  
*haaten*, to hate.

*ik jagte*, I make haste.  
*ik jagtte*, I made haste.  
*gejagt*, made haste.  
*jagten*, to make haste.

*ik kleede*, I clothe.  
*ik kleeedde*, I clothed.  
*gekleed*, clothed.  
*kleeden*, to clothe.

*ik laade*, I load.  
*ik laadde*, I loaded.

K

geladen,



geladen, loaden, laden.	gerust, rested.
laaden, to load.	rusten, to rest.
<i>ik luste</i> , I lust.	<i>ik smeede</i> , I forge.
<i>ik lustte</i> , I lusted.	<i>ik smeedde</i> , I forged.
gelust, lusted.	gesmeed, forged.
luusten, to lust.	smeeden, to forge.
<i>ik mijde</i> , I avoid.	<i>ik trooste</i> , I console.
<i>ik mijdde</i> , I avoided.	<i>ik troostte</i> , I con-
gemijd, avoided.	soled.
mijden, to avoid.	getroost, consoled.
<i>ik muite</i> , I rebel.	troosten, to console.
<i>ik muitte</i> , I rebel-	<i>ik uite</i> , I utter.
led.	<i>ik uitte</i> , I uttered.
gemuit, rebelled.	geüit, uttered.
muiten, to rebel.	uiten, to utter.
<i>ik noodige</i> , I invite.	<i>ik voedde</i> , I feed.
<i>ik noodigde</i> , I invit-	<i>ik voedde</i> , I fed.
ed.	gevoed, fed.
genoodigd, invited.	voeden, to feed.
noodigen, to invite.	<i>ik vaste</i> , I fast.
<i>ik pachte</i> , I farm.	<i>ik vastte</i> , I fasted.
<i>ik pachtte</i> , I farm-	gevast, fasted.
ed.	vasten, to fast.
gepacht, farmed.	<i>ik wiede</i> , I weed.
pachten, to farm.	<i>ik wiede</i> , I weed-
<i>ik kwiste</i> , I squander.	ed.
<i>ik kwistte</i> , I squan-	gewied, weeded.
dered.	wieden, to weed.
gekwißt, squandered.	<i>ik wagte</i> , I wait.
kwißen, to squander.	<i>ik wagtte</i> , I wait-
<i>ik ruste</i> , I rest.	ed.
<i>ik rustte</i> , I rested.	gewagt, waited.
	wagten, to wait.

<i>ik zifte</i> , I sift.	<i>gezugt</i> , sighed.
<i>ik ziftte</i> , I sifted.	<i>zugten</i> , to sigh.
<i>gezift</i> , sifted.	<i>ik zweete</i> , I sweat.
<i>ziften</i> , to sift.	<i>ik zweette</i> , I sweat-
<i>ik zugte</i> , I sigh.	ed.
<i>ik zugtte</i> , I sigh-	<i>gezweet</i> , sweated.
ed.	<i>zweeten</i> , to sweat.

IV. The fourth variation is of Verbs which cast off the *e* final, and change the *ij* of the *Present Tense* into *ee*, to form the *Preter-Imperfect*.

Of this sort are,

<i>Ik bijte</i> , I bite.	<i>gegreepen</i> , caught.
<i>ik beet</i> , I did bite.	<i>grijpen</i> , to catch.
<i>gebeeten</i> , bitten.	<i>Ik krijg</i> , I get.
<i>bijten</i> , to bite.	<i>ik kreeg</i> , I got.
<i>ik blijve</i> , I remain.	<i>gekreegen</i> , gotten.
<i>ik bleev</i> , I remained.	<i>krijgen</i> , to get.
<i>gebleven</i> , remained.	<i>ik krijte</i> , I cry.
<i>blijven</i> , to remain.	<i>ik kreet</i> , I cried.
<i>ik drijve</i> , I drive, float.	<i>gekreeën</i> , cried.
<i>ik dreev</i> , I drove.	<i>krijten</i> , to cry.
<i>gedreven</i> , driven,	<i>ik kijke</i> , I look.
floated.	<i>ik keek</i> , I looked.
<i>drijven</i> , to drive, float.	<i>gekeeken</i> , looked.
<i>ik glijde</i> , I slide.	<i>kijken</i> , to look.
<i>ik gleed</i> , I did slide.	<i>ik kijve</i> , I chide.
<i>gegleeden</i> , slidden.	<i>ik keev</i> , I chid.
<i>glijden</i> , to slide.	<i>geteeven</i> , chidden.
<i>ik grijpe</i> , I catch.	<i>kijven</i> , to chide.
<i>ik greep</i> , I caught.	<i>ik lijde</i> , I suffer.

<i>ik leed</i> , I suffered.	<i>rijten</i> , to tear.
<i>geleeden</i> , suffered.	<i>ik ſchrijve</i> , I write.
<i>lijden</i> , to suffer.	<i>ik ſchreev</i> , I wrote.
<i>ik nijge</i> , I incline.	<i>geſchreeven</i> , written.
<i>ik neeg</i> , I inclined.	<i>ſchrijven</i> , to write.
<i>geneegen</i> , inclined.	<i>ik ſchijne</i> , I ſhine.
<i>nijgen</i> , to incline.	<i>ik ſcheen</i> , I did ſhine,
<i>ik nijpe</i> , I pinch.	or I ſhone.
<i>ik neep</i> , I pinched.	<i>geſcheenen</i> , ſhined.
<i>geneepen</i> , pinched.	<i>ſchijnen</i> , to ſhine.
<i>nijpen</i> , to pinch.	<i>ik ſlijte</i> , I wear off.
<i>ik prijſe</i> , I praise.	<i>ik ſloet</i> , I wore off.
<i>ik prees</i> , I praised.	<i>geſloeten</i> , worn off.
<i>gepreesen</i> , praised.	<i>ſlijten</i> , to wear off.
<i>prijſen</i> , to praise.	<i>ik ſmijte</i> , I ſling.
<i>ik kwijte</i> , I acquit.	<i>ik ſmeet</i> , I ſlung.
<i>ik kweet</i> , I acquitted.	<i>geſmeeten</i> , ſlung.
<i>gekweeten</i> , acquitted.	<i>ſmijten</i> , to ſling.
<i>kwijten</i> , to acquit.	<i>ik ſtrijde</i> , I fight.
<i>ik rijde</i> , I ride.	<i>ik ſreed</i> , I fought.
<i>ik reed</i> , I did ride.	<i>geſtreeden</i> , fought.
<i>gereeden</i> , ridden.	<i>ſtrijden</i> , to fight.
<i>rijden</i> , to ride.	<i>ik ſtijge</i> , I mount.
<i>ik rijge</i> , I lace.	<i>ik ſteeg</i> , I mounted.
<i>ik reeg</i> , I laced.	<i>geſteegen</i> , mounted.
<i>gereegen</i> , laced.	<i>ſtijgen</i> , to mount up.
<i>rijgen</i> , to lace.	<i>ik vrijve</i> , I rub.
<i>ik rije</i> , I riſe.	<i>ik vreev</i> , I rubbed.
<i>ik rees</i> , I roſe.	<i>gevreeven</i> , rubbed.
<i>gereeen</i> , riſen.	<i>vrijven</i> , to rub.
<i>rijſen</i> , to riſe.	<i>ik wijke</i> , I retreat.
<i>ik rije</i> , I tear.	<i>ik week</i> , I retreated.
<i>ik reet</i> , I tore.	<i>geweeken</i> , retreated.
<i>gereeten</i> , torn.	<i>wijken</i> , to retreat.
	<i>ik wijs</i> , I ſhew.



<i>ik wees</i> , I shewed.	<i>wijten</i> , to impute.
<i>geweesen</i> , shewed.	<i>ik zwijme</i> , I swoon.
<i>wijzen</i> , to shew.	<i>ik zweem</i> , I swooned.
<i>ik wijte</i> , I impute.	<i>gezweemen</i> , swooned.
<i>ik weet</i> , I imputed.	<i>zwijmen</i> , to swoon.
<i>geweeten</i> , imputed.	

This rule of changing the *ij* into *ee*, has a number of exceptions which retain the *ij*, and according to the 1st or 2d rule, substitute *de* or *te* for the *a*. final of the Present.

<i>ik benijde</i> , I envy.	<i>ik gerijude</i> , I accommodated.
<i>ik benijdde</i> , I envied.	<i>gerijued</i> , accommodated.
<i>benijdt</i> , envied.	<i>gerijven</i> , to accommodate.
<i>benijden</i> , to envy.	
<i>ik bedijke</i> , I embank.	<i>ik grijne</i> , I cry.
<i>ik bedijkte</i> , I embanked.	<i>ik grijnde</i> , I cried.
<i>bedijkt</i> , embanked.	<i>gegrijnd</i> , cried.
<i>bedijken</i> , to embank.	<i>grijnen</i> , to cry.
<i>ik bevljigte</i> , I endeavoured.	<i>ik bijge</i> , I panted.
<i>ik bevljigde</i> , I endeavoured.	<i>ik bijgde</i> , I panted.
<i>bevljigt</i> , endeavoured.	<i>gebijgd</i> , panted.
<i>bevljigten</i> , to endeavour.	<i>bijgen</i> , to pant.
	<i>ik bijffe</i> , I hoist.
<i>ik cijffere</i> , I cipher.	<i>ik bijfte</i> , I hoisted.
<i>ik cijfferde</i> , I ciphered.	<i>gebijft</i> , hoisted.
<i>gecijfferd</i> , ciphered.	<i>bijffen</i> , to hoist.
<i>cijfferen</i> , to cipher.	<i>ik kastijde</i> , I chastise.
<i>ik gerijve</i> , I accommodated.	<i>ik kastijdde</i> , I chastised.
	<i>gekastijdt</i> , chastised.
	<i>kastijden</i> , to chastise.



*ik kwijne*, I linger.

*ik kwijnde*, I lingered.

*gekwijnd*, lingered.

*kwijnen*, to linger.

*ik krijfche*, I scream.

*ik krijfchte*, I screamed.

*gekrijfcht*, screamed.

*krijfchen*, to scream.

*ik krijge*, I war.

*ik krijgde*, I warred.

*gekrijgd*, warred.

*krijgen*, to war.

*ik lijne*, I line.

*ik lijnde*, I lined.

*gelijnd*, lined.

*lijnen*, to line.

*ik lijme*, I glue.

*ik lijnde*, I glued.

*gelijmd*, glued.

*lijmen*, to glue.

*ik mijde*, I avoid.

*ik mijdde*, I avoided.

*gemijdd*, avoided.

*mijden*, to avoid.

*ik mijne*, I mine.

*ik mijnde*, I mined.

*gemijnd*, mined.

*mijnen*, to mine.

*ik mijnera*, I dote.

*ik mijnerde*, I doted.

*gemijmerd*, doted.

*mijmeren*, to dote.

*ik prijfe*, I appraise.

*ik prijfde*, I appraised.

*geprijfd*, appraised.

*prijfen*, to appraise.

*ik pijpe*, I pipe.

*pijpte*, I piped.

*gepijpt*, piped.

*pijpen*, to pipe.

*ik rijme*, I rhyme.

*ik rijmde*, I rhymed.

*gerijmd*, rhymed.

*rijmen*, to rhyme.

*ik ftijve*, I starch.

*ik ftijvde*, I starched.

*gestijvd*, starched.

*ftijven*, to starch.

*ik fpijkere*, I nail.

*ik fpijkerde*, I nailed.

*gefpijkerd*, nailed.

*fpijkere*, to nail.

*ik fpijfe*, I dine.

*ik fpijfde*, I dined.

*gefpijfd*, dined.

*fpijfen*, to dine.

*ik twijfele*, I doubt.

*ik twijfelde*, I doubted.

*getwijfeld*, doubted.

*twijfelen*, to doubt.

*ik twijne*, I twine.

*ik twijnde*, I twined.

*getwijnd*, twined.

*twijnen*, to twine.

*ik vijle*, I file.

*ik vijlde*, I filed.

*gevijld*,

<i>gevijsd</i> , filed.	<i>ik verrijke</i> , I enrich.
<i>vijsen</i> , to file.	<i>ik verrijkte</i> , I enriched.
<i>ik vrije</i> , I court.	<i>verrijkt</i> , enriched.
<i>ik vrijde</i> , I courted.	<i>verrijken</i> , to enrich.
<i>gevrijd</i> , courted.	<i>ik verbijstere</i> , I confound.
<i>vrijen</i> , to court.	<i>ik verbijsterde</i> , I confounded.
<i>ik verwijdere</i> , I separate.	<i>verbijsterd</i> , confounded.
<i>ik verwijderde</i> , I separated.	<i>verbijsteren</i> , to confound.
<i>verwijdert</i> , separated.	
<i>verwijderen</i> , to separate.	<i>ik verwijle</i> , I delay.
<i>ik verbrijffele</i> , I crush.	<i>ik verwijsde</i> , I delayed.
<i>ik verbrijffelde</i> , I crushed.	<i>verwijsd</i> , delayed.
<i>verbrijffeld</i> , crushed.	<i>verwijlen</i> , to delay.
<i>verbrijffelen</i> , to crush.	<i>ik vlije</i> , I flatter.
<i>ik verblijde</i> , I rejoice.	<i>ik vlijde</i> , I flattered.
<i>ik verblijde</i> , I rejoiced.	<i>gevljyd</i> , flattered.
<i>verblijd</i> , rejoiced.	<i>vlijen</i> , to flatter.
<i>verblijden</i> , to rejoice.	

There are perhaps some more, which I cannot now recollect.

V. The fifth variation is of Verbs, which cast off the *e* final, and change *ui* of the *Present Tense* into *oo*, in order to form the *Preter Imperfect*, as,

<i>Ik buige</i> , I bow.	<i>ik droop</i> , I dropped.
<i>ik boog</i> , I bowed.	<i>gedroopen</i> , dropped.
<i>geboogen</i> , bowed.	<i>druipen</i> , to drop.
<i>buigen</i> , to bow.	<i>ik duike</i> , I dive.
<i>ik druipe</i> , I drop.	<i>ik dook</i> , I dived.
	<i>gedooken</i> ,

<i>gedooken</i> , dived.	<i>ik snoot</i> , I snuffed.
<i>duiken</i> , to dive,	<i>gesnooten</i> , snuffed.
stoop.	<i>snuiten</i> , to snuff, or to
<i>ik kruipe</i> , I creep.	blow the nose.
<i>ik kroop</i> , I crept.	<i>ik sluite</i> , I lock.
<i>gekroopen</i> , crept.	<i>ik sloot</i> , I locked.
<i>kruipen</i> , to creep.	<i>geslooten</i> , locked.
<i>ik luike</i> , I shut.	<i>sluiten</i> , to lock, shut.
<i>ik look</i> , I did shut.	<i>ik stuipe</i> , I dust.
<i>gelooken</i> , shut.	<i>ik stoor</i> , I dusted.
<i>luiken</i> , to shut.	<i>gestooven</i> , dusted.
<i>ik ruike</i> , I smell.	<i>stuirven</i> , to dust.
<i>ik rook</i> , I smelled.	<i>ik zuige</i> , I suck.
<i>gerooken</i> , smelled.	<i>ik zoog</i> , I sucked.
<i>ruiken</i> , to smell.	<i>gezoogen</i> , sucked.
<i>ik schuive</i> , I push.	<i>zuigen</i> , to suck.
<i>ik schoov</i> , I pushed.	<i>ik zuipe</i> , I tipple.
<i>geschooven</i> , pushed.	<i>ik zoop</i> , I tiddled.
<i>schuiven</i> , to push.	<i>gezoopen</i> , tiddled.
<i>ik snuite</i> , I snuff.	<i>zuipen</i> , to tipple.

From these are excepted, the following verbs which keep *ui* through all their tenses, and form the Preter Imperfect according to the 1st or 2d rule.

<i>ik buile</i> , I bolt, or I sift meal.	<i>gebuisd</i> , housed.
<i>ik builde</i> , I bolted, or I sifted meal.	<i>huisen</i> to house.
<i>gebuid</i> , bolted, or sifted meal.	<i>ik huile</i> , I howl.
<i>builen</i> , to bolt, or to sift meal.	<i>ik builde</i> , I howled.
<i>ik huise</i> , I house.	<i>gebuid</i> , howled.
<i>ik huisde</i> , I housed.	<i>huilen</i> , to howl.
	<i>ik kuipe</i> , I coop.
	<i>ik kuispte</i> , I cooped.
	<i>gekuispt</i> , cooped.
	<i>kuispen</i> , to coop.

ik



<i>ik pruil</i> , I fret.	<i>ik spuit</i> , I spouted,
<i>ik pruilde</i> , I fretted.	<i>gespuit</i> spouted.
<i>gepruild</i> , fretted.	<i>spuiten</i> , to spout.
<i>pruilen</i> , to fret, grumble.	<i>ik stuit</i> , I bounce, or stop.
<i>ik ruil</i> , I change.	<i>ik stuitte</i> , I bounced,
<i>ik ruilde</i> , I changed.	<i>gestuit</i> , bounced.
<i>geruild</i> , changed.	<i>stuiten</i> , to bounce, or stop.
<i>ruilen</i> , to change.	<i>ik suis</i> , I buzz.
<i>ik ruime</i> , I make room.	<i>ik suisde</i> , I buzzed.
<i>ik ruimde</i> , I made room.	<i>gesuisd</i> , buzzed.
<i>geruimd</i> , made room.	<i>suisen</i> , to buzz.
<i>ruimen</i> , to make room.	<i>ik wuiv</i> , I waft.
<i>ik schuil</i> , or school, I hide.	<i>ik wuivde</i> , I wafted,
<i>ik schuilde</i> , I hid.	<i>gewuivd</i> , wafted.
<i>geschuild</i> , hid.	<i>wuiven</i> , to waft.
<i>schuilen</i> , to hide.	<i>ik klui</i> , I pick.
<i>ik spuit</i> , I spout.	<i>ik kluide</i> , or kloor, I picked.
	<i>gekluid</i> , picked.
	<i>kluiven</i> , to pick.

VI. The sixth variation is of verbs that omit the *e* of the *Present*, and change *in* into *on*, in order to make the *Preter Imperfect*; as,

<i>Ik binde</i> , I bind.	<i>blinken</i> , to shine.
<i>ik bond</i> , I bound.	<i>ik ding</i> , I cheapen.
<i>gebonden</i> , bound.	<i>ik dong</i> , I cheapened.
<i>binden</i> , to bind.	<i>gedongen</i> , cheapened.
<i>ik blinke</i> , I shine.	<i>dingen</i> , to cheapen.
<i>ik blonk</i> , I did shine,	<i>ik drinke</i> , I drink.
or shone.	<i>ik dronk</i> , I drank.
<i>geblonken</i> , shined.	<i>gedronken</i> , drunk.
	<i>drinken</i> ,



<i>drinken</i> , to drink.	<i>gevonden</i> , found.
<i>ik dwinge</i> , I force.	<i>vinden</i> , to find.
<i>ik dwong</i> , I forced.	<i>ik winde</i> , I wind.
<i>gedwongen</i> , forced.	<i>ik wond</i> , I wound.
<i>dwingen</i> , to force.	<i>gewonden</i> , wound.
<i>ik klinke</i> , I found.	<i>winden</i> , to wind.
<i>ik klonk</i> , I sounded.	<i>ik wringe</i> , I wring.
<i>geklonken</i> , sounded.	<i>ik wrong</i> , I wrung.
<i>klinken</i> , to found.	<i>gewrongen</i> , wrung.
<i>ik springe</i> , I leap.	<i>wringen</i> , to wring.
<i>ik sprong</i> , I leaped.	<i>ik zinge</i> , I sing.
<i>gesprongen</i> , leapt.	<i>ik zong</i> , I sung, or
<i>springen</i> , to leap, or	<i>sang</i> .
<i>to jump</i> .	<i>gezongen</i> , sung.
<i>ik stinke</i> , I stink.	<i>zingen</i> , to sing.
<i>ik stonk</i> , I stunk.	<i>ik zinke</i> , I sink.
<i>gestonken</i> , stunk.	<i>ik zonk</i> , I sunk, or
<i>stinken</i> , to stink.	<i>sank</i> .
<i>ik vinde</i> , I find.	<i>gezonken</i> , sunk.
<i>ik vond</i> , I found.	<i>zinken</i> , to sink.

To these may be added,

<i>ik krimpe</i> , I shrink.	<i>gekrompen</i> , shrunk.
<i>ik kromp</i> , I shrunk,	<i>krimpen</i> , to shrink.
<i>or shrank</i> .	

VII. The seventh variation is, when the *e* final of the *Present* is omitted, and *ie* changed into *oo*, as

<i>Ik bedriege</i> , I cheat.	<i>ik geniete</i> , I enjoy.
<i>ik bedroog</i> , I cheated.	<i>ik genoot</i> , I enjoyed.
<i>bedroogen</i> , cheated.	<i>genooten</i> , enjoyed.
<i>bedriegen</i> , to cheat.	<i>genieten</i> , to enjoy.

*ik*

<i>ik giete</i> , I pour, or I found.	<i>geschooten</i> , shot.
<i>ik goot</i> , I poured, or I founded.	<i>schieten</i> , to shoot.
<i>gegooten</i> , poured, or found.	<i>ik vliede</i> , I fly.
<i>gieten</i> , to pour, or to found.	<i>ik vlood</i> , I fled.
<i>ik kiese</i> , I choose.	<i>gevlooden</i> , fled.
<i>ik koos</i> , I chose.	<i>vlieden</i> , to fly.
<i>gekoosen</i> , chosen.	<i>ik vliege</i> , I flee.
<i>kiesen</i> , to choose.	<i>ik vloog</i> , I flew.
<i>ik liege</i> , I lie.	<i>gevloogen</i> , flown.
<i>ik loog</i> , I lied.	<i>vliegen</i> , to flee.
<i>geloogen</i> , lied.	<i>ik biede</i> , I bid, or proffer.
<i>liegen</i> , to lie.	fer.
<i>ik schiete</i> , I shoot.	<i>ik bood</i> , I bade.
<i>ik schoot</i> , I shot.	<i>gebooden</i> , bidden.
	<i>bieden</i> , to bid, proffer.
	<i>ik ziede</i> , I boil.
	<i>ik zood</i> , I boiled.
	<i>gezooden</i> , boiled.
	<i>zieden</i> , to boil.

VIII. The eighth variation is when the *e* of the *Present* is omitted, and *ee* changed into *a*, the *Participle* being irregular, as

<i>Ik breeke</i> , I break.	<i>ik geeve</i> , I give.
<i>ik brak</i> , I broke.	<i>ik gav</i> , I gave.
<i>gebrooken</i> , broken.	<i>gegeeven</i> , given.
<i>breeken</i> , to break.	<i>geeven</i> , to give.
<i>ik beveele</i> , I command.	<i>ik geneese</i> , I heal.
<i>ik beval</i> , I commanded.	<i>ik genas</i> , I healed.
<i>bevoolen</i> , commanded.	<i>geneesen</i> , healed.
<i>beveelen</i> , to command.	<i>geneesen</i> , to heal.
<i>ik eete</i> , I eat.	<i>ik lees</i> , I read.
<i>ik at</i> , I did eat.	<i>ik las</i> , I did read.
<i>gegeeten</i> , eaten.	<i>geleesen</i> , read.
<i>eeten</i> , to eat.	<i>leesen</i> , to read.
	<i>ik meete</i> , I measure.
	<i>ik mat</i> , I measured.
	<i>gemeeten</i> ,

<i>gemeeten</i> , measured.	<i>ik steele</i> , I steal.
<i>meetten</i> , to measure.	<i>ik stak</i> , I stole.
<i>ik neeme</i> , I take.	<i>gestoolen</i> , stolen.
<i>ik nam</i> , I took.	<i>steelen</i> , to steal.
<i>genoomen</i> , taken.	<i>ik treede</i> , I tread.
<i>neemen</i> , to take.	<i>ik trad</i> , I trod.
<i>ik spreek</i> , I speak.	<i>getreeden</i> , trodden.
<i>ik sprak</i> , I spoke.	<i>treeden</i> , to tread.
<i>gesproken</i> , spoken.	<i>ik vergeete</i> , I forget.
<i>spreeken</i> , to speak.	<i>ik vergat</i> , I forgot.
<i>ik steeke</i> , I stick, or stab.	<i>vergeeten</i> , forgotten.
<i>ik stak</i> , I stuck, or	<i>vergeeten</i> , to forget.
stabbed.	
<i>gestoken</i> , stuck, or	<i>ik vreete</i> , I devour.
stabbed.	<i>ik vrat</i> , I devoured.
<i>steeken</i> , to stick, or	<i>gevreeten</i> , devoured.
stab.	<i>vreeten</i> , to devour.

Observe: the Participles of the Verbs *geneesen* and *vergeeten*, are the same as their Infinitive, and it is only the connexion by which we can distinguish them.

From these are excepted the following Verbs, which keep the *ee* through all their tenses, and form the Preter Imperfect according to the 1st or 2d rule.

<i>Ik beeve</i> , I tremble.	<i>eeren</i> , to honour.
<i>ik beevde</i> , I trembled.	<i>ik kleede</i> , I dress, or I
<i>gebeevd</i> , trembled.	clothe,
<i>beeven</i> , to tremble.	<i>ik kleedde</i> , I dressed, or
<i>ik deele</i> , I divide.	I clothed.
<i>ik deelde</i> , I divided.	<i>gekleed</i> , dressed, or
<i>gedeeld</i> , divided.	clothed.
<i>deelen</i> , to divide.	<i>kleeden</i> , to dress, or
<i>ik eere</i> , I honour.	to cloth.
<i>ik eerde</i> , I honoured.	<i>ik leev</i> , I live.
<i>geëerd</i> , honoured.	<i>ik leevde</i> , I lived.
	<i>geleevd</i> ,



<i>geleevd</i> , lived.	<i>smieren</i> , to smear.
<i>leeven</i> , to live.	<i>ik streeve</i> , I strive, or endeavour.
<i>ik leere</i> , I learn.	<i>ik streevde</i> , I strove.
<i>ik leerde</i> , I learned.	<i>gestreevd</i> , striven.
<i>geleerd</i> , learned.	<i>streeven</i> , to strive.
<i>leeren</i> , to learn	<i>ik veeg</i> , I sweep.
<i>ik kweele</i> , I sing, or make melody.	<i>ik veegde</i> , I swept.
<i>ik kweelde</i> , I sung, or sang.	<i>geveegd</i> , swept.
<i>gekweeld</i> , sung.	<i>veegen</i> , to sweep.
<i>kweelen</i> , to sing, or make melody.	<i>ik vrees</i> , I fear.
<i>ik sneeve</i> , I am killed.	<i>ik vreesde</i> , I feared.
<i>ik sneevde</i> , I was killed.	<i>gevreesd</i> , feared.
<i>gesneevd</i> , killed.	<i>vreesen</i> , to fear.
<i>sneeven</i> , to be killed.	<i>ik weev</i> , I weave.
<i>ik smeere</i> , I smear.	<i>ik weevde</i> , I wove.
<i>ik smaerde</i> , I smeared.	<i>geweeven</i> , woven.
<i>gesmeered</i> , smeared.	<i>weeven</i> , to weave.
	<i>ik zweete</i> , I sweat.
	<i>ik zweete</i> , I sweated.
	<i>gezweet</i> , sweated.
	<i>zweeten</i> , to sweat.

Those that have a double consonant before the *e* final, in the Indicative Present; either cut off the last syllable, and substitute the termination (*de* or *te*) of the Preter Imperfect for, or add that termination to it. This has but very few exceptions, which I will place among the irregular verbs.

1. Those that cut off the last syllable, &c. viz.

<i>Ik pelle</i> , I peel.	<i>ik temme</i> , I tame.
<i>ik pelde</i> , I peeled.	<i>ik temde</i> , I tamed.
<i>gepeld</i> , peeled.	<i>getemd</i> , tamed.
<i>pellan</i> , to peel.	<i>temmen</i> , to tame.

- ik



<i>ik bukke</i> , I stoop down.	<i>keffen</i> , to yelp.
<i>ik bukte</i> , I stooped.	<i>ik kappe</i> , I chop.
<i>gebukt</i> , stooped.	<i>ik kapte</i> , I chopped.
<i>bukken</i> , to stoop.	<i>gekapt</i> , chopped.
<i>ik drukke</i> , I press.	<i>kappen</i> , to chop.
<i>ik drukte</i> , I pressed.	<i>ik passe</i> , I fit.
<i>gedrukt</i> , pressed.	<i>ik paste</i> , I fitted.
<i>drukken</i> , to press.	<i>gepast</i> , fitted.
<i>ik foppe</i> , I jeer.	<i>passen</i> , to fit.
<i>ik fopte</i> , I jeered.	<i>ik fcheppe</i> , I draw.
<i>gefopt</i> , jeered.	<i>ik fchepste</i> , I drew.
<i>foppen</i> , to jeer.	<i>gefchept</i> , drawn.
<i>ik giffe</i> , I guess.	<i>fcheypen</i> , to draw.
<i>ik gifte</i> , I guessed.	<i>ik zwikke</i> , I strain.
<i>gegist</i> , guessed.	<i>ik zwikte</i> , I strained.
<i>giffen</i> , to guess.	<i>gezwikt</i> , strained.
<i>ik jokke</i> , I jest.	<i>zwikken</i> , to strain.
<i>ik jokte</i> , I jested.	<i>ik treffe</i> , I hit.
<i>gejakt</i> , jested.	<i>ik trefte</i> , and <i>trof</i> , I
<i>jokken</i> , to jest.	did hit.
<i>ik keffe</i> , I yelp.	<i>getreft</i> , and <i>getroffen</i> ,
<i>ik kefte</i> , I yelped.	hit.
<i>gekeft</i> , yelped.	<i>treffen</i> , to hit.

2. Those that have *tt* or *dd* in the Indicative Present, make the Preter Imperfect, by adding *de*.

<i>Ik knôte</i> , I cut off.	<i>ik nattede</i> , I made
<i>ik knôtte</i> , I did cut	wet.
off.	<i>genat</i> , made wet.
<i>geknôt</i> , cut off, maim-	<i>natten</i> , to wet.
ed.	<i>ik redde</i> , I save.
<i>knotten</i> , to cut off,	<i>ik reddede</i> , I saved.
maim.	<i>gered</i> , saved.
<i>ik natte</i> , I wet.	<i>redde</i> , to save.

*ik*

<i>ik ſchatte</i> , I tax.	<i>geſchud</i> , ſhook.
<i>ik ſchattede</i> , I taxed.	<i>ſchudden</i> , to ſhake.
<i>geſchat</i> , taxed.	<i>ik ſpotte</i> , I mock.
<i>ſchatten</i> , to tax.	<i>ik ſpottede</i> , I mocked.
<i>ik kladde</i> , I daub.	<i>geſpot</i> , mocked.
<i>ik kladdede</i> , I daubed.	<i>ſpotten</i> , to mock.
<i>geklad</i> , daubed.	<i>ik vatte</i> , I apprehend.
<i>kladden</i> , to daub.	<i>ik vattede</i> ; I apprehended.
<i>ik ſchudde</i> , I ſhake.	<i>gevat</i> , apprehended.
<i>ik ſchuddede</i> , I ſhook.	<i>vatten</i> , to apprehend.

There are ſome more which ought to be thus written in the Preter Imperfect. This is an orthography, which is founded upon the nature of the language, and aſſiſts us in diſtinguiſhing them from other words, which make their Preter Imperfect differently; ſuch as *bloeden*, to bleed; which makes *bloedde*, and ſome other.

Theſe are the principal variations to which the Dutch verbs are ſubject. In the mean while the learner may obſerve that the ſyllable [*ge*] is the general ſign of the *Preter-perfect Participle*; yet the *verbs*, beginning with *be*, and *ver*, are excepted from this rule, as: *beminnen* to love, *bemind* loved; *begeeren* to deſire, *begeerd* deſired; *bezoeken* to viſit, *bezocht* viſited; *verachten* to deſpiſe, *veracht* deſpiſed; *verſlinden* to devour, *verſlonden* devoured; *verteeren* to conſume, *verteerd* conſumed.

In compounded words, the ſyllable *ge* is placed after the *Prepoſition*: as *aanwyzen* to ſhew, *aangewezen* ſhewed; *afbreken* to break off, *afgebrooken* broken off; *doorbreeken* to break through, *doorgebrooken* broken through; *ingaan* to enter, *ingegaan* entered; *mededeelen* to communicate, *mededeeld*

*degedeeld* communicated; *neerslaan* to strike down; *neergeſlagen* ſtruck down; *naaſpeuren* to trace; *naageſpeurd* traced; *omkeeren* to overturn, *omgekeerd* overturned; *ophouden* to ceaſe, *opgeboude* ceaſed; *overzetten* to tranſlate, *overgezét* tranſlated; *toeſchrijven* to aſcribe, *toegeſchreeven* aſcribed; *uitwerpen* to caſt out, *uitgeworpen* caſt out; *voorſtellen* to propound, *voorgeſteld* propounded; *voortbrengen* to produce, *voortgebracht* produced; *wederkómen* to come again, *wedergekómen* come again; *ſamenſtellen* to compoſe, *ſamengeſteld* compoſed.

Yet there are a great many *compounded* verbs; that quite reject this *ge*, as *doorgronden* to penetrate, *doorgrond* penetrated; *doorſchieten* to ſhoot thro', *doorſchooten* ſhot through; *berſtellen* to reſtore, *berſteld* reſtored; *omringen* to ſurround, *omringd* ſurrounded; *ondervinden* to experience, *ondervonden* experienced; *onderwerpen* to ſubject, *onderworpen* ſubjected; *ontkennen* to deny, *ontkend* denied; *ontboofden* to behead, *ontboofd* beheaded; *volbarden* to perſevere, *volbard* perſevered; *volbrengen* to perform, *volbragt* performed; *wederleggen* to reply, *wederlegd* replied.

It may not be amiſs to obſerve, that there is a great difference between ſuch Participles; as have, and thoſe that have not the *ge*; viz.

<i>Voldaan</i> , ſatiſfied.	<i>overtreeden</i> , tranſgreſ-
<i>volgedaan</i> , filled.	fed.
<i>overwonnen</i> , conquered.	<i>overgetreden</i> , overſtep-
<i>overgewonnen</i> , gained.	ped.

There are alſo ſeveral *compounded* verbs whole *Preter-perfect Participle* and *Infinitive* are both



both alike, as *doorloopen* to run thro', and ran thro', *doorstooten* to pierce thro', and pierced thro', *geneezen* to heal, and healed, *herroepen* to recall, and recalled, *ontbouden* to remember, and remembered, *ontkomen* to escape, and escaped, *ontloopen* to outrun and outran, *ontslaapen* to decease, and deceased, *verlaaten* to abandon, and abandoned, &c.

Examples of certain *Verbs* that are *irregular*, not falling under the foregoing rules.

<i>Ik blaase</i> , I blow.	<i>ik doe</i> , I do.
<i>ik blies</i> , I blew.	<i>ik deed</i> , I did.
<i>geblaasen</i> , blown.	<i>gedaan</i> , done.
<i>blaasen</i> , to blow.	<i>doen</i> , to do.
<i>ik bederve</i> , I spoil.	<i>ik draage</i> , I carry.
<i>ik bedorv</i> , I spoiled.	<i>ik droeg</i> , I carried.
<i>bedorven</i> , spoiled.	<i>gedraagen</i> , carried.
<i>bederven</i> , to spoil.	<i>draagen</i> , to carry.
<i>ik bidde</i> , I pray.	<i>ik gaa</i> , I go.
<i>ik bad</i> , I prayed.	<i>ik ging</i> , I went.
<i>gebeden</i> , prayed.	<i>gegaan</i> , gone.
<i>bidden</i> , to pray.	<i>gaan</i> , to go.
<i>ik brenge</i> , I bring.	<i>ik glimme</i> , I glow.
<i>ik bragt</i> , I brought.	<i>ik glom</i> , I glowed.
<i>gebracht</i> , brought.	<i>geglommen</i> , glowed.
<i>brenge</i> , to bring.	<i>glimmen</i> , to glow.
<i>ik denke</i> , I think.	<i>ik bange</i> , I hang.
<i>ik dacht</i> , I thought.	<i>ik hing</i> , I hung.
<i>gedacht</i> , thought.	<i>gehangen</i> , hung and
<i>denken</i> , to think.	<i>hanged.</i>
	<i>·hangen</i> , to hang.



*ik helpe*, I help.

*ik hielp*, I helped.

*geholpen*, helped.

*helpen*, to help.

*ik boude*, I hold.

*ik hield*, I held.

*gebouden*, held.

*bouden*, to hold.

*ik bouwde*, I chop.

*ik bieuw*, I chopped.

*gebouwen*, chopt.

*bouwen*, to chop.

*ik jaage*, I hunt.

*ik joeg*, I hunted.

*gejaagd*, hunted.

*jaagen*, to hunt.

*ik kan*, I can.

*ik kon*, I could.

*gekonnen*, could.

*konnen*, to be able.

*ik klimme*, I climb.

*ik klom*, I climbed.

*geklommen*, climbed.

*klimmen*, to climb.

*ik kome*, I come.

*ik kwam*, I came.

*gekomen*, come.

*komen*, to come.

*ik koope*, I buy.

*ik kôgt*, I bought.

*gekôgt*, bought.

*koopen*, to buy.

*ik laate*, I leave.

*ik liet*, I left.

*gelaaten*, left.

*laaten*, to leave.

*ik lache*, I laugh.

*ik lachte*, I laugh-  
ed.

*gelacht*, laughed.

*lachen*, to laugh.

*ik ligge*, I lie.

*ik lag*, I lay.

*gelegen*, lain.

*liggen*, to lie.

*ik legge*, I lay.

*ik leide*, I laid.

*gelegd*, or *geleid*, laid.

*leggen*, to lay.

*ik loope*, I run.

*ik liep*, I ran.

*gelopen*, run.

*loopen*, to run.

*ik mag*, I may.

*ik mocht*, I might.

*gemoogen*, been per-  
mitted.

*moogen*, to be per-  
mitted.

*ik melke*, I milk.

*ik milk*, I milked.

*gemelken*, milked.

*melken*, to milk.

*ik moet*, I must.

*ik moest*, I was forced.

*gemoeten*,

<i>gemoeten</i> , been forced.	<i>roepen</i> , to call.
<i>moeten</i> , to be forced.	<i>ik scheere</i> , I shave.
<i>ik raade</i> , I counsel.	<i>ik schoor</i> , I shaved.
<i>ik ried</i> , or <i>raadde</i> , I	<i>geschooren</i> , shaved.
counselled.	<i>scheeren</i> , to shave,
<i>geraaden</i> , counselled.	shear.
<i>raaden</i> , to counsel.	<i>ik scheppe</i> , I create.
<i>ik roepe</i> , I call.	<i>ik schiep</i> , I created.
<i>ik riep</i> , I called.	<i>geschâpen</i> , created.
<i>geroepen</i> , called.	<i>scheppen</i> , to create.

Note.—When *scheppen* signifies to draw, or scoop, then it is regular, with those that have two consonants before the *e* final of the *Indicative Present*, and has *schepte* and *geschept*.

<i>ik schelde</i> , I scold.	<i>ik stond</i> , I stood.
<i>ik schold</i> , I did scold.	<i>gestaan</i> , stood.
<i>gescholden</i> , scolded.	<i>staan</i> , to stand.
<i>schelden</i> , to scold.	<i>ik sterve</i> , I die.
<i>ik slaa</i> , I beat.	<i>ik stieru</i> , I died.
<i>ik sloeg</i> , I did beat.	<i>gestorven</i> , died.
<i>geslagen</i> , beaten.	<i>sterven</i> , to die.
<i>slaan</i> , to beat.	<i>ik stoote</i> , I push.
<i>ik slaape</i> , I sleep.	<i>ik stiet</i> , I pushed.
<i>ik stiep</i> , I slept, or did	<i>gestooten</i> , pushed.
sleep.	<i>stooten</i> , to push.
<i>geslaapen</i> , slept.	<i>ik spinne</i> , I spin.
<i>slaapen</i> , to sleep.	<i>ik spon</i> , I spun.
<i>ik smelte</i> , I melt.	<i>gesponnen</i> , spun.
<i>ik smolt</i> , I melted.	<i>spinnen</i> , to spin.
<i>gesmolten</i> , molten.	<i>ik trekke</i> , I draw.
<i>smelten</i> , to melt.	<i>ik trok</i> , I drew.
<i>ik staa</i> , I stand.	<i>getrokken</i> , drawn.
	<i>trekken</i> ,

<i>trekken</i> , to draw.	<i>gewassen</i> , grown.
<i>ik vaare</i> , I sail.	<i>wassen</i> , to grow.
<i>ik voer</i> , I sailed, or did fail.	<i>ik weet</i> , I know.
<i>gevaaren</i> , failed.	<i>ik wist</i> , I knew.
<i>vaaren</i> , to sail.	<i>geweeten</i> , known.
<i>ik valle</i> , I fall.	<i>weeten</i> , to know.
<i>ik viel</i> , I fell.	<i>ik weeg</i> , I weigh.
<i>gevallen</i> , fallen.	<i>ik woog</i> , I weighed.
<i>vallen</i> , to fall.	<i>gewoogen</i> , weighed.
<i>ik vange</i> , I catch.	<i>weegen</i> , to weigh.
<i>ik ving</i> , I caught.	<i>ik werve</i> , I levy.
<i>gevangen</i> , caught.	<i>ik werv</i> , I levied.
<i>vangen</i> , to catch.	<i>geworven</i> , levied.
<i>ik vechte</i> , I fight.	<i>werven</i> , to levy, to lift soldiers.
<i>ik vocht</i> , I fought.	<i>ik werke</i> , I work.
<i>gevochten</i> , fought.	<i>ik wrocht</i> , or <i>werkte</i> , I wrought, or worked.
<i>vechten</i> , to fight.	<i>gewrócht</i> , or <i>gewerkt</i> , wrought, or work- ed.
<i>ik verlaate</i> , I abandon.	<i>werken</i> , to work.
<i>ik verliet</i> , I aban- doned.	<i>ik werpe</i> , I throw.
<i>verlaaten</i> , abandoned.	<i>ik wierp</i> , I threw.
<i>verlaaten</i> , to aban- don.	<i>geworpen</i> , thrown.
<i>ik vleechte</i> , I twist.	<i>werpen</i> , to throw.
<i>ik vlocht</i> , I twisted.	<i>ik winne</i> , I gain.
<i>gevlochten</i> , twisted.	<i>ik won</i> , I gained.
<i>vlechten</i> , to twist.	<i>gewonnen</i> , gained.
<i>ik vraage</i> , I ask.	<i>winnen</i> , to gain.
<i>ik vroeg</i> , I asked.	<i>ik worde</i> , I become.
<i>gevraagd</i> , asked.	<i>ik werd</i> , I became.
<i>vraagen</i> , to ask.	<i>geworden</i> , become.
<i>ik was</i> , I grow.	<i>worden</i> , to become.
<i>ik wies</i> , I grew.	

<i>ik zegge</i> , I say.	<i>ik zocht</i> , I sought.
<i>ik zeide</i> , I said.	<i>gezócht</i> , sought.
<i>gezegd</i> or <i>gezeid</i> , said.	<i>zoeken</i> , to seek.
<i>zeggen</i> , to say.	
<i>ik zende</i> , I send.	<i>ik zweere</i> , I swear.
<i>ik zond</i> , I did send.	<i>ik zwoer</i> , I swore.
<i>gezonden</i> , sent.	<i>gezwooren</i> , sworn.
<i>zenden</i> , to send.	<i>zweeren</i> , to swear.
<i>ik zie</i> , I see.	<i>ik zwelle</i> , I swell.
<i>ik zag</i> , I saw.	<i>ik zwol</i> , I did swell.
<i>gezien</i> , seen.	<i>gezwollen</i> , swollen.
<i>zien</i> , to see.	<i>zwellen</i> , to swell.
<i>ik zitte</i> , I sit.	<i>ik zwelge</i> , I swallow.
<i>ik zat</i> , I sate.	<i>ik zwolg</i> , I swallow-
<i>gezeeten</i> , sate.	ed.
<i>zitten</i> , to sit.	<i>gezwolgen</i> , swallowed.
<i>ik zoek</i> , I seek.	<i>zwelgen</i> , to swallow.

### Impersonal Verbs. *Onpersoonlijke Werkwoorden.*

The Impersonal Verbs are only conjugated in the third person, and are known by their having the Particle *bet* before them. Some are *Active*; as,

*Het regent*, it rains.  
*bet regende*, it did rain.  
*bet heeft geregend*, it has rained.  
*bet had geregend*, it had rained.  
*bet zal regenen*, it shall rain.  
*laat bet regenen*, let it rain.



*Het beboort*, it ought.  
*het ſchynt*, it ſeems.  
*het blykt*, it appears.  
*het vrieſt*, it freezeth.  
*het waait*, it bloweth.  
*het dondert*, it thunders.

Some are *Paſſive* ; as

*Het berouwt my*, I repent of it.  
*het walgt my*, it loatheth me.  
*het ſpyt my*, I am forry for it.  
*het verdriet my*, it vexes me.  
*het jammert my*, it grieves me.  
*het luſt my*, it delights me, I like it.

Several *Personal Verbs* are alſo changed into *Impersonals*, by ſetting the Particle *men* before the third perſon, as:

*Men zegt*, It is ſaid, people ſay, it is reported.  
*men boort*, one hears, we hear.  
*men kon't niet zien*, one could not ſee it.  
*men zeide dat men't niet wiſt*, they ſaid they did not know it.  
*mag men't wel weeten?* may it be known? may we know it?  
*men behoeft 'er geen geloof aan te ſlaan*, there is no credit to be given to it.

Of Participles. *Van de Deel-  
worden.*

*Participles* partake of *Verbs*, and are used and declined as *Nouns adjectives*, being distinguished into *Present* and *Past*, the former being *Active* and the latter *Passive*; as *staande*, beating, *geslagen*, beaten. The *Active* is only declinable, and adistinguished in *Genders* like the *Adjectives*; as,

## Singular.

- Nom. *De werkende man*, the working man.  
 Gen. *des werkenden mans*, of the working man.  
 Dat. *den werkenden manne*, to the working man.  
 Acc. *den werkenden man*, the working man.  
 Voc. *O werkende man!* O working man!  
 Abl. *van den werkenden manne*, from the working man.

The *Plural* hath *werkende* in all the cases.

## Singular.

- Nom. *De naaijende vrouw*, the sewing woman.  
 Gen. *der naaijende vrouwe*, of the sewing woman.  
 Dat. *aan de naaijende vrouwe*, to the sewing woman.  
 Acc. *de naaijende vrouw*, the sewing woman.  
 Voc. *O naaijende vrouw!* O sewing woman!  
 Abl. *van de naaijende vrouw*, from the sewing woman.

*Note.* The *Feminine Participles* are without variation, both in the *Singular* and in the *Plural number*.

The Neuter is declined in the following manner :

Singular.

- Nom. *Het verwoestend vólk*, the destroying people.  
 Gen. *des verwoestenden vólks*, of the destroying people.  
 Dat. *den verwoestenden vólke* or *aan het verwoestend vólk*, to the destroying people.  
 Acc. *het verwoestende vólk*, the destroying people.  
 Voc. *O verwoestend vólk!* O destroying people!  
 Abl. *van den verwoestenden vólke*, from the destroying people.

The Plural has *verwoestende volken* or *volkêren* throughout all the Cases.

But here it must be observed as in the *Adjectives*, that if the Particle *een* precedes, the final *e* of the Participle is sometimes cut off; for though we say *de werkende man*, the working man; *het werkende kind*, the working child; yet we say *een werkend man*, *een werkend kind*, but never *een werkend vrouw*, a working woman. So in the Neuter we say always *een vliegend vogeltje* a flying little bird, though often, when *het* precedes, an *e* is added, as *het vliegende vogeltje*.

The Passive Participles are always declinable.

Singular.

- Nom. *Een bemind man* or *de beminde man*, a or the beloved man.  
 Gen. *eens* or *des beminden mans*, of the beloved man.  
 Dat. *aan den beminden man*, to the beloved man.  
 Acc.

- Acc. *den beminden man*, the beloved man.  
 Voc. *O beminde man !* O beloved man !  
 Abl. *van den beminden man*, from the beloved man.

The Plural has *beminde* in all cases.

Singular.

- Nom. *Het gedrukte boek*, the printed book.  
 Gen. *des gedrukten boeks*, of the printed book.  
 Dat. *aan 't gedrukte boek*, to the printed book.  
 Acc. *het gedrukte boek*, the printed book.  
 Voc. *ô gedrukt boek !* O printed book !  
 Abl. *van het gedrukte boek*, from the printed book.

## Of Adverbs. *Van de Bijwoorden.*

An *Adverb* is a part of speech, which is joined to a *Noun* or *Verb*, is not capable of declension, and used to declare the quality, or circumstance of any action ; but, there being sundry sorts, they may be reduced to several heads. Some (yea the greatest part) are :

Of Quality ; as, *wel* well, *armelijk* poorly, *geleerdelijk* learnedly, *gemaklijk* easily, *gewilliglijk* willingly, *baastelijk* hastily, *wijjslijk* wisely, *naerstiglijk* diligently.

Affirming ; as, *ja* yes, *inderdaad* indeed, *immers* truly, *waarlijk* verily, *zeker*, *voorzeker* surely, *zekerlijk* certainly.

Denying ; as, *neen* no, *niet* not, *geenszins* no-wise.

Of Time ; as, *heden* to day, *gisteren* yesterday, *eergisteren* the day before yesterday, *môrgen* tomorrow,



morrow, *overmorgen* the day after to-morrow, *somtijds* sometimes, *nu* now, *toen* then, *straks* presently, *opstaandevoet* immediately, *ooit* ever, *nooit* never, *haast* soon, *vroeg* early, *onlangs* of late, *zelden* seldom, *dikwijls*, *vaak* often, *eertijds* formerly, *tót dat* until.

Of Place ; as, *waar* where, *werwaards* whether, *bier* here, *daar* there, *berwaards* hither, *derwaards* thither, *waarvandaan* whence, *daarvandaan* thence, *nabij* nigh, *binnen* within, *buiten* without, *voor* before, *achter* behind, *boven* above, *beneden* below, beneath.

Of Comparison ; as, *zo*, *alzo* so, *desgelijks* likewise, *eerder*, *liever* rather, *dan*, *als* than, *meer* more, *min* less, *achtervolgende*, *naar* according, *verscheidentlijk* differently.

Of Number ; as, *eenmaal* once, *tweemaal* twice, *driemaal* thrice, *viermaal* fourtimes, *ten eersten* first, *ten tweeden* secondly, *ten derden* thirdly, *ten vierden* fourthly.

Of Quantity ; as, *veel* many, much, *weinig* few, little, *genoeg* enough, *scbaars* scarce, or scarcely.

And several more, of which the greatest part may be reduced to those of quality.

Some *Adverbs* admit also degrees of comparison ; as, *vroeg*, *vroeger*, *vroegst*, early, earlier, earliest ; *weinig*, *weiniger*, *weinigst*, few, fewer, fewest.

## Of Conjunctions. *Van de Saamen-voegfels.*

A *Conjunction* is a part of speech coupling words and sentences together, yet they are of divers sorts.

Some are absolutely copulative; as, *en, ende and, of, ofte or, ook also, desgelijks likewise, beneffens besides, daarenboven moreover.*

Some are disjunctive; as, *nóchte neither, nor 't zij either, anders otherwise.*

Causals; as, *want for, vermits, omdat because, derhalven, daarom therefore, opdat that, that so, nademaal since, whereas, voorzoveel for as much.*

Adversatives; as, *maar but, boewel, schoon tho', although, nóchtans yet, echter however, daarentegen on the contrary, on the other hand, niettemin nevertheless, onaangezien notwithstanding.*

Exceptives; as, *uitgenoomen except, behalven besides, dies niettegenstaande notwithstanding that.*

## Of Prepositions. *Van de Voorzetsels.*

A *Preposition* is a part of speech which is set before other words; as

<i>Aan</i> , to.	<i>binnen</i> , within.
<i>af</i> , from.	<i>boven</i> , above.
<i>agter</i> , behind, after.	<i>buiten</i> , without.
<i>bij</i> , by.	<i>dicht bij</i> , hard by.
<i>behalven</i> , except.	<i>door</i> , through, by.
<i>benéden</i> , below.	<i>in</i> , in, into.

*met*,

<i>met</i> , with.	<i>tegen</i> , against.
<i>na</i> , to.	<i>tegenöver</i> , over against.
<i>naa</i> , after.	<i>ten</i> , at.
<i>naar</i> , according to.	<i>tot</i> , to, at.
<i>om</i> , to, or for.	<i>ter</i> , at.
<i>onder</i> , under, among.	<i>tusschen</i> , between, be-
<i>op</i> , up, upon.	twixt.
<i>omtrent</i> , about, there-	<i>van</i> , from.
about.	<i>volgens</i> , according to:
<i>rondom</i> , round about.	<i>voor</i> , before.
<i>sedert</i> , since.	<i>voorbij</i> , beyond.
<i>te</i> , to, at.	<i>zonder</i> , without.

To these may be added *ten* and *ter*, whose use and signification will be found in the syntax.

### Of Interjections. *Van de Tusschenwerpselen.*

An interjection is a part of speech, suddenly and as it were cast between a sentence, to express the emotion or passion of the mind, viz.

- |                  |                                  |
|------------------|----------------------------------|
| 1. Of surprise,  | <i>jemini, is 't mogelijk!</i>   |
| 2. Joy,          | <i>bei sa!</i>                   |
| 3. Sorrow,       | <i>ach! ocb! belaas! ô ramp!</i> |
| 4. Threatening,  | <i>wee u! pas op!</i>            |
| 5. Desire,       | <i>och dat! ocb of!</i>          |
| 6. Supplication, | <i>ei! ei lieve!</i>             |
| 7. Approbation,  | <i>braaf! wel gedaan!</i>        |
| 8. Scorn,        | <i>foei! tut! weg!</i>           |
| 9. Mocking,      | <i>ei! ei!</i>                   |
| 10. Calling,     | <i>ho! hem!</i>                  |
| 11. Laughing,    | <i>ha! ha! ha!</i>               |
| 12. Crying,      | <i>o my! o wee!</i>              |
| 13. Silencing,   | <i>sus! stil! &amp;c.</i>        |

## THE SYNTAX.

*Woordenschikking.*


---

**T**HE SYNTAX is that part of Grammar, by which we learn to arrange the words properly, in order to form sentences. Almost the whole of what we have said before, has a reference to this article; on this account we shall only say a few things, which seem to be absolutely necessary to lead the reader into the right way.

Of the Particle, or *het Litwoord*.

The *Particles* serve to make a distinction of *cases* and *genders*, and are also used in the *declension* of *nouns*. They are: *de, het, een*. Vid. page 45 to 58. To what we observed there, we now add the following observations:

I. The particle which stands before a substantive or adjective, must agree with the same in gender, number, and case; as:

*De onsterflijkheid der ziele, is de edelste troost des menschen*; immortality is the greatest comfort of man.

II. The rules for prefixing, or leaving out the particles, are almost the same in Dutch as in English;



English; I therefore shall only observe those cases, where there is a difference.

1. The English leave the particle out in the following instances, where the Dutch expresses it; as,

*Hy heeft een huis in DE stad*, he has a house in town.

*Hy gaat na DE kerke*, he goes to church.

*DE mensch is sterflijk*, man is mortal.

2. The English expresses the particle, where the Dutch leave it out; as,

*Een glas bier*, a glass of beer.

*Een drop water*, a drop of water.

*Een pond thee*, a pound of tea.

*De maand Januarij*, the month of January.

*De stad Amsterdam*, the city of Amsterdam.

3. The particles *het* and *dat*, are several times used in the plural number; as,

*HET waren vroomen lieden*, they were pious folks.

*DAT zijn sterke paarden*, those are strong horses.

---

### Of Nouns. *Van de Naamen.*

I. An adjective placed before a substantive, must agree with it in gender, number, and case; as,

*Een sterk man*, a strong man.

*Een zwakke vrouw*, a weak woman.

*Een jong kind*, a young child.

*Vette*

*Vette offen*, fat bullocks.

*Die verstandige man, heeft zyn onzeker gefchil, in der minne vereffend*; that sensible man has finished his uncertain cause, by a friendly arbitration.

Though we distinguish the singular and plural, nevertheless there are cases, where this is not observed; the names of *sums, weights, and measures*, when they signify a unity, are expressed in singular; as,

*Vyftig jaar oud*, fifty year old.

*Honderfpond zwaar*, hundred pound weight.

II. When adjectives are used substantively, they become indeclinable; for though we say, *ryke lieden*, rich people; yet we cannot say, *zy waren ryke*; but, *zy waren ryk*, they were rich.

III. Adjectives are very often used adverbially; as,

*Ik heb hem trouw gediend*, I have served him faithfully.

IV. Adjectives and infinitives are sometimes made substantives, by adding the neuter particle; as,

*Een iegelijk bemint HET nieuwe, HET fchoone*; every one likes the new, the beautiful.

*HET onderwijzen vereijfcht wetenfchap*, teaching requires knowledge.

V. When two substantives stand together, without a conjunction between them, nor belonging to the same person, one of them must be in the genitive case; as,

*De*

*De diepte der zee*, the depth of the sea.

*Het verstand des menschen*, the knowledge of man.

VI. The nominative is used with the verbs  
zyn, to be; *loopen*, to run; *zitten*, to sit; viz.

*Hij is een BEJAARD MAN*, he is an aged man.

*Zy loopen TESAMEN*, they run together.

*Op dien stoel zat MYN VROUW*, my wife sat on that chair.

VII. The genitive is used to shew the property, possession, or shape of a person; as,

*Des koopmans waaren*, the goods of the merchant.

*Het geld der kooplieden*, the money of the merchants.

*De man van 't huis is dood*, the master of the house is dead.

*Gods woord*, or *t' woord van God*; the word of God.

*Salomons spreken*, the proverbs of Solomon.

When two genitives are together, then the one is expressed by *van*, and the other by *des*. It is further used, in these expressions: *een teug biers*, a draught of beer; *hy is links*, he is left-handed; *ik ging myns weegs*, I went my way; *eens 's weeks*, once a week; *tweemaal 's daags*, twice a day; *driemaal 's jaars*, thrice a year; *'s daags*, in the day time; *'s nachts*, in the night; *'s avonds*, in the evening, &c.; *goeds moeds*, of good cheer; *bloots voets*, bare-footed; *wynig gelds*, little money; *vol waters*, full of water; *onzer indachtig*, mindful of us; *myns bedunkens*, according to my judgment.

It is to be observed, that we have many expressions in Dutch, which should be well attended to,



to, in order to speak with propriety. I will only give two examples, which will enable an intelligent reader, to collect more of the same nature; viz.

<i>Myn vaders huis;</i>	signifies: my paternal house,
	or my family.
<i>myn's vaders huis;</i>	—— the house belong-
	ing to my father.
<i>myn bishops gewaad;</i>	—— my pontifical drefs.
<i>myn's bishops gewaad;</i>	—— the drefs of my
	bishop.

N. B. The genitive is also used after the preposition, which governs it, vide page 176.

VIII. The dative is used

1. In the following phrases:

- Zynen vader gelyk*, like unto his father.
- allen gemeen*, common to all.
- ten vuure gedoemd*, condemned to be burnt.
- ten grave gaan*, to go to the grave.
- ik heb het hem gezegt*, I have told it him.
- het bevel wierd den volke voorgelezen*, the order was published to the people.
- ter belle vaaren*, to go to hell.

In the 1st, of the last three examples, *hem* signifies as much as *aan hem*. In the 2d, *den* signifies *aan den*. In the 3d, *ter* signifies *na de*. The dative plural is made with *hun*, and the accusative with *hen*.

- Hun wierd toegestaan*, leave was granted them.
- ik heb hen zien speelen*, I have seen them play.

2. Frequently when the English use *For*; as,  
*Het is hem zeer ligt*, it is very easy for him.

M

3. Before



3. Before adverbs, which imply a likeness; as,  
*Hy is zynen broeder gelyk*, he is like his brother.

4. After the prepositions which govern the dative, vide page 176.

#### IX. The accusative is used.

1. When the active verb requires it; as,

*by flog ZYNEN ZOON*, he beat his son.

*ik brandde MYNEN VINGER*, I burnt my finger.

*by wierp DEN STEEN*, he threw the stone.

*ik heb HEM niet gezien*, I have not seen him, &c.

2. When formed by the particle *den*; as,

*Gelukkig is het volk 't welk DEN HEERE verkieft*,  
 happy are the people that chuse the Lord.

It may perhaps not be amiss to observe, that it is very necessary to attend to the particle *den*, by which the accusative is formed, since only substituting *de* instead of it, would quite alter the sense, and signify: happy are the people whom the Lord chuseth.

3. After the prepositions, which govern the accusative, vide page 175.

#### X. The vocative is used for calling or exclamation; as,

*O God! wees my zondaar genaadig!* O God! be thou merciful to me a sinner!

*Saul! Saul! wat vervolgt gy my?* Saul! Saul! why persecutest thou me?

#### XI. The

XI. The ablative is governed by the preposition; as,

*Ik heb een brief VAN MYNEN ZOON ontvangen*, I have received a letter from my son.

*dit gebod heb ik VAN DEN HEERE ontvangen*, this command I have received from the Lord.

*ik zag hem TEN HOVE*, I saw him at court.  
*daar TER STEDE*; in that town.

The numbers seem to be declinable in Dutch, in the accusative and ablative, for we say: *in tweeën, driën, vieren, vijven*, &c. as,

*Hij kwam met zijn vieren*, he came with three more besides himself.

*zij waren met hun sessen*, they were six together.

XII. The following modes of placing the substantive and adjective, in particular instances, are to be attended to.

1. If the adjective is added to express similarity, when the English use the particle *as* twice, the first is rendered in Dutch by *zoo*, and the second by the particle *als*; viz.

*De golven waren zoo hoog ALS bergen*, the waves were *as* high *as* mountains.

*hy is zoo bedaard ALS Cato*, he is *as* serious *as* Cato.

*dit is zoo goed ALS dat*, this is *as* good *as* that.

*ik heb zoo veel ALS gy*, I have *as* much *as* you.

N. B. This is the proper use which ought to be made of the particle *als*, when it signifies *as*; namely, in the positive, and when we mean

to affirm, that two things are alike, in strength, in height, or any other quality; but we should in that case avoid to confound it with the particle *dan*, which must be used in comparison, as will be seen in the sequel.

2. The degrees of comparison are very much like the English. In the comparative, when the English say *THAN*, the Dutch use a particle almost similar in sound, viz. *dan*; and in the superlative they use *van*, and *onder*, for *of* and *AMONG*.

*Hy is sterker DAN Hercules*, he is stronger than Hercules.

*hy is grooter DAN gy*, he is taller than you.

*dit is beter DAN dat*, this is better than that.

*zy is de schoonste ONDER (or VAN) allen*, she is the handsomest among them.

3. The Dutch have a super-superlative, which they always use when speaking of the deity. This beauty seems to have been refined away out of the English language by modern critics. We refer the reader, for the opinion of a favorite author on this subject, to page 78.

4. The English have a mode of expressing degrees of comparison, by repeating twice *the*, which is done in Dutch almost in the same manner, by repeating the particle *hoe*; as,

*HOE meer HOE beter*, the more the better.

*HOE ouder HOE wijser*, the older the wiser.

5. When the English say; *a few, a great many, a thousand, &c.* the article is never expressed in Dutch; as,

*Wijzig boeken*, a few books.

*wijzig*



<i>wijzig menschen,</i>	a few people.
<i>bondert maal,</i>	a hundred times.
<i>duisend jaar,</i>	a thousand years.

## Of Pronouns. *Van de Voornaamen.*

I. In regard to the pronouns, the gender is particularly to be observed ; as,

<i>Mijn vader,</i>	my father.
<i>mijne moeder,</i>	my mother.
<i>mijn kind,</i>	my child.

However, though we distinguish the masculine from the feminine by an *e*, nevertheless it is permitted to say : *een' vrouw*, a woman ; *myn' vrouw*, my wife. And in the accusative also : *een' vrouw*, a woman, instead of *eene vrouw*, vid. page 62. This is also the case with the masculine in regard to the accusative termination of the pronoun ; for we say with equal propriety : *een' man*, a man, instead of *eenen man*, vid. *ibid.*

II. The relative pronouns ought always to agree in gender and number with the pronoun, but not with the case, if the verb governs another ; as,

*De brief (or brieu) welken gy my gegeven hebt, heeft mij bebaagd,* the letter which you have given me, has pleased me.

*De man wiens vrouw doorgedaan is,* the man whose wife eloped.

*Hij heeft EENE (or EEN') vrouw wier schranderdheid boven anderen uitmunt,* he has a wife, whose understanding excels others.



*De paarden die bij gekogt heeft, worden vet,* the horses he has bought, grow fat.

Observe, *die* and *welke*, are used promiscuously; it requires, however, some knowledge, and a good ear to chuse either of them with propriety.

III. The pronoun *zelve*, is the English SELF; but the Dutch do not put the possessive pronoun before it, together with the personal; therefore when the English say, I myself; the Dutch say, *Ik zelve*.

Many people do not attend to the proper use of the pronouns possessive and demonstrative, though there is a great difference in the signification of these words; *viz.*

*Hem* is used of a man in the singular; *ben* and *bun* in the plural.

*Haar* is used of a woman in the singular; *beur* is used for the plural.

*Hun* is used for the dative, and *ben* for the accusative.

There is a very apparent difference between the pronouns possessive *zyn*, *zyne*; *bun*, *bunne*; *baar*, *baare*; *beur*, *beure*. We say of a man:

*Het is zyn vader*; *zijne moder*; it is his father; his mother.

Plural.

*Het is bun vader*; *bunne moeder*, it is their father; their mother.

Of a woman.

*It is haar vader*; *baare moeder*; it is her father; her mother.

Plural.

## Plural.

*Heur vader ; heure moeder ;* their father ; their mother.

There are many little words, the use of which should be well understood. For instance, *baar* may be differently used : as, *Zij ging met HAAR, en HAAR kind* : this means, she went with another woman and her own child. But if I say ; *Zij ging met HAAR, en DERSELVER kind* ; this means : she went with another woman, and that woman's child.

There is also a great difference between the pronouns ; *bem, baar, hen, zig, viz.*

<i>Ik vrees dat hij HEM zal verlijden,</i>	I fear that he will se- duce him.
<i>Ik vrees dat hij ZIG zal verlijden,</i>	I fear that he will de- ceive himself.
<i>Ik vrees dat zij HAAR zeer zal doen,</i>	I fear that she will hurt her.
<i>Ik vrees dat zij ZIG zeer zal doen,</i>	I fear that she will hurt herself.
<i>Zij hebben HEN bezeerd,</i>	They have hurt them.
<i>Zij hebben ZIG bezeerd,</i>	They have hurt them- selves.

We use the pronouns *hen* and *ze* indiscriminately ; and our best authors justify this, *viz.*

*Hij zal ZE (OR HEN) verlaaten,* he will abandon them.  
*Hij zal ZE (OR HEN) verwerpen,* he will reject them.

I should rather think *HEN* is better. It is easily to be perceived, that *ZE* properly signifies the same as *ZIJ*. It was the custom formerly

to write, GE, HE, ME, ZE, WE, instead of GIJ, HIJ, MIJ, ZIJ, WIJ. And though it is not proper to follow this in writing, yet it is still customary in conversation, and even with great propriety. When the pronoun ZE is used instead of HEN or HAAR, it must be attached to the verb, viz. *Ik hebze gezien*, I have seen them; *wij vondenze*, we found them. But if it be used instead of zij, it must be separated, viz. *Waar zijn ze?* where are they? *kunnen ze niet koomen?* can they not come?

Some pronouns are used in the following manner; as,

<i>Tot mynent,</i>	at my house.
<i>om onzent wille,</i>	for our sake.
<i>om haarent wille,</i>	for their sake.
<i>mynent halve,</i>	for my sake.
<i>uwent halve,</i>	for your sake.

IV. The English frequently place the particles OF, FROM, FOR, WITH, &c. at the end of a sentence, leaving out the relative pronoun, to which they belong. The Dutch, on the contrary, always insert the pronoun, and prefix the particle in the following instances; as,

*Dit is de man VAN WIEN ik sprak,* this is the man  
I was speaking OF.

*dit is de stad VAN WELKE ik kwam,* this is the town  
I came FROM.

*dit is het boek 'T WELK ik zegt,* this is the book I  
was looking FOR.

*dit is de pen WAARMEDE ik schreef,* this is the pen  
I wrote WITH.

In the same manner the relative pronoun is  
always

always expressed in Dutch, where the English occasionally leave it out ; as,

*De weg welken ik gaa*, the way I go.  
*de man dien (or welken) ik zie*, the man I see.

---

### Of Verbs. *Van Werkwoorden.*

I. We have already observed, that some verbs require the nominative case. We now add :

1. That others require a genitive ; as,  
*Ontverm u MYNER*, have pity upon me ; *bij*  
*kreunt zig DES niet*, he doth not mind it, &c.

2. Some govern a dative ; as,  
*Zy bemint baaren man*, she loves her husband.

3. Some govern an accusative ; as,  
*Ik durf dat mijnen vader niet zeggen*, I dare not  
tell that to my father.

4. Most of the reciprocal and impersonal verbs govern an accusative, though many require a dative ; as,

<i>Ik berinnere mij,</i>	I recollect.
<i>het verwondert mij,</i>	I am surprised.

II. The verb which follows two or more nouns, is to be like the English, in the plural number ; as,  
*Deugd en gelukzaaligheid GAAN band in band*, virtue and happiness go hand in hand.

III. When two verbs occur in the same sentence, the last is to be in the Infinitive Mood ;

*Leer mij bidden,* teach me to pray.  
Some



Some verbs require in the Infinitive Mood an addition of the syllable *te* ; as,

*Ik hoop u te vinden,*      I hope to find you.  
*ik wensch u te zien,*      I wish to see you.

IV. The compound verbs occasion some difficulties, on account of their having *separable* and *inseparable* prepositions. The one they retain through all the tenses, and the other are separated and transposed in conjugating the verb.

1. When the emphasis falls on the *preposition*, it is not only separated, but also generally transposed in conjugating the compound verb ; as,

*AANstellen*, to appoint.

*ik stelde hem AAN*, I appoint him.

*ik heb hem AANGesteld*, I have appointed him.

*ik zal hem AANstellen*, I shall appoint him.

*Overleggen*, to cover.

*ik legde dat stroo OVER die aard-appelen*, I cover those potatoes with that straw.

*ik heb die aard-appelen met dat stroo OVERgelegd*, I have covered those potatoes with that straw.

*ik zal die aard-appelen met dat stroo OVERleggen*, I shall cover those potatoes with that straw.

2. When the emphasis falls on the *verb*, the preposition is neither transposed, nor separated, in conjugating the verb ; as,

*OverLEGGEN*, to consider.

*ik overLEGGE wat wy doen moeten*, I consider what we are to do.

*ik heb overLEGD wat wy doen moeten*, I have considered what we are to do.

*ik zal overLEGGEN wat wy doen moeten*, I shall consider what we are to do.

3. If

3. If more words are used to complete the sentence, after the compound verb with a separable preposition; then the preposition which belongs to the verb, is entirely separated from it, and placed at the end of the sentence; as,

*Aankoomen*, to arrive.

*In ses dagen KWAMEN wij te London AAN*, in six days we arrived at London.

4. These verbs are also irregular in two other instances; as,

a. In the participle, and the tenies compounded therewith, the syllable *ge* is to be inserted between the preposition and the verb; as,

*Ik ben beeden aangekoomen*, I am arrived to-day.

*Indien ik niet belet ware, zou ik beden te London aangekoomen zyn*, if I had not been detained, I should have arrived to-day in London.

b. In the infinitive mood, the syllable *te* is inserted; as,

*Hy wygert by ons aanTekoomen*, he refuses to call on us.

*by schroomt dit aanTeraaken*, he is fearful to touch this.

5. Those compound verbs, which cannot be separated from their preposition, take the syllable *te* in the infinitive mood before it, and do not admit of the syllable *ge* in the participle; as,

*Koom, om dat geld TE ONTVANGEN*, come to receive that money.

*ik heb dat geld ONTVANGEN*, I have received that money, (not *ontGEvangen*.)

V. The

V. The following verbs, when joined to others, are always put in the infinitive ; as,

*Hy heeft durven zeggen*, he has dared to say.  
*ik heb hem hooren zeggen*, I have heard him say.  
*ik heb dat moeten hooren*, I was obliged to hear that, &c.

VI. The present and imperfect tenses, as well as the imperative mood, are generally placed at the beginning of a sentence, and the other tenses at the end ; as,

*Ik verzeker u van myn groote hoogachting*, I assure you of my great regard.  
*ik beminde mijn' voorige woonplaats*, I loved my former residence.  
*zeg hem dat hy binnen moet koomen*, tell him to come in.  
*indien hy deezen ongelukkigen stap niet gedaan had*, if he had not taken this unfortunate step.  
*hy was van zynen heer zeer bemind*, he was much loved by his master.

VII. The auxiliary verbs are frequently separated from the verb they belong to ; as,

*Ik heb hem ter taafel genoodigt*, I have invited him to dinner.

Observation 1. If a sentence contains a conditional particle, the auxiliary verb is to be placed at the end ; as,

*Als gij dat zult gedaan hebben*, when you shall have done that.

2. If there be no conditional particle expressed, but only understood, the auxiliary verb is to be placed at the beginning ; as,

*Had gij dit eerst gedaan*, had you done this first.

3. In sentences that contain a wish, or exhortation, the auxiliary is placed before the other verb; as,

<i>Laat ons bidden,</i>	let us pray.
<i>kon ik slegts gaan,</i>	could I but walk !

VIII. The reciprocal verbs require the pronouns MY, U, ONS, ZIG ; as,

*Ik verwonder my,* I am surprised.  
*gij verwondert u,* you are surprised.  
*wij zullen ons niet bedriegen,* we shall not be deceived.  
*bij schaamde zig,* he was ashamed.

IX. In those verbs which are called impersonal, the following rules are to be observed :

1. When an impersonal verb is used to affirm or deny, the particles *men*, one, or *het*, it, are placed before ; but if it be used as a verb of interrogation, those particles are placed after it ; as,

<i>Men schrijft,</i>	one writes.
<i>men drinkt,</i>	one drinks.
<i>schrijft men,</i>	do they write.
<i>regent het,</i>	does it rain.

2. If impersonal verbs relate to a person, they govern an accusative ; as,

*Men verzoekt mij,* they beg of me.  
*men vertelt mij,* they tell me.  
*men drinkt daar den besten wijn,* one drinks there the best wine.  
*men werkt daar den ganschen dag,* they work there the whole day.



## Of the Participle. *Van Deelwoorden.*

I. The Dutch use the participle almost the same as the English ; as,

*De zaak overwogen hebbende*, having considered the matter.

*Langs de straat gaande zag ik mijnen vriend*, going along the street I saw my friend.

*Levende en stervende heeft hij een goed voorbeeld gegeven*, living and dying he set a good example.

*Stervende sprak hij*, dying he spoke, &c.

II. If the particle *te* be found before the last verb, the first must be expressed in the participle, or preterit ; but if this particle is not found, we use the infinitive ; as,

*Ik heb beginnen te gaan*, I have begun to walk.

*Ik heb geleerd te schryven*, I have learned to write.

*Ik heb willen gaan*, I wanted to walk.

*Ik heb leeren schryven*, I have learned to write.

## Of Adverbs. *Van Bywoorden.*

I. In Dutch, as well as in English, the adverb is frequently placed after the verb, though not always ; as,

*Hij kwam haast*, he came soon.

*Hij gaat schielijk*, he walks fast.

*Indien hij schielijk kwam*, if he came soon.

*Lange leven en vroolijk zijn*, to live long and be cheerful.

II. The

II. The Dutch use the adverb *NOG* twice, when the English use *NEITHER* and *NOR*; as,

*Nog het ééne, nog het andere*, neither the one nor the other.

*Nog beeden, nog morgen*, neither to-day nor to-morrow.

III. The English, in asking a question, separate oftentimes the adverbs *WHEREFROM*, *WHERE-TO*; the Dutch do the same with their *waar-beenen*, *waaruit*, &c.; as,

*Waar gaat dat beenen*, where does that go to.

*Waar kwaam dat uit*, where did this come out.

## Of Prepositions. *Van Voorzetsels.*

I. We have already observed, that prepositions are joined to verbs, in which case they give them quite a different signification; as,

*Ik legge*, I lay.

*ik overlegge*, I consider.

*Ik slaa*, I beat.

*ik slaa voor*, I propose.

*Ik deele*, I divide.

*ik deele uit*, I distribute.

II. The Dutch have only the preposition *voor* to express both *for* and *before*; as,

*Hij wandelt voor mij heen*, he walks before me.

*Wie zal dat voor mij doen*, who will do this for me.

III. The prepositions mostly govern an accusative or ablative; as,

*Aan den muur*,

on the wall.

*Agter den boom*,

behind the tree.

*door*

<i>Door zijnen raad,</i>	by his advice.
<i>Naa hem,</i>	after him.
<i>Op de taafel,</i>	upon the table.
<i>Tegens mijn' voet,</i>	against my foot.
<i>Tegen den avond,</i>	towards evening.
<i>Volgens zijnen raad,</i>	according to his advice.
<i>Hij stond voor my,</i>	he stood before me.
<i>Hij kwam zonder haar,</i>	he came without her.
<i>Op zijn Duitsch,</i>	according to the Dutch,
<i>Op zijn Engelsch,</i>	according to the Eng- lish.

IV. The preposition *van* governs sometimes a genitive ; as,

*Salomo, de zoon van David,* Solomon, the son of David.

V. The prepositions, *tot*, *aan*, and *voor*, govern sometimes a dative ; as,

*God sprak TOT Salomo, bij gaf AAN hem rijkdom wijsheid, en eer ; en VOOR hem was Davids troon,* God spake to Solomon, to him he gave riches, wisdom, and honour ; and for him was the throne of David.

VI. The prepositions *te*, and *tot*, are used in the following manner ; as,

<i>Hij woont TE Rotterdam,</i>	he lives at Rotterdam.
<i>bij kwam TOT ons,</i>	he came to us.
<i>bij bleef daar TOT den avond,</i>	he remained there un- til evening.

Observe, that *te* and *ten* are always used before nouns masculine and neuter, but *ter* is used before nouns feminine ; as,

*TE water,* on the water.

## DUTCH LANGUAGE. 177

TE <i>land</i> ,	on land.
TEN <i>goede</i> ,	in good part.
TEN <i>dage</i> ,	on that day.
TER <i>zee</i> ,	by sea.
TER <i>plaats</i> ,	at the place, &c.

VII. We ought to make the following distinction, in using the prepositions *NAA*, *NA*, and *NAAR*, viz.

We use *NA*, when we speak of a town or place:

*NA Rome*, to Rome; *NA Parijs*, to Paris.

We use *NAA*, when speaking of time: *NAA den ondergang der zonne*, after sun-set.

We use *NAAR*, when we would use in Latin *SECUNDUM*: *NAAR myn zin*, according to my liking.

VIII. The relative particle *'er*, made from the adverb *daer* (there) by cutting off the two first letters, and substituting an apostrophe, is similar to the *y* and *en* of the French; with this difference, that in Dutch a preposition always follows it. If the conversation is about a town or country, the *'er* is sufficient in answer; viz.

*Is zijn broeder nog te Amsterdam?* Is his brother yet at Amsterdam?

*Ja, hij is 'er nog*; yes, he is yet there.

It is to be observed, that the spelling of the adverb, of which this particle is made (per apharefin) is not at present spelled with *ae*, but two *a's*, which is the reason that the derivation does not so readily occur to many people.



The principal use of this particle is with the following prepositions, viz.

'er aan,	instead of	daaraan.
'er af,		daaraf.
'er bij,		daarbij.
'er door,		daardoor.
'er in,		daarin.
'er mee,		daarmee.
'er naa,		daarnaa.
'er om,		daarom.
'er op,		daarop.
'er over,		daarover.
'er toe,		daartoe.
'er uit,		daaruit.
'er van,		daarvan.
'er voor,		daarvoor.

When the adverb DAAR, is joined to any of the prepositions, both together should be written as one word.

### Of Conjunctions. *Van 't Zaamen-voegzel.*

A sentence having often many parts, which are to be joined together, by means of conjunctions, it must appear needless to say much on this head; I therefore shall only observe.

1. If we have said any thing, of which we wish to make the intention appear, we connect the sequel with the preceding, by: *op dat, ten einde.*

2. If

DUTCH LANGUAGE. 179

2. If we wish to give a reason for the preceding, we use : *want, dewijl, om dat, naar dien.*

3. If we promise to relate something, we use : *dat* and *hoe*, to join this relation to the former.

4. If we want to deduce something from what we have observed before, we join the one to the other, by : *dan, derhalven, dienvolgens, waarom, daarom, weshalven.*

4. To join several things together, we use : *en, ook, nog, alsmede, insgelyks, mitsgaders, benevens, daarenboven.*

6. If we intend to give an opposite to the former, we use : *maar, dan, egter, nochtans, evenwel, &c.*

The interjections having been given in the former part, and their use being known to the meanest capacity, I shall conclude, by adding a small vocabulary, which will facilitate the study of the Dutch language.

A COLLECTION OF THE MOST USEFUL  
NAMES OF PERSONS, AND THINGS,  
PROPERLY DIGESTED.

EENE VERZAMELING VAN DE 'T MEEST  
INGEBRUIK ZYNDE BENAMINGEN VAN  
PERSOONEN, EN DINGEN, IN BEHOOR-  
LYKE ORDER GESCHIKT.

OF THINGS RELATING  
TO RELIGION.

VAN DINGEN DIE DEN  
GODSDIENST BETREF-  
FEN.

GOD, GOD.

*God de Vader*, God the Fa-  
ther.

*God de Zoon*, God the Son,  
or the Son of God.

*Jesus Christus*, Jesus Christ.

*de Heilige Geest*, the Holy  
Ghost.

*de H. Drieëenheid*, the Ho-  
ly Trinity.

*de Heere der Heirschaaren*,  
the Lord of Hosts.

*de Schepper*, the Creator.

*de Almagtige*, the Omnipot-  
ent, or Almighty.

*de Alweetende*, the Omni-  
scient.

*de Alomtegenwoordige*, the  
Omnipresent.

*de Zaligmaaker*, the Savi-  
our.

*de Verlosser*, the Redeemer.

*de Middelaar*, the Medi-  
ator.

*de Vertröoster*, the Com-  
forter.

*de Heiligmaaker*, the Sancti-  
fier.

*het Lyden onses Zaligmaa-  
kers*, the passion of our  
Saviour.

*de Opstanding*, the resurrec-  
tion.

*de Hemelvaart*, the ascen-  
sion.

*de Verlossing*, the redemp-  
tion.

*de Heiligmaaking*, the sancti-  
fication.

*de Maagd Maria*, *de H.  
Maagd*, our Lady, or the  
virgin Mary.

*een Engel*, an angel.  
*een Aartsengel*, an archangel.  
*een Serafin*, a seraph.  
*een Cherubijn*, a cherub.  
*de Zaligen*, the blessed.  
*de Heiligen*, the saints.  
*een Martelaar*, a martyr.  
*een Profeet*, a prophet.  
*een Evangelist*, an evangelist.  
*een Apostel*, an apostle.  
*een Aartsvader*, a patriarch.  
*een Scheepsel*, a creature.  
*de Schepping*, the creation.  
*de Natuur*, nature.  
*de Hemel*, heaven.  
*de Heerlykheid*, glory.  
*het Paradys*, paradise.  
*het Eeuwigelieven*, life everlasting.  
*de Zaligheid*, salvation.  
*de Hel*, hell.  
*het Vagevuur*, purgatory.  
*de Duivel*, the devil.  
*Satan*, satan.  
*de Verdoemden*, the damned.  
*een booze geest*, a demon.  
*een Geest*, a spirit, or ghost.  
*een Spook*, *verschijnsel*, a phantom, or apparition.  
*een Christen*, a christian.  
*een Bisschoppaal*, a high churchman.  
*een Presbyteriaan*, a presbyterian.

*een Gereformeerde*, a reformed, or calvinist.  
*een Lutheraan*, a lutheran.  
*een Roomschegezinde*, a roman catholic.  
*een Wederdooper*, mennoniet, an anabaptist.  
*een Arminiaan*, an arminian.  
*een Kwaaker*, a quaker.  
*een Protestant*, a protestant.  
*een Jood*, a jew.  
*een Mahometaan*, a mahometan.  
*een Heiden*, a pagan, or a heathen.  
*een Godverzaaker*, an atheist.  
*een Ongeloovige*, an infidel.  
*een Afgod*, an idol.  
*een Afgodendienaar*, an idolater.  
*afgoderij*, idolatry.  
*een ketter*, a heretick.  
*ketterij*, heresy.  
*een afvallige*, an apostate.  
*een renegaat* or *christen die turksch geworden is*, a renegado, or runagate.

---

OF THE WORLD, ELEMENTS, WEATHER, &c.

VAN DE WAERELD, HOOFD-STOFFEN, WEDER, ENZ.

*Het geheel al*, the universe.  
*de Waereld*, the world.



*de Hemel*, the heaven.  
*het Uitfpanfel, de lucht, 't firmament*, the sky.  
*de Zon*, the fun.  
*de ftraalen der zonne*, the beams or rays of the fun.  
*de Maan*, the moon.  
*volle-maan*, full-moon.  
*nieuwe-maan*, new moon.  
*halve-maan*, the crefcent, or half moon.  
*het eerfte, en laafte kwartier der maan*, the firft, and laft quarter of the moon.  
*een fter* or *fterre*, a ftar.  
*een bemelfch ligchaam*, a heavenly body.  
*een groot bemelfch-licht*, a luminary.  
*een komeet or ftaart-fter*, a comet.  
*een planeet or dwaal-fter*, a planet.  
 the Planets are 7 in number, viz.  
*de Planeeten zijn 7 in getal, als :*  
 1. *de Zon*, the fun.  
 2. *de Maan*, the moon.  
 3. *Venus*, Venus.  
 4. *Saturnus*, Saturn.  
 5. *Jupiter*, Jupiter.  
 6. *Mercurius*, Mercury.  
 7. *Mars*, Mars.  
*een geftarnte*, a conftellation.  
*een overduiftering*, an eclipfe,

*een luchtverfchijnsel, verbetering*, a meteor.  
*licht*, light.  
*duifternis, duifterheid*, darkness.  
*fchaduw*, shadow.  
*hitte*, heat.  
*koude*, cold.  
*de vier elementen or hoofdstoffen*, the four elements.  
 1. *vuur*, fire.  
 2. *lucht*, air.  
 3. *aarde*, earth.  
 4. *water*, water.  
*de wind*, the wind.  
*de ooft, weft, zuiden en noorden wind*, the eaft, weft, fouth, and north wind.  
*het ooften, weften, zuiden en noorden*, the eaft, weft, fouth and north.  
*een ftorm*, a ftorm, or tempeft.  
*een orkaan*, a hurricane.  
*een wervelwind*, a whirlwind.  
*een' aardbeving*, an earthquake.  
*een regenboog*, a rainbow.  
*een' wolk*, a cloud.  
*het wêer or weder*, the weather.  
*dijzig wêer*, hazy weather;  
*regen*, rain.  
*de daauw*, the dew.  
*een' regenbui, regenvlaag*, a fhower of rain.

*hagel*,

*bagel*, hail.  
*een' bagelbui*, a shower of hail.  
*sneeuw*, snow.  
*een' sneeuwvlok*, a flake of snow.  
*een sneeuwbal*, a snow-ball.  
*vorst*, frost.  
*de dooi*, the thaw.  
*ijs*, ice.  
*een ijskegel*, an icicle.  
*ijzel*, the glazed frost.  
*ruige vorst* or *rijp*, the hoar frost.  
*rijp*, rime.  
*jagtsneeuw*, fleet.  
*de donder*, thunder.  
*een donderbeitel*, a thunder-bolt.  
*bliksem*, *weerlicht*, lightning.  
*een bliksemstraal*, a flash of lightning.  
*mist*, *nevel*, a fog, or mist.  
*een damp*, *waasssem*, a vapour.  
*een' uitwaasseming*, an exhalation.  
*bonigdaauw*, brand in 't koorn, mildew.  
*verzenging*, *verschroeing* in 't koorn of boomen, a blast upon corn, or trees.

OF THE SEA, RIVERS, &c.  
*VAN DE ZEE, RIVIEREN,*  
*ENZ.*

*De zee*, the sea.

*de Oceaen* or *groote zee*, the ocean, or the main sea.  
*een meir* or *meer*, a lake.  
*een' rivier* or *sroom*, a river.  
*een beek*, a brook, or rivulet.  
*een sloot*, a ditch.  
*een' vliet*, a large ditch.  
*een vijver*, a pond.  
*een paardewed*, a horse-pond.  
*een poel*, a pool, or standing water.  
*een draaikolk*, a whirlpool.  
*een moeras*, a marsh, or morass.  
*een' bronäder*, a source.  
*een' bronwel*, a spring.  
*een' fontein*, a fountain.  
*een put*, a well.  
*een' overstroming*, an inundation.  
*een zondvloed*, a deluge, or flood.  
*het Getij* or *tij*, the tide.  
*de Eb en Vloed*, the ebb and flood, or the flux and reflux.  
*een spring vloed*, a spring-tide.  
*een' laage eb*, a neap-tide.  
*hoog water*, high water.  
*laag water*, low water.  
*een tegen tij inkomend water*, an eddy.  
*een gijpwind*, *waar door de zeilen*

<i>zeilen onverwacht om- slaan</i> , an eddy wind.	<i>de Nagt</i> , the night.
<i>een waterval</i> , a cataract.	<i>de Morgen</i> , the morn- ing.
<i>een beos</i> , a spout, or a wa- ter-spout.	<i>de Avond</i> , the evening.
<i>een druppel waters</i> , a drop of water.	<i>middag</i> , noon, or twelve o'clock.
<i>een zeebaar</i> , groote golf, a billow, or surge.	<i>de Namiddag</i> , the after- noon.
<i>een golf</i> , a wave.	<i>Middernagt</i> , midnight.
<i>de stroom</i> , the current, or stream.	<i>'t aanbreeken van den dag</i> , break of day.
<i>de wal</i> or <i>strand</i> , the shore.	<i>de Dageraad</i> , the dawn.
<i>een' kust</i> , a coast.	<i>de opgang der Zonne</i> the sun rising, or sunrise.
<i>een zeehaven</i> , a seaport.	<i>de ondergang der Zonne</i> , the sun setting, or sun set.
<i>een haven</i> , a harbour, a ha- ven.	<i>heden</i> , to day.
<i>een zeeboezem</i> , a gulf.	<i>morgen</i> , to morrow.
<i>een baal</i> or <i>inham</i> , a bay.	<i>overmorgen</i> , the day after to morrow.
<i>een' reede</i> or <i>ree</i> , a road.	<i>gisteren</i> , yesterday.
<i>een moelje</i> or <i>kom</i> , a mole.	<i>eergisteren</i> , <i>voórgisteren</i> , the day before yesterday.
<i>een rots</i> or <i>klip</i> , a rock.	<i>een werkdag</i> , a work-day.
<i>een vlakke wal</i> or <i>strand</i> , beach.	<i>een beilige dag</i> , a festival, or holy-day.
<i>een zandplaat</i> , <i>bank</i> , a shoal, shelf, or sand bank.	<i>een uur</i> , an hour.
<i>een dyk</i> , <i>oever</i> , a bank.	<i>een half uur</i> , half an hour.
<i>een havenmuur</i> or <i>hoofd</i> , a peer, or pier.	<i>een kwartier uurs</i> , a quarter of an hour.
	<i>een oogenblik</i> , a moment, or an instant.
	<i>een week</i> , a week.
	<i>veertien dagen</i> , a fortnight, or fourteen days.
	<i>een maand</i> , a month.
	<i>een jaar</i> , a year.

OF TIME, THE SEASONS  
OF THE YEAR, &c.

VAN DE TIJD, JAAR-GE-  
TYDEN, ENZ.

*de Dag*, the day.

een



*een ſchrikkeljaar*, a leap-year.

*een half jaar*, half a year.

*een vierendeel jaars*, a quarter of a year.

*een eeuw*, an age, or century.

*de eeuwigheid*, eternity.

*het begin*, the beginning.

*het midden*, the middle.

*het einde*, the end.

*een jaar-getij, ſaizoen*, a ſeaſon.

*de Lente*, the ſpring.

*de Zomer*, the ſummer.

*de Herſt*, the autumn, or fall of the leaf.

*de Winter*, the winter.

*October*, or *Wijnmaand*, October.

*November*, or *Slagtmaand*, November.

*December*, or *Wintermaand*, December.

*Dertig dagen heeft November*,

*April, Junij en September*;

*Februari heeft 28 alleen*,

*En all de and're dertig en een*.

Thirty days has November,

April, June, and September;

February has 28 alone,

The reſt have thirty and one.

THE MONTHS OF THE YEAR.

DE MAANDEN DES JAARS.

*Januari*, or *Louwmaand*, January.

*Februari*, or *Sprokkelmaand*, February.

*Maart*, or *Lentemaand*, March.

*April*, or *Grasmaand*, April.

*Mei*, or *Bloemmaand*, May.

*Junij*, or *Zomermaand*, June.

*Julij*, or *Hooimaand*, July.

*Augustus*, or *Oogſtmaand*, August.

*September*, or *Herſtmaand*, September.

THE DAYS OF THE WEEK.

DE DAGEN DER WEEK.

*Zondag*, Sunday.

*Maandag*, Monday.

*Dingsdag*, Tuesday. ✓

*Woensdag*, Wednesday.

*Donderdag*, Thursday.

*Vrijdag*, Friday.

*Saturdag*, Saturday.

THE HOLY DAYS AND REMARKABLE TIMES OF THE YEAR.

DE HEILIGE DAGEN, EN MERKWAARDIGE TYDEN DES JAARS.

*Een feest* or *heilige dag*, a holiday, or festival.

*nieuwe-*



*Nieuwejaarsdag*, new-year's day.

*Allerkinderen-dag*, innocent's-day, or childermas day.

*Drie Koningen*, twelfth-day, or epiphany.

*Vrouwendag*, candelmas-day.

*Vastenavond*, carnival, or shrove-tuesday.

*Afchdag*, ash-wednesday.

*de Vasten*, lent.

*Maria boodſchap*, lady-day, or the annunciation.

*quartermper*, the ember-weeks.

*Palm Zondag*, Palm Sunday.

*de goede week*, the holy week.

*Witte donderdag*, Maunday Thursday.

*Goede vrijdag*, Good-Friday.

*Sacramentsdag*, Corpus-Christi-day.

*Paaschen*, Easter.

*de Zondag naa Paaschen*, Low-Sunday.

*Hemelvaartsdag*, Ascension-day.

*de week voor Hemelvaart*, *de Kruisdagen*, the Rogation week.

*Sint Pieter*, Lammas,

or Lammas-day.

*Sint Jan*, Midsummer-day.

*Maria Hemelvaart*, the assumption of the blessed virgin Mary.

*St. Micbiel*, Michaelmas.

*Allerbeiligen*, All-saints day, or Allhallowtide.

*Allerzielendag*, All-souls.

*St. Maarten*, Saint-Martin's day.

*Kersmis*, Christmas.

*Kersavond*, Christmas-eve.

*Kersdag*, Christmas-day.

*een Vastendag*, a fast day.

*een Bededag*, a prayer-day.

*een jaarlyks feest*, an anniversary.

*de Oogst*, the harvest.

*de wynoogst*, wyntyd, the vintage.

*de ſcheertyd*, the shearing-time.

---

#### OF MANKIND.

VAN 'T MENSCHELYK GESLACHT.

*Een man*, or *mensch*, a man.

*een*

*een Vrouw*, a woman.  
*een getrouwd man*, a married man.  
*een' getrouwde vrouw*, a married woman.  
*haar man*, her husband.  
*zijne vrouw*, his wife.  
*man en vrouw*, man and wife.  
*haar echtgenoot* or *beminde*, her spouse.  
*zyne echtgenoot* or *beminde*, his spouse.  
*'s konings gemaalinne*, the king's consort.  
*een oud man*, an old man.  
*eene oude vrouw*, an old woman.  
*een oudächtig man*, an elderly man.  
*een man in 't best van zyn leeven*, a middle-aged man.  
*een jongman*, a young man, or an adult person.  
*een jongeling*, a youth, a stripling.  
*een vrijgezel*, a batchelor, or a single man.  
*een oude vrijer*, an old batchelor.  
*een vrijster*, a single woman, a spinster, or lass.  
*een jongen*, a boy.  
*een meisje*, a maid.

*een' maagd*, or *jonge dochter* a maid.  
*een' zuivere maagd*, a virgin, or maid.  
*een kind*, a child.  
*kinderen*, children.  
*een jongetje mannelyk oir*, a male child.  
*een meisje vrouwelyk oir*, a female child.  
*een klein kindje*, *een kraam-kindje*, a little babe, baby, or bantling.  
*een nog onvolkomene vrucht*, an embryo, or embryo-on.  
*een volledige vrucht*, a foetus.  
*een misrragt*, a miscarriage.  
*de belm waarmede sommige kinderen geboren worden*, a caul.  
*een jongeling*, a lad.

## OF MAN'S AGE.

VAN 'S MENSCHEN OUDER-  
DOM.

*De trappen des leevens*, the stages of life.  
*de kindsheid*, childhood, or infancy.  
*jeugd, jonkheid*, youth.  
*jongelingschap*,

*jongelingschap*, adolescence.  
*rypheid van jaaren*, puberty.  
*manbaarheid*, manhood, or virility.  
*ouderdom*, old age.  
*stok-oudheid*, *afgeleefdheid*, a decrepit age.

---

DEGREES OF KINDRED, &c.  
 TRAPPEN VAN VERWANTSCHAP, ENZ.

*een Vader*, a father.  
*een Moeder*, a mother.  
*Papa*, pappa.  
*Mama*, mamma.  
*de Ouders*, the parents.  
*de Kinderen*, children.  
*Tweelingen*, twins.  
*een Zoon*, a son.  
*een' Dogter*, a daughter.  
*een Grootvader*, a grandfather.  
*een' Grootmoeder*, a grandmother.  
*een Overgrootvader*, a great grandfather.  
*een' Overgrootmoeder*, a great grandmother.  
*een Kleinzoön*, a grandson.  
*een' Kleindogter*, a granddaughter.

*een Broeder*, a brother.  
*een' Zuster*, a sister.  
*d'oudste Zoon*, the eldest son.  
*d'oudste Dogter*, the eldest daughter.  
*een jonger Broeder*, a younger brother.  
*een' jongere Zuster*, a younger sister.  
*een Oom*, an uncle.  
*een' Moei*, an aunt.  
*een Neef*, *broeders* or *zusters* Zoon, a nephew.  
*een Nigt*, (*broeders* or *zusters dogter*) a niece.  
*een Neef* or *Nigt*, (*ooms* or *moeis kind*) a cousin.  
*eige Neeven* or *Nigten*, cousin Germans.  
*Voorouders*, ancestors.  
*Voorzaaten*, predecessors.  
*Nakomelingschap*, posterity.  
*Afstammelingen*, descendants, or off-spring.  
*Maagschap*, *maagen*, relations, or kinsfolks.  
*een Verwant*, a kinsman, or relation.  
*een' Verwante*, a kinswoman, or relation.  
*een Vryer* or *liefste*, a woer, a lover, a sweetheart, or gallant.  
*een Minnares* or *liefste*, a mistress, or sweetheart.  
*vrijerij*, courtship.



*een Medevrijer*, a rival.  
*een Partuur*, a match.  
*'t Huuwelyk*, *de huuwelyke staat*, wedlock, or matrimony.  
*een' Bruiloft*, a wedding.  
*de Bruidegom*, the bridegroom.  
*de Bruid*, the bride.  
*'t huuwelyks goed*, the portion.  
*een Man*, a husband.  
*een Vrouw*, a wife.  
*een Schoonvader*, a father in law.  
*een' Schoonmoeder*, a mother in law.  
*een Schoonzoon*, a son in law.  
*een' Schoondochter*, a daughter in law.  
*een Schoonbroeder*, *zwaa-ger*, a brother in law.  
*een' Schoonzuster*, a sister in law.  
*een Stiefvader*, a step-father.  
*een' Stiefmoeder*, a step mother.  
*een Stiefzoon*, a step son.  
*een' Stiefdogter*, a step-daughter.  
*de Doop*, a christening, a baptism.  
*een Doopheffer*, *Peet*, a god-father.

*Doopheffer*, *Meeter*, a god-mother.  
*Peetzoon*, a god-son.  
*Peetdogter*, a god-daughter.  
*een Eerfgenaam*, an heir.  
*een' Erfgenaame*, an heirs.  
*een Erfenis*, an inheritance.  
*Maagschap*, *verwantschap*, affinity, kindred, alliance.  
*een Weduwnaar*, a widower.  
*een' Weduwe*, a widow.  
*een Voogd* or *voogdesse*, a guardian.  
*een kind dat onder voogdy staat*, *een pupil*, a pupil.  
*een Weeskind*, a he or she orphan.  
*een Kraambed*, a lying-in.  
*een Kramvrouw*, a lying-in woman, or a woman in childbed.  
*een' Vroedvrouw*, a midwife.  
*een Vroedmeester*, a man-midwife.  
*een' Oppassersche van een zieken*, a nurse.  
*een Baker*, a nurse.  
*een' drooge Minne*, a dry nurse.  
*een Zoogminne*, a wet nurse.  
*een Voedstervader*, a foster father.



*een Minnekind*, a foster child.

*een Zoogbroeder*, a foster brother.

*een aangenoomen Kind*, an adopted child.

*een onëcht Kind*, a bastard.

*een Vriend* or *Vriendin*, a friend.

*een oude Vriend*, an old crony.

*een Troetelkind*, *koesterling*, a darling.

*een Gunsteling*, a favourite.

*een Buurman*, *buurvrouw*, a neighbour.

*een Medgezel*, a companion.

*een Makker*, a comrade.

*de Huisbeer*, *Huisbaas*, the landlord.

*de Huisvrouw*, *Waardinne*, the landlady.

---

THE OUTWARD, OR EXTERNAL PARTS OF A HUMAN BODY.

DE UITERLYKE DEELEN VAN 'S MENSCHEN LICHAAM.

*'t Hoofd*, the head.

*'t Voorhoofd*, the forehead.

*'t Achterhoofd*, the hinder part of the head.

*de kruin des hoofds*, the crown, or upper part of the head.

*de Herffenpan*, *bet Bekkeneel*, the skull.

*bet Hair*, the hair.

*de Voorlokken*, *voortuiten*, the forelocks.

*de Bol*, *kop*, the noddle.

*de Nek* or *bals*, the neck.

*'t Gewrigt van den nek*, the nape.

*'t Angezigt*, the face.

*de trekken in 't aangezigt*, the features.

*de Slaap des Hoofds*, the temples.

*de Ooren*, the ears.

*de Holte van 't Oor*, the hollow of the ear.

*'t Lelletje van 't Oor*, the ear-lap.

*'t trommelvlies van 't oor*, the tympan of the ear.

*de oogen*, the eyes.

*de boek van 't oog*, the corner of the eye.

*bet wit van 't oog*, the white of the eye.

*de oogappel*, the eye-ball.

*de oogleden*, the eye-lids.

*de wynbrauwen* or *winkbrauwen*, the eye-brows.

*'t boornvlies van 't oog*, the tunicle, or cornea of the eye.

*de*

*bet cryſtallyne Vogt van 't Oog*, the cryſtalline humour of the eye.

*'t Netvlies van 't Oog*, the retina of the eye.

*een gezichtszenuw*, a viſual nerve.

*de Neus*, the noſe.

*de Neufgaten*, the noſtrils.

*de Vleugel van de Neus*, the wing of the noſe.

*bet middelfchot van de neus*, the partition of the noſe.

*'t tipje van de neus*, the tip of the noſe.

*de Wangen or koonen*, the cheeks.

*de Mond*, the mouth.

*'t Verhemelte*. the palate, or roof of the mouth.

*de Tong*, the tongue.

*'t Lelietje*, the uvula.

*de Lip*, the lip.

*de Bovenlip*, the upper lip.

*de Onderlip*, the underlip.

*bet Tandvleeſch*, the gums.

*'t Kakebeen*, the jaw.

*een Tand*, a tooth.

*de Oogtanden*, the eye-teeth.

*de Kiezen*, the grinders, or double teeth.

*de Voortanden*, the foreteeth.

*uit of inſteekende tanden*, gag-teeth.

*de ſtomp van een gebrooken*

*tand*, the ſtump of a broken tooth.

*de Gorgel, ſtrot or keel*, the throat.

*de Longpyp, Luchtpyp*, the wezand, or windpipe.

*'t Keelgat*, the gullet.

*de Kin*, the chin.

*een putje in de wang or kin*, a dimple.

*de Baard*, the beard.

*Knevels*, whiſkers.

*de Romp des Ligchaams*, the trunk of the body.

*de Borſt*, the breaſt.

*de Boezem*, the boſom.

*een mam, pram or borſt*, a breaſt, hubby, or pap.

*de Tepel*, the nipple.

*de Buik*, the belly.

*de Navel*, the navel.

*de Onderbuik*, the lower abdomen, or belly.

*de Schoot*, the lap.

*'t Middelhyf, de middel*, the waift.

*de Lieſchen*, the groin.

*de Ribben*, the ribs.

*de Schouder*, the ſhoulder.

*bet Schouderblad*, the ſhoulder blade.

*de Arm*, the arm.

*de rechter Arm*, the right arm.

*de ſlinker Arm*, the left arm.

*de Okſel*, the arm-pit, or arm-hole.

*de*

- de Elleboog*, the elbow.  
*'t Gewricht (van de hand)*,  
 the wrist.  
*de Hand*, the hand.  
*de rechter-hand*, the right-  
 hand.  
*de linkerhand*, the left-hand.  
*'t buitenste van de hand*, the  
 back of the hand.  
*de holte van de hand*, the  
 hollow of the hand.  
*de vlakke hand*, or *de palm*  
*van de hand*, the palm  
 of the hand.  
*een Vinger*, a finger.  
*de voorste vinger*, the fore-  
 finger.  
*de kleine vinger*, *de pink*, the  
 little finger.  
*de middelste vinger*, the mid-  
 dle finger.  
*de Duim*, the thumb.  
*een Nagel*, a nail.  
*een Knokkel*, a knuckle.  
*een lid of gewricht*, a joint.  
*de Vuist*, the fist.  
*de Rug*, the back.  
*de Ruggraat*, the back-bone,  
 or spine.  
*de wervelbeenderen*, the ver-  
 tebræ.  
*de lendenen*, the loins, or  
 reins.  
*de zijden*, the sides.  
*de Heup*, the hip.  
*'t Heupbeen*, the huckle-  
 bone, or hip-bone.  
*de Billen*, the buttocks.  
*'t gat or de aars*, the fun-  
 dament, breech, back-  
 side, or arse.  
*'t aarsgat*, the arse-hole.  
*de Zeelleden*, the genitals.  
*de Schamelbeid*, the privy  
 parts, or members.  
*de Dijën*, the thighs.  
*de Kniën*, the knees.  
*de knie-schijf*, the knee-pan.  
*de baazen van de beenen*, the  
 hams of the legs.  
*een Been*, a leg.  
*de Kuit*, the calf of the leg.  
*de Scheen*, the shin.  
*de Enkel*, the ankle.  
*de Enklaauw*, the ankle-  
 bone.  
*de Voet*, the foot.  
*de voeten*, the feet.  
*de Voetzool*, the sole of the  
 foot.  
*de Vreeg or 't bovenste van*  
*de voet*, the instep.  
*de Hielen*, *bakken or verzenen*,  
 the heels.  
*een teen or toon*, a toe.  
*de groote teen*, the great  
 toe.  
*Het Vel or de Huid*, the skin.  
*de opperhuid*, the scarfskin.  
*een Lid des Ligchaams*, a  
 member, or limb of the  
 body.  
*een Geraamte or Rif*, a ske-  
 leton.



THE INTERNAL PARTS OF  
THE BODY.

DE INNERLYKE DEELEN DES  
LIGCHAAMS.

*bet Vleesch*, the flesh.  
*bet Vet*, the fat.  
*de Zweetgaten*, the pores.  
*de Spieren*, the muscles.  
*de tuschen ribbige spieren*, the  
intercostal muscles.  
*de Klieren*, the glands.  
*de Peezen*, the tendons.  
*de Zenuwen*, the sinews or  
nerves.  
*de Aderen*, the veins.  
*de strot-ader*, the jugular  
vein.  
*bet Bloed*, the blood.  
*de Pols*, the pulse.  
*de slagaderen*, the arteries.  
*de Vliezen*, the mem-  
branes.  
*een dun velletje* or *vliesje*, a  
film.  
*de Herffenen*, the brains.  
*de Beenderen*, the bones.  
*een Kraakbeen*, a cartilage or  
gristle.  
*bet Merg*, the marrow.  
*bet Darmnet*, the caul.  
*bet Ingewand*, the entrails,  
intestines, or bowels.  
*de Darmen*, the guts.  
*de Maag*, the stomach.

*bet Middelfrist*, the mid-  
riff.

*de Baarmoeder*, the womb.

*bet Hart*, the heart.

*de Long*, the lungs.

*de Lever*, the liver.

*de Milt*, the spleen.

*de Gal*, the gall or bile.

*de gal-blaas*, the gall-blad-  
der.

*de Nieren*, the kidneys.

*de Blaas*, the bladder.

*de Vochten*, the humours.

*de Levensgeesten*, the vi-  
tals.

*de dierlijke geesten*, the ani-  
mal spirits.

*bet Gijl*, or *maag-sap*, the  
chile.

*de Vaatjes*, the vessels.

*de watervaatjes*, the lym-  
phatick vessels.

*de Melk*, the milk.

THE EXCREMENTS OF THE  
BODY.

DE UITWERPSELEN DES LIG-  
CHAAMS.

*Snot*, snout.

*Speeksel*, spog, spittle.

*Kwijn*, flaver, or drivel.

*een' Vluim*, a phlegm.

O

*Slijm*,



*Slijm*, slime.

*een Traan*, a tear.

*Zweet*, sweat.

*de Hoofdschilfers*, the dan-  
driff.

*Oor-smeer*, ear-wax.

*Afgang*, *stoelgang*, dung,  
turd.

*de Pis*, bet water, the urine,  
piss, or water.

---

THE FIVE SENSES.

DE VYF ZINNEN.

*bet Gezicht*, the sight.

*bet Geboor*, the hearing.

*de Reuk*, the smell, or smel-  
ling.

*de Smaak*, the taste, or tast-  
ing.

*bet Gevoel*, the feeling.

---

THE QUALITIES, &c. OF THE  
BODY.

DE HOEDAANIGHEEDEN, ENZ.  
DES LICCHAAMS.

*Gezondheid*, health.

*de aart* or *gesteldheid* des lig-  
chaams, the complexion  
of the body.

*Ongezondheid*, *ziekte*, sick-  
ness, or disease.

*Sterkte*, *kracht*, strength.

*Zwakheid*, weakness.

*Vettigheid*, fatness.

*Magerheid*, leanness.

*Schoonheid*, *fraaiheid*, beau-  
ty.

*Leelijkheid*, ugliness, or  
homeliness.

*de Gestalte*, the shape.

*'t Gelaat*, *'t wezen*, the  
mien, looks, or coun-  
tenance.

*de Kleur des aangezigts*, the  
complexion, or colour of  
the face.

*de Gang* or *tred*, the gait.

*de Gestalte*, the posture.

*de Houding*, *'t gedrag*, the  
carriage.

*de Gebaarden*, the gestures,  
or actions.

*de Beweeging*, the motion.

*Vaakerigheid*, drowsiness.

*de Slaap*, sleep.

*bet Snorken*, snoring.

*een Droom*, a dream.

*bet Waaken*, watching.

*de Adem*, the breath.

*de Spraak*, the speech.

*een Snik*, a sob.

*een kreun*, or *gesteen*, a  
groan.

*een Zucht*, a sigh.

*Niezing*, sneezing.

*een' Oprisping*, a breaking  
of wind upwards.

*een Wind*, a break-  
ing

ing of wind backward,  
a fart.  
*de Hik*, the hiccough, or hic-  
kup.  
*een kus* or *zoen*, a kiss; or  
buss.  
*'t Gelach*, laughter.  
*'t Geween*, weeping.

THE BLEMISHES AND DIS-  
EASES INCIDENT TO MAN.

DE GEBREKEN EN ZIEKTENS  
DIE DE MENSCH ONDERHE-  
VIG IS.

*een Rimpel*, a wrinkle.  
*een Vlek*, a spot.  
*een klein vlekje*, a speck.  
*Sproeten*, freckles.  
*een Geruisch in de ooren*, a  
tingling in the ears.  
*een Wen*, a wen.  
*een Schram*, or *krab*, a  
scratch.  
*een Wrat*, a wart.  
*een Likdoorn*, *exteroog*, a  
corn.  
*Vuurigheid der oogen*, blear-  
edness.  
*een Vlies* or *paerel op 't oog*,  
a pearl, web, or cataract  
in the eye.  
*bet Schurfd*, the scurf.  
*een schurfd hoofd*, a scald  
head.

*de Douworm*, *hairworm*, the  
tetter, or ringworm.  
*de Fyt*, the whitlow.  
*barsten*, or *klooven*, chaps.  
*de winter aan banden* or *voe-  
ten*, chilblains.  
*een Gezwel*, an abscess, tu-  
mour, or swelling.  
*een Zweer*, a sore, or ul-  
cer.  
*een bloed-zweer*, a bile.  
~~*een Zwel*~~, the piles, or he-  
morrhoids.  
*een puistje op de oogleden*,  
a sty.  
*d'Engelsche ziekte*, the ric-  
kets.  
*bet Zuur in de maag*, the  
heart-burning.  
*een Scheeve bek*, a gri-  
mace.  
*een' scheeve tronie*, a wry  
face.  
*een' scheeve mond*, a wry  
mouth.  
*scheeve Been*, crooked  
legs.  
*een scheeve Hals*, a wry  
neck.  
*een kromme Rug*, a crooked  
back.  
*de Guig*, mouths.  
*den guig nasteecken*, to make  
mouths.  
*een' Verrekking*, *verwrikking*,  
a strain.

*Blindheid*, blindness.

*een Blinde or blind Man*, a blind man.

*een' Blinde Vrouw*, a blind woman.

*een Scheelziende*, a squinting man.

*een éénoogig man*, a one-eyed man.

*een kreupel man*, *een kreupele or manke*, a cripple, a lame or limping man.

*een Gebogchelde*, a hump back, or hunch back.

*Stomheid*, dumbness.

*eene stomme*, a dumb man.

*een stamelaar*, a stammerer.

*Doofheid*, deafness.

*een doove*, a deaf man.

*Kaalheid*, baldness.

*een kaalhoofdig man*, a bald-pated man.

*een Reus*, a giant.

*een Dwerg*, a dwarf.

*Ziekte*, *krankheid*, *kwaal*, a sickness, disease, distemper, or illness.

*Ongefeldheid*, *ongemak*, indisposition, disorder, ailment.

*een Pijn*, a pain, ach, or ache.

*de buik-pijn*, the belly-ach.

*de tand pijn*, the tooth-ach.

*de hoofd pijn*, the head-ach.

*'t scheele Hoofdzweer*, *de scheele hoofdpijn*, the me-

grim.

*een Kort-ademing*, an asthma.

*aamborstig*, asthmatic, or short-breathed.

*een kusch or boest*, a cough.

*een' beesheid*, *seborheid*, a hoarseness.

*een beesch gepiep*, a wheezing.

*verkoudheid*, *koude*, a cold.

*de Vliegende jigt*, a rheumatism.

*het Voetewel*, the gout.

*de heupjigt*, the hip gout.

*de Mildziekte or hypochondrij*, the hip, or hippo, the spleen.

*de Huis*, the falling down of the palate, or uvula.

*de Geelzugt*, the jaundice.

*de Geepsheid*, the green sickness.

*een Vlaag*, *een overval*, *een toeval*, a fit.

*een Flaauwte*, a fainting.

*een bezwijming*, a swooning.

*de vallende ziekte*, the falling sickness, or epilepsy.

*een' Geraaktheid*, an apoplexy.

*een Beroerdheid*, *beroerte*, a palsy, or palsie.

*'t Zijdewee*, *de pleuris*, the pleurisy.



<i>de Waterzugt, the drop- fy.</i>	<i>een' koorts die met koude komt, an ague.</i>
<i>de Darmjigt, 't kolyk, the cholic, or colic.</i>	<i>een' beete vlaag or verhef- fing, a hot fit.</i>
<i>de Krimping in de darmen, the gripings, or gripes.</i>	<i>een koude vlaag, a cold fit.</i>
<i>'t Graveel, de steen, the gra- vel, or stone.</i>	<i>een alledaagsche koorts, a quotidian ague.</i>
<i>'t Scheurbuik or de blaauw- schuit, the scurvy.</i>	<i>een anderendaagsche koorts, a tertian ague.</i>
<i>de Melaatschheid, the le- prosy.</i>	<i>een derdendaagsche koorts, a quartan ague.</i>
<i>de Pest, the pestilence, or plague.</i>	<i>de Kinderziekte, kinderpokjes, the small pox.</i>
<i>een' Besmetting, aansteekende ziekte, a contagion.</i>	<i>de windpokken, the chicken pox.</i>
<i>een' Teering, a consump- tion.</i>	<i>de Mazelen, the measles.</i>
<i>de longziekte, a phthisick.</i>	<i>een' Jeuking, an itching.</i>
<i>de Buik-loop, a looseness, belly-flux, or diarrhoea.</i>	<i>bet Schurfd or Krauwafie, the itch, or scab.</i>
<i>de roode-loop, the bloody flux.</i>	<i>een' Bladder or blaar, a blister.</i>
<i>de Koorts or beete koorts, the fever.</i>	<i>een Puiſtje, a pimple.</i>
<i>een' aanhoudende koorts, a continued fever.</i>	<i>roode puiſten, vuurigheid, red pimples.</i>
<i>een' uitteerende koorts, a hectic fever.</i>	<i>een Brand or branding, a burn, or burning.</i>
<i>een' rot-koorts, a putrid fe- ver.</i>	<i>een' branding, broeiing met beet water, a scald, or scalding.</i>
<i>een' brandende koorts, a burning fever.</i>	<i>een Schroeijing, a scorch.</i>
<i>een' afgaande or verpoozende koorts, an intermitting fever.</i>	



THINGS RELATING TO THE  
SOUL, ITS PASSIONS, &c.

DINGEN BETREKKELYK TOT  
DE ZIEL, DE HARTSTOGTEN, &c.

*Een levendige Ziel*, a living  
soul.

't *Gemoed*, *de ziel*, the mind.

*Verstand*, sense, or under-  
standing.

*begrip*, apprehension.

*vernunft*, *geestigheid*, genius,  
or wit.

*rede*, *redenlicht*, reason.

*oordeel*, judgment.

*oordeeltkundigheid*, discern-  
ment.

*bescheidenheid*, discretion.

't *Gewissen*, the conscience.

*de knaaging des gewissen*,  
the remorse of consci-  
ence.

't *Geheugen*, the memory.

't *ontboud-vermogen*, the re-  
tentive faculty.

*de Ziels-vermogens*, the fa-  
culties of the mind.

*Vergeetachtigheid*, forgetful-  
ness.

*vergeetelheid*, oblivion.

*Leevendigheid*, liveliness, or  
briskness.

*Stompheid*, *dofheid*, stupa-  
dity, or dulness.

*Kennis*, knowledge.

*Wijjsheid*, wisdom.

*Dwaasheid*, folly.

*Dolheid*, madness.

*Woede*, *razerny*, rage.

*Geloof*, *trouw*, faith.

*Hoop*, hope.

*Wanhoop*, despair.

*Vreeze*, fear.

*Toorn*, anger.

*gramschap*, wrath.

*Medelijden*, pity, or com-  
passion.

*barmhartigheid*, *genade*,  
mercy.

*Liefde*, love.

*Haat*, hatred.

*een Wrok*, an old grudge.

*Vrede*, peace.

*Vijandschap*, enmity, or  
feud.

*Vreugde*, *blijdschap*, joy.

*vermaak*, *geneugte*, plea-  
sure.

*stil vermaak*, amusement.

*Stilheid*, *gerustheid*, tran-  
quillity, or quietness.

*bezadigdheid*, *bedaarheid*,  
sedateness, or composure.

*vrolijkheid*, serenity.

*Geduld*, patience.

*Onverschrokkenheid*, un-  
dauntedness.

*moed*, courage.

*kloekmoedigheid*, magnani-  
mity.

*stoutheid*, boldness.

*Laſhartigheid*, cowardice.

*Hartzeer*, grief.

*droefheid*, sorrow, or sad-  
ness.

*knijzing*, fretfulness.

*Gemelijkheid*,

*Gemelijkheid*, peevishness.

*Nijd*, envy.

*Jaloersheid*, jealousy.

*een Twijfeling*, *twijfel*, a doubt.

*Argwaan*, suspicion.

*Afkeer*, aversion.

*Walging*, loathing.

*Affschuw*, abhorrence.

*een Wensch*, a wish.

*een' Begeerte*, a desire.

*Vertrouwen*, trust, or confidence.

*Getrouwheid*, fidelity.

*Verraading*, treachery.

*Schaamte*, *schande*, shame.

*Blotheid*, bashfulness.

---

MEN'S CLOATHS, &c.

MANS KLEEDEREN, ENZ.

*Opschik*, *gewaad*, apparel.

*een Kleet* or *gewaad*, a garment.

*een vol kleet*, a suit of cloaths.

*een Rok*, a coat.

*een gegalonneerde rok*, a laced coat.

*een Kamizool* or *vest*, a waist-coat, or vest.

*een borstrok*, an under waist-coat.

*een Broek*, the breeches, or a pair of breeches.

*een sluit-rok*, a close coat.

*een overrok* or *jas*, a great

coat, a riding coat, a furtout.

*een engelsch rokje*, a fly.

*een Mantel*, a cloak.

*een Wambes*, a doublet.

*een matroozen wambesse*, a sailor's jacket.

*de Onderbroek*, the drawers.

*een zeemans lange broek*, a pair of trowsers.

*een Overtrek*, *Keel*, a frock.

*een Japon*, a night-gown, or morning-gown.

*een Sjerp*, a sash.

*de Voering*, the lining.

*d'Uitmonsterring*, the trimming.

*de Mouwen*, the sleeves.

*d'Opslagen*, the cuffs.

*'t Belegfel*, *'t boordfel*, the facing.

*de Kraag*, the collar.

*de Klep*, the cape.

*de Panden*, the skirts.

*de Knoopen*, the buttons.

*de knoopgaten*, the button-holes.

*een Lits* or *trens*, a loop.

*trensgaten*, loop-holes.

*de Zakken*, the pockets.

*een Horlogie-beursje*, a fob.

*Linnen*, linen.

*schoon linnen*, clean linen.

*vuil linnen*, foul linen.

*een Hemd*, the shirt.

*de panden van een hemd*, the flaps of a shirt.

't boordje van de mouw, the  
wristband.

Lubben, ruffles.

Overmouwen, coverfluts, or  
shams.

een Das, a cravat, or neck-  
cloth.

een Stropje, a stock.

een Bef, a band.

een Neusdoek, a handker-  
chief, or handkercher.

een' Muts, a cap.

een' slaapmuts, a night-cap.

een paar Kouffen, a pair of  
stockings.

saijette kouffen, worsted  
stockings.

slopkouffen, stirrup stock-  
ings.

Sakken, socks.

kouffebanden, garters.

Schoenen, shoes.

de zool van de schoen, the  
sole of the shoe.

't bovenleder, the upper-lea-  
ther.

gesp-riemen, the straps.

bind-riemen, latches.

omgekeerde schoenen, pumps.

Laerzen, boots.

een laerzenknegt, a jack.

Skijslaarsjes zonder voetelin-  
gen, spatterdashies.

Gespen, buckles.

Muilen, pantoffels, slippers.

een Hoed, a hat.

een hoedband, a hatband.

de rand van een boed, the  
brim of a hat.

een gegallonneerde boed, a  
laced hat.

een Paruik, a wig, or perri-  
wig.

een knoop-paruik, a tie-wig.

een staartparuik, a tailed-  
wig.

een korte paruik, a bob.

bet paruike-net, the caul.

een Mof, a muff.

een paar Handschoenen, a  
pair of gloves.

een paar wanten, a pair of  
mittens.

een Kam, a comb.

een Schuier or borstel, a  
brush.

een Degen, a sword.

de degen riem, portepée, the  
belt.

een Mantel-zak, a cloak-  
bag, portmanteau.

een paar Spooren, a pair of  
spurs.

een Goude ring, a gold ring,  
or a golden ring.

een Zak-uur, horlogie, a  
watch.

de veer van een horlogie,  
the spring of a watch.

een' Snuffdoos, a snuff-box.

een Beursje or taseh, a  
purse.

een Tandstoker, a tooth-  
picker.



*een Kokertje met gereedschap,*  
an instrument case.  
*een kokertje,* a case.  
*een boede-kas,* a hat-box.  
*een Bril,* a pair of spectacles.  
*een Memorie-boekje,* a memorandum, or pocket-book.

---

WOMEN'S CLOATHS, &c.  
VAN VROUWEN KLEEDEREN,  
ENZ.

*Een Rok,* a petticoat.  
*een onderrok,* an under petticoat.  
*het Keurslyf,* the stays.  
*een korfjet,* a bodice, corset.  
*een Jakje,* a jacket.  
*een Japon,* a mantua.  
*een Tabbaard,* a gown.  
*een Schouder-mantel,* a cloak.  
*een' Kap,* a hood.  
*een Huik,* a riding hood.  
*een Vrouwen bemd,* a shift, or smock.  
*'t Kapsel,* the head dress.  
*een Sloopmuts,* a pinner, or cornet.  
*een Trekmuts,* a mob.  
*de Lubben,* the ruffles.  
*een Voorschoot,* an apron.

*een Overtrek,* a frock.  
*een los Jakje,* a night-rail, (for undress.)  
*een Sabel-bont,* a tippet.  
*een Oplegse,* *plooifel,* a fur-below, or the falls.  
*een Sluyer,* a scarf.  
*een Waaijer,* a fan.  
*een Masker* or *momaangezigt,* a mask, or vizor.  
*een Planfjet,* a busk.  
*een Halsfieraad,* a necklace.  
*een Goude keten,* a gold chain.  
*Armsfiersels,* bracelets.  
*een Oorfierfel,* a bob, or ear-pendant.  
*een oor-ring,* an ear-ring.  
*een Slot* or *baak,* a clasp.  
*de Kleed-tafel,* the toilet.  
*een' Spelde,* a pin.  
*een speldekussen,* a pin-cushion.  
*een Priem,* a bodkin.  
*Poeder,* powder.  
*een poederdoos,* a powder-box.  
*moesjes,* patches.  
*blanketsel,* paint.  
*Welriekend water,* sweet water.  
*eau de la reine,* hungary water.  
*oranje-water,* orange flower water.  
*een Spiegel,* a looking-glass.  
Kant,



*Kant*, lace.

*een Veler*, rijgsnoer, a lace,  
(to lace with.)

*de Malie*, the tag

*het Nestel-gat*, the eyelet  
hole.

*een Lint*, a ribbon,

*linten op de borst*, a sto-  
macher of ribbons.

*een hoofdsiersel van lint*, a  
top-knot.

*een Juweel*, a jewel.

*een Naald*, a needle.

*een naaldekker*, a needle-  
case.

*een naal-ring*, a thimble.

*een Schaar*, a pair of scis-  
sars.

*Garen*, *een draad*, thread.

*Zijde*, silk.

*Saijet*, worsted.

*een Kluuwen*, a clew, or  
bottom.

*Klakken*, (die men over de  
schoenen trekt) clogs.

*een Spinnewiel*, a spinning  
wheel.

*de klos*, the spindle.

*de spinrokken*, the distaff.

*een haspel*, a reel.

*een bobyn*, a bobbin.

*Luuren*, clouts, (for chil-  
dren.)

*Zwachtels*, swaddling  
cloths, or bands.

*een Pisdock*, seitel, a pilch.

*een Slab-dock*, a bib.

*een Valboed*, a pudding.

# STUFFS FOR CLOATHING.

## STOFFEN TOT KLEEDEREN.

*Laken*, cloth.

*wollen laken*, woollen cloth.

*Linnen*, linen cloth.

*dubbel-laaken*, drab, (a sort  
of thick cloth for win-  
ter wear.)

*de Zelfkant*, the list, selvage,  
or edge of cloth.

*het Staalend*, the sag end of  
cloth.

*de Nuppen*, the nap.

*Servet goed*, diaper.

*Tyk*, *bed-tyk*, tick.

*Gewascht dock*, cere-cloth.

*Kanevas* of *zeildoek*, canvas,  
or sail cloth.

*Neteldoek*, muslin.

*Batist*, lawn.

*Kameriks-dock*, cambrick:

*Gaas*, gauze.

*Floers*, crape.

*Katoen*, calico.

*Sits*, chints.

*Styf linnen*, buckram.

*Katoen bombazijn*, fustian.

*bombazijn*, bombasin.

*Diemet*, dimity.

*Droget*,

*Droget*, drugget.

*Serfie*, serge.

*Flanel*, flannel.

*Mans gryn*, camlet, mohair.

*Karzaai*, kersey.

*Vries*, freeze.

*Baai*, bays.

*Kalemink*, calamanco.

*Ratyn*, ratteen.

*Saai*, shalloon.

*Fluweel*, velvet.

*kattoen-fluweel*, mock velvet.

*Tryp*, plush, or shog.

*Taft*, lustring.

*Satijn*, satin.

*Tabijn*, tabby.

*Goud* or *zilver laken*, brocade.

*Plaids*, plaid, (a striped woollen stuff worn by the highlanders.)

*Leder*, leather.

*pruiſſiſch leër*, spruce leather.

*ſegrijn leër*, shagreen leather.

*een vel*, *een buid*, a skin, a hide.

*Keuze*, *keur*, choice.

*puike waar*, choice ware.

*Uitraafelen*, to fuzz, to ravel out.

## OF VICTUALS AND DRINK.

## VAN SPYS EN DRANK.

*Voedsel*, food.

*Spijze*, victuals, or meat.

*Vóorraad*, provisions.

*een Maal* or *maaltyd*, a meal, or repast.

*Ververſching*, a refreshment.

*een Gaſtmaal*, a feast.

*een ontbaal*, an entertainment, a treat.

*een Ontbyt*, a breakfast.

*een Middagmaal*, a dinner.

*een Avondmaal*, a supper.

*een Koude maaltyd*, collation, a collation.

*een Gaſt*, a guest.

*Brood*, bread.

*huiſbakken brood*, household bread.

*wit brood*, white bread.

*roggen brood*, brown bread.

*verſch brood*, new bread.

*oudbakken* or *belegen brood*, stale bread.

*beſchimmeld brood*, mouldy bread.

*de Kruim*, the crum.

*een kruim*, a crum, or morsel.

*de Korſt*, the crust.

*de bovenkorſt*, the upper crust.

*d'onderkorſt*,

<i>d'onderkorst</i> , the under crust.	dish of meat, a mefs.
<i>de zij-korst</i> , the kissing crust.	gezooden vleesch, boiled meat.
<i>d'eerste snee</i> , the first cut.	voor 't vuur gebraden vleesch, roasted meat.
<i>het Meel</i> , the meal.	in den oven gebraden vleesch, baked meat.
<i>de Bloem</i> , the flower.	in de pan gebakken or gefruit vleesch, fried meat.
<i>de Zemelen</i> , the bran.	gestoofd vleesch, stewed meat.
<i>de Deeg</i> , the dough, or paste.	op den rooster gebraden vleesch, broiled meat.
<i>de Zuurdeeffem</i> , the leaven.	gebakt vleesch, of een basjée, minced meat.
<i>Gist</i> , yeast, or barm.	zout vleesch, salt meat.
<i>een Brood</i> , a loaf.	Runder karbonnade, beef stakes.
<i>een roggen-brood</i> , a loaf of brown bread.	Schaapen vleesch, mutton.
<i>een stuiversbrood</i> , a penny loaf.	Kalfs vleesch, veal.
<i>een groot brood</i> , a great loaf.	Rund vleesch, beef.
<i>een klein brood</i> , a small loaf.	Lams vleesch, lamb.
<i>een suiker brood</i> , a loaf of sugar, or a sugar loaf.	Geiten lams vleesch, kid.
<i>brood suiker</i> , loaf sugar.	Verkens vleesch, pork.
<i>een fyn broodje</i> , a manchet.	wild verkens vleesch, brawn.
<i>Beschuit</i> , twee-bak, bisket.	spek, bacon.
<i>een stuk geroost brood</i> , a toast.	een ham, a gammon, or ham.
<i>een Stukje</i> or <i>beetje</i> , a bit.	een' zyde spek, a flitch of bacon.
<i>een' Mond-vol</i> , a mouthful.	een' sneede speks, a slice of bacon.
<i>een stuk</i> , a piece.	een' Saucys, a sausage.
<i>een sneede</i> or <i>veepje</i> , a slice.	een Worstje, a link.
<i>een' sneede brood</i> or <i>vleesch</i> , a slice of bread, or of meat.	een Beuling, a pudding.
<i>Spyze</i> , vleesch, meat.	Wildbraad, venison.
<i>een gerecht</i> or <i>schotel spys</i> , a	een Pastei, a pie, or pasty.



*een-barten pastei*, a venison  
pastry.

*een duiven-pastei*, a pidgeon-  
pie.

*een appel-taart*, an apple-  
pie.

*Vleesch, soep*, broth.

*een lillige soep*, a jelly  
broth.

*soep, soop, (or soup)* por-  
ridge.

*erweten nat of sement*, pease  
porridge.

*melk-soep, pap*, milk por-  
ridge.

*moes, pottazie*, pottage.

*Brei, pap*.

*Water-gort, water-gruel*.

*Brood-sop, brewis*.

*Melk, milk*.

*geronnen melk*, curdled  
milk.

*karnemelk, butter-milk*.

*bui or wei*, whey.

*Room, cream*.

*Boter, butter*.

*Kaas, cheese*.

*Leb, stremfel, rennet*.

*een Ei*, an egg.

*een verscb ei*, a new-laid  
egg.

*een Pannekoek*, a pancake.

*een' Vlaade*, a custard.

*een Struif*, a fritter.

*een' Wafel*, a wafer.

*een' Taart*, a tart.

*een koek*, a cake.

*een koek op de ketel, pod-  
ding*, a pudding.

*Salaad, sallad*.

*Zout, salt*.

*Olie, oil*.

*een druppel olie*, a drop of  
oil.

*Azyn, vinegar*.

*Sous, sauce*.

*'t sop van vleesch*, the juice  
or gravy of meat.

*'t Merg*, the marrow.

*Mostert, mustard*.

*Kappers, capers*.

*Kampernoeljes, champignons,*  
mushrooms.

*Ansjovis, anchovies*.

*Specery, kruid, spice*.

*Foelie, mace*.

*een Nootemuskaat*, a nutmeg.

*Kruidnaagelen, cloves*.

*Peper, pepper*.

*Kaneel, cinnamon*.

*Zengber, ginger*.

*zoete koek, gingerbread*.

*Saffraan, saffron*.

*Suiker, sugar*.

*Siroop, treacle*.

*Zoethout, drop, licorice*.

*Lekkernyën, dainties*.

*suiker-goed, banket, sweet-  
meats*.

*Marsepijn, marchpane*.

*suiker kollen, sugar plums*.

*Geconfijtte oranje, candied  
oranges*.

*Kweevleesch, marmalade*.

*'t Eerste*



't *Eerste gerecht*, the first course.

't *tweede gerecht*, the second course.

't *Nagerecht*, the dessert, or fruit.

*Drank*, drink.

*te drinken eischen*, to call for some drink.

*Water*, water.

*Bier*, beer.

*dun bier*, small beer.

*sterk* or *zwaar bier*, strong beer.

*oud bier*, old beer.

*Wijn*, wine.

*most*, new wine.

*oude wijn*, old wine.

*verschaalde wijn*, palled, or dead wine.

*roode wijn*, red wine, or claret.

*witte wijn*, white wine.

*rhynsche wijn*, rhenish wine.

*kanarij wijn*, canary.

*een soort van mallaga wijn*, mountain wine.

*Sek*, sack.

*Appel-drank*, cider.

*Peer-drank*, perry.

*Meede*, mead, or metheglin.

*Pons*, (zeker drank van water, brandewyn, citroen en suiker) punch.

*Flip*, (zeker drank van bier,

brandewyn en suiker) flip.

*Brandewyn*, brandy.

*Jenêver*, gin, or geneva.

*een Zoopje*, a dram.

't *Grondsof, de droessem*, the lees, dregs, grounds, settling, or sediment.

*een Teug*, a draught.

*een glas wyns*, a glass of wine.

*een Volle romer* or *roemer*, a bumper.

*Thee*, tea.

*thee-boei*, bohea-tea.

*groene thee*, green tea.

*Schokolaade*, chocolate.

*Koffy*, coffee.

*een Stuk vleesch*, a piece of meat.

*een groot stuk rund-vleesch*, a joint of beef.

*een Schaapenbout*, a leg of mutton.

*een bals stuk*, a neck.

*een Kalfs-lenden*, a loin of veal.

*een Schaapen-schouder*, a shoulder of mutton.

*een borst-stuk*, a breast.

*een barst*, a short rib.

*een Kalfs zogje*, the sweat-bread of veal.

*de Vlerken van gevogelte*, the wings of a fowl.

*de Pooten*, the legs.

de

*de Stuit*, the rump.

*de Bril*, the merry-thought.

---

THE PARTS OF A HOUSE.  
DE DEELËN VAN EEN HUIS.

*Een Huis*, a house.

*een woonhuis*, a dwelling house.

*een beeren huis*, a nobleman's or manor house.

*een Paleis*, a palace.

*een Kasteel*, a castle.

*een fraai gebouw*, a fine building.

*een Loots*, a shed.

*een' Schuur*, a barn.

*een Boeren-but*, a cottage.

*het Puin*, the rubbish.

*de Grondslag*, the foundation.

*de Muuren*, the walls.

*een Hoek*, a corner.

*een Luiffel*, a penthouse.

*de Vloer*, the floor.

*een geplaveide vloer*, a paved floor.

*de Zoldering*, the ceiling.

*een Winkel*, a shop.

*een Toonbank*, a counter.

*de grondvloer*, the ground floor.

*een' Verdieping*, a story.

*d'eerste verdieping*, the first story.

*de tweede verdieping*, the second story.

*de Zolder*, the garret.

*de Vliering*, the cock loft.

*het Dak*, the roof.

*de Vorst*, the ridge, or top.

*dat gedeelte van een dak*, 't welk over de muur hangt, the eaves.

*een Vertrek*, an apartment.

*de Trap*, a stair-case, the stairs.

*een Poort*, groote deur, a gate.

*een' deur*, a door.

*een achter-deur*, a back-door.

*een Sluitboom*, a bar.

*een Scheur* or *spleet*, a chink.

*een klinket* or *kleine deur* in eene groote, a wicket.

*een Duim* or *berre*, a hinge.

*een Haak*, wervel, a hasp.

*een Kram*, a staple.

*een Klopper*, a knocker.

*een' Bel*, a bell.

*een Slot*, a lock.

*een hangslot*, a padlock.

*een Sleutel*, a key.

*een looper*, a pass-par-tout, or master-key.

*een Grendel*, a bolt.

*een Slot-baak*, opsteeker, a pick-lock.

*een Klink*, a latch.

*de Dorpel* or *drempel*, the threshold.

*de boven-drempel*, the lintel.

*een groote Zaal* or *kamer* voer dienstheden, a hall.

*een Zaal*, a parlour.  
*een' Kamer*, a chamber, or room.  
*een voor-salet*, an antichamber.  
*een studeer* or *schryfvertrekje*, a closet, or study.  
*de eetzaal*, a dining-room.  
*een slaap-kamer*, a bed-chamber.  
*een Boekkamer*, a library.  
*een Kleêrkas*, a wardrobe, or press.  
*een' Gaandery*, a gallery.  
*een Uitstek*, a balcony.  
*een Venster*, a window.  
*een glaazen vengster*, a glass window.  
*een Schuifraam*, a sash window.  
*een Houten-tralie*, a lattice.  
*de Luiken* or *blinden*, the shutters.  
*de Balie*, 't bek, the rails.  
*de Spykamer*, *proviesiekamer*, the larder, the buttery, the pantry.  
*de Keuken*, the kitchen.  
*de Bakkerij*, the bakehouse.  
*de Ooven*, the oven.  
*de Kelder*, the cellar.  
*bet Binnenplein*, *de plaats*, the court, or yard.  
*de Pomp*, the pump.  
*een Put*, a well.  
*'t Brouwhuis*, the brew-house.

*een Stal*, a stable.  
*een Sekreet*, *heimelyk gemak*, a house of office, a necessary house, a privy.  
*een Tuin*, a garden.  
*een Koets-buis*, a coach-house.  
*een Werk-buis*, a work-house.  
*een Pak-buis*, a warehouse.  
*een Koorn-zolder*, a corn-loft.

#### MATERIALS FOR BUILDING.

##### BOUW STOFFEN.

*Bouwhout*, timber.  
*een Balk*, a beam, a rafter.  
*een' Lat*, a lath.  
*een deel* or *plank*, a board, plank, or shelf.  
*bet Bestbot*, *de lambrizeering*, the wainscot.  
*een Rigchel*, a ledge.  
*een Steen*, a stone.  
*hardsteen*, free-stone.  
*marmersteen*, marble.  
*een Mop* or *klinker*, a brick.  
*een Tegel*, *plavuiz*, a tile.  
*een dakpan*, a pan-tile.  
*een Lei*, a slate.  
*Kalk*, lime.  
*ongebluschte kalk*, quick lime.  
*gebluschte kalk*, slaked lime.  
*pleister-kalk*, plaister.

*Tras*,



*Tras*, cement, tarras.  
*Zand*, sand.  
*Beslagen kalk*, mortar.

## HOUSEHOLD STUFF.

## HUISRAAD.

*Inboel*, furniture.  
*Gereedschap*, utensils.  
*Prullen*, lumber.  
*Bebangsels*, hangings.  
*Tapijt-behangsels*, tapestry hangings.  
*Schilderijen*, pictures.  
*een Spiegel*, a looking-glass.  
*de Lijst*, the frame.  
*een Zetel*, a seat.  
*een Stoel*, a chair.  
*een Leunstoel*, an arm chair.  
*een stoel zonder leuning*, a stool.  
*een schabel*, a joint-stool.  
*een Voetbank*, a foot-stool.  
*een Bank*, a bench, or form.  
*een Kussen*, a cushion.  
*een Tafel*, a table.  
*een Zijtafel*, a side-board.  
*Spinde, eetens-kas*, a cupboard.  
*een Tapijt*, a carpet.  
*'t Tafel-laken*, the table-cloth.  
*een Servet*, a napkin.  
*een Bord*, a plate.  
*een bouten bord*, a trencher.

*een Schotel*, a dish.  
*een Zoutvat*, a salt-seller.  
*een Kommetje*, a small basin.  
*een Schoteltje*, a faucer.  
*een Lampet*, an ewer.  
*een Kom*, a basin.  
*een Mes*, a knife.  
*het hecht*, the haft.  
*een Vork*, a fork.  
*een' Scheede*, a sheath.  
*een Lepel*, a spoon.  
*een Handdoek*, a towel.  
*een Pot or kan*, a pot.  
*een' drink-kan*, a tankard.  
*een' Aarde-kruik*, a pitcher.  
*een' kruik met een naauwen hals*, a jug.  
*een steene-pot*, a jar.  
*een Verglaasde pot*, a gallipot.  
*een thee-pot*, a tea-pot.  
*een koffi-kan*, a coffee-pot.  
*Porcelain*, china-ware.  
*kopjes en schoteltjes*, cups and faucers.  
*een Fles*, a bottle.  
*een Kork or stopsel*, a cork, a stopple.  
*een korke-trekker*, a cork-screw.  
*een Glas*, a glass.  
*een Klein flesje*, a phial.  
*een Azijn fles*, a vinegar bottle, or cruet.  
*een Drinkpot*, a mug.



*een Kop* or *beker*, a cup.  
*een Beker*, a beaker.  
*een Kaars*, a candle.  
*een smeerkaers*, a tallow candle.  
*een waskaers*, a wax candle.  
*'t kaersnuijsel*, the snuff of a candle.  
*'t lemmet*, the wick.  
*een Kandelaar*, a candlestick.  
*een Armblaker*, a sconce.  
*de Snuiter*, the snuffers.  
*'t snuiterbakje*, the snuff-dish.  
*een Lantaarn*, a lanthorn.  
*een dieve lantaarn*, a dark lanthorn.  
*een Lamp*, a lamp.  
*een Kaers-knaap*, a stand.  
*een Dompertje*, an extinguisher.  
*een Profijtertje*, a save-all.  
*een Mand*, korf, a basket.  
*een tafel-mandje*, a table-basket.  
*een Spoel-vat*, a cistern.  
*een Schenkbord*, a salver.  
*een Bufet*, a bufet.  
*een Rek*, a cupboard.  
*een Kist*, a press.  
*een Laadtafel*, bureau, a chest of drawers.  
*een Schrijf-kabinet*, a scrutoire.  
*een' Laade*, a drawer.  
*een Koffer*, a trunk.

*een Doos*, a box.  
*een Kist*, a chest.  
*een Sluitmand*, a hamper.  
*een Kapstok*, a clothes-peg.  
*een Bed*, a bed.  
*een' bedsteē*, the bedstead.  
*de stijlen van 't bed*, the bed posts.  
*bet verhemelte van 't bed*, the top, the tester of the bed.  
*'t voeten-eind van 't bed*, the bed's feet.  
*een veder-bed*, a feather-bed.  
*eene kasse-bed*, a chaff-bed.  
*een stroo-bed*, a straw-bed.  
*een Gestikte-deken*, a quilt.  
*een bed-sprei*, a coverlet, a counterpane.  
*de Peuluw*, the bolster.  
*een Oorkussen*, a pillow.  
*de sloop*, the pillow-case.  
*de bedde-kleeden*, the bed-cloaths.  
*een Ruige-deken*, a rug.  
*de Slaaplakens*, the sheets.  
*de Gordijnen*, the curtains.  
*een bedpan*, a warming-pan.  
*een Waterpot*, a chamber pot.  
*een stilletje*, a close-stool.  
*een parade-bed*, a bed of state.  
*een ledikant*, a canopy, bed.

*een Rustbank*, a couch.  
*een Wieg*, a cradle.  
*een Mat*, a mat.  
*de Schoorsteen*, the chimney.  
*de Haardstede*, the hearth, the fireside.  
*de schoorsteen-pijp*, the funnel of the chimney.  
*een Haard*, a grate.  
*de Brandijzers*, the andirons.  
*de Blaasbalg*, the bellows.  
*de Tang*, the tongs.  
*de Schop*, the shovel.  
*bet Stook-ijzer*, the poker.  
*een ijzer dat men rondom den rooster zet*, the fender.  
*een Scherm*, a screen.  
*Brandstofse*, fewel.  
*bout*, wood.  
*een takkebos*, a faggot.  
*rijs*, brush-wood.  
*een blok*, a billet.  
*turf*, turf.  
*een' kool*, a coal.  
*boutskool*, charcoal.  
*steen-koolen*, sea coal, pit coal.  
*groote en kleine koolen*, round and small coals.  
*een vonk*, a spark.  
*een gloeiende kool*, a live coal.  
*een doove coal*, a dead coal.

*een brand-bout*, a fire-brand.  
*Afch*, ashes.  
*kool-afch*, cinders.  
*een' Vlam*, a flame.  
*Rook*, smoak.  
*Roet*, foot.  
*Tintel*, tinder.  
*de tintel-doos*, the tinder-box.  
*Glimhout*, touchwood.  
*een Zwavelstok*, a match.  
*een Vuurslag*, a steel.  
*een Vuursteen*, a flint.  
*Keuken gereedschap*, kitchen furniture, kitchen utensils.  
*een Ketel*, a kettle.  
*een Pot*, a pot.  
*een potdeksel*, a pot-lid.  
*een Vleesch-baak*, a flesh-hook.  
*een Treeft*, a trevet.  
*een Schuimspaan*, a skimmer.  
*een Pot-lepel*, a ladle.  
*een Koper pannetje*, a skillet.  
*een Koek-pan*, a frying pan.  
*een broeder-pan*, a pudding pan.  
*een Braadrooster*, a grid-iron.  
*een Spit*, a spit.  
*'t Braadwerk*, a jack.  
*een Emmer*, a pail.

*een Brand-emmer, een puts,*  
a bucket.

*een Mout, holle bak, a tray.*

*een Bézem, a besom, a*  
broom.

*een Stok-dweil, a mop.*

*een Kamer-bézem, a hair-*  
broom.

*een Vaat - doek, a dish-*  
clout.

*een Vrijf-borstel, a rubbing*  
brush.

*een Rechbank, a dresser.*

*een Touw, a rope.*

*een Spons, a sponge.*

*een Droop-pan, a dripping-*  
pan.

*een Konfoor, a chafing-dish.*

*een Potbengsel, bang yzer,*  
a pot-hanger.

*een Rijfje, raspje, a grater.*

*een Zijgdoek, a strainer.*

*een Doorslag, vergiettest, a*  
cullender.

*een Vijzel, a mortar.*

*een Stamper, a pestle.*

*een Lardeer-priem, a lard-*  
ing-pin.

*een Bakkers-trog, a knead-*  
ing-trough.

*een Zeef, a sieve.*

*een Buil, a bolter.*

*een Zak, a bag, or sack.*

*een Waschtob, a washing-*  
tub.

*een' Klok, a clock, or pen-*  
dulum-clock.

*een Wekker, an alarum, or*  
alarm-watch.

## OF A SCHOOL.

## VAN EEN SCHOOL.

*Een Schoolmeester, a School-*  
master.

*een Ondermeester, an usher.*  
*de Schoolieren or leerlingen,*  
the scholars, disciples.

*een Kost-school, a boarding-*  
school.

*een Kost-schoolier, a boarder.*  
*In de kost zyn, t' buis leggen,*  
to board.

*Kost-geld, board-wages.*

*het Onderwys, the instruc-*  
tion, teaching.

*de Opvoeding, the education.*

*de Oeffening, the study.*

*een Lessenaar, a desk.*

*de Tafels, the tables.*

*de Banken, the forms.*

*een School-zak, boek-zak, a*  
satchel.

*Papier, paper.*

*Schrijf papier, writing-pa-*  
per.

*Klad-papier, blotting - pa-*  
per.

*Graauw papier, brown pa-*  
per.

*Schiet-papier, waste-paper.*

*Verguld papier, gilt paper.*

*een Riem papier, a ream of*  
paper.

*een*



*een Boek papier*, a quire of paper.

*een Vel papier*, a sheet of paper.

*een Schrijf-boek*, a writing-book.

*Papier dat doorslaat*, paper that sinks.

*Harst*, pounce, or rosin.

*Inkt*, ink.

*een Inktkoker*, an inkhorn.

*een Tinne inktkoker*, a standish.

*'t Kattoen*, the cotton.

*een Penne-schacht*, a quill.

*een Pen*, a pen.

*een' Pen maaken*, to make a pen.

*een Pen vermaaken*, to mend a pen.

*een Penne-koker*, a pen-case.

*de Spleet van een' pen*, the slit of a pen.

*de Punt van een' pen*, the point of a pen.

*een Pennemes*, a pen-knife.

*een Zand-looper*, an hour-glass.

*Zand*, sand.

*de Zand-doos*, the sand-box.

*een Lei*, a slate.

*een Griffie*, a slate-pencil.

*een Potlood*, *teken-pen*, a pencil.

*een Liniaal*, a ruler.

*een Exempel*, a copy.

*een Schrift*, a writing.

*een Trek*, a dash, or flourish.

*een Boek*, a book.

*de Tittel van een boek*, the title of a book.

*een Blad*, a leaf.

*een' Bladzijde*, a page, or side.

*de Kant or rand*, the margin, or margent.

*een' Letter*, a letter.

*een Hoofd letter*, *groote letter*, a capital letter, or a capital.

*een' Kleine letter*, a small letter.

*een Lettergreep*, a syllable.

*een Woord*, a word.

*een Spreekwijs*, a phrase.

*een Volzin*, a sentence, a period.

*een Tusschenrede*, a parenthesis.

*een' Afdeeling or sneede*, a paragraph, a section.

*een Hoofdstuk or kapittel*, a chapter.

*een Vaers*, a verse.

*de Toontékenen* ( ' ^ ), the accents.

*een' Zinsnijding or comma* ( , ) a comma.

*een Comma-punt* ( ; ) a semi-colon.

*de Dubbele-punt* ( : ) a colon.

*de Stip or punt* ( . ) a point, a period, a full-stop.



*een Vraag-téken (?)* a note of interrogation.  
*een Verwonderings or uitroepings-téken (!)* a mark of admiration, or exclamation.  
*de Tékenen eener tusschen rede ( )*, the parentheses.  
*de Tekst-baaken ([ ])* the brackets, or crotchets.  
*het Koppel-teken (-)* the hyphen.  
*het Deel-téken (..)* the dialysis.  
*het Verkortings-teken (')* the apostrophe.  
*een' Les*, a lesson.  
*een Onderwerp*, a theme, a subject.  
*een Thema*, a thema, an exercise.  
*een Taak*, a task.  
*een Werk*, a work.  
*een' Vertaaling*, a translation.  
*een Onrijm*, a prose.  
*een Rijmvaers*, a verse.  
*een Gedicht*, a poem.  
*een Gesprek*, an harangue, a speech.  
*een Redenvoering*, an oration.  
*een' Roede*, a rod.  
*een' Plak*, a Ferula, or palmer.  
*een Vatbaare leerling*, an apt scholar, a proficient.

*een Naarstige jongeling*, a diligent boy, or youth.  
*Toeneeming*, improvement.  
*een Traage jongen*, a lazy boy.  
*een Dommerik*, a dunce.

---

OF A MERCHANT'S COUNTING-HOUSE, WITH SOME MERCANTILE TERMS.

VAN EEN KOOPMANS KANTOOR; MET EENIGE BENAMINGEN DAARTOE BETREKKELYK.

*Een Kantoor*, a counting-house, or compting-house.  
*een Koopman*, a merchant.  
*een Handelaar*, a trader.  
*een voornaam Koopman*, an eminent merchant.  
*een Groote bandelaar*, a large dealer.  
*een Koopman in 't gros*, *een groffier*, a wholesale merchant.  
*een Koopman in 't groot en in 't klein*, a wholesale and retail dealer.  
*een Oprechte bandelaar*, a fair dealer.  
*een Uitgestrekte bandel*, an extensive trade.  
*een Compagnon*, a partner.  
*een Compagnieschip*, a partnership, a company.

*een*

*een Genootſchap*, a ſociety.

*een Commiſſionair*, a factor.

*een Boekbouder*, a book-keeper.

*een Kantoer-bediende*, a clerk.

*een Leerling*, an apprentice.

*een Kaſſier, kaſhouder*, a caſhier, a caſh-keeper.

*een Wiſſelaar*, a money-changer.

*een Bankier*, a banker.

*een Makelaar*, a broker.

*een Correoſpondent*, a correoſpondent.

*bet Italiaanſch boekhouden*, the Italian book-keeping, or the book-keeping by double entry.

*een Boel-lijſt* or *inventaris*, an inventory.

*bet Kapitaal* or *nette bezit*, the ſtock.

*de Voornaamſte boeken zyn*, the principal books are,

1. *bet Kladboek*, the memorial, or the waſte-book.

2. *bet Journaal*, the journal, diary, or day-book.

3. *bet Grootboek*, the ledger.

*de Hulp-boeken zyn*, the auxiliary books are,

1. *bet Kaſboek*, the caſh-book.

2. *bet Onkoſtboek*, the book of charges.

3. *bet Faſtuur-boek*, the book of invoices.

4. *bet rekening-courant-boek*, the account current book.

5. *bet Commiſſie boek*, the commiſſion book.

6. *bet Copie-boek*, the copy-book.

7. *bet Pakhuis-boek*, the warehouse book.

8. *bet Naam-boekje*, the alphabet.

*een' Comptant-rekening*, account of caſh.

*een' Rekening courant*, an account current.

*een gemengde Rekening*, an account of ſundries.

*een' Onkoſt-rekening*, an account of charges.

*een' Kompagnie-rekening*, an account of partnership.

*de Rekening van winſt en verlies*, the account of profit and loſs.

*de Kapitaal-rekening*, the account of ſtock.

*een Poſt te boek brengen*, to enter, to poſt, or to book an account.

*Overdraagen*, to carry over.

*een' Rekening sluiten*, to balance an account.

*'t Slot, 't saldo*, the balance.

*de Schuldenaar*, the debtor.

*de Schuld-eijfcher*, the creditor.

*Debet en Credit*, debtor and creditor.

*een' Verkoop-rekening*, an account of sale.

*een' Inkoop-rekening*, an invoice.

*een' Rekening van kleinigheden*, a bill of parcels.

*de Wissel-cours is gelijk*, the course of exchange is at par.

*een Wissel-brief*, a bill of exchange.

*een Getrokken Wisselbrief*, *een' tratta*, a draft.

*een' Overmaking, 't zy in wissel-brieven of specie*, *een' remise*, a remittance.

*de Trekker*, the drawer.

*de Houder or Toonder*, the bearer or presenter.

*de Aanneemer or Acceptant*, the acceptor or acceptor.

*de Endosseur*, the indorser.

*de Aanneeming or Acceptantie*, the acceptance.

*het Endossement*, the indorsement.

*een Wissel-brief betaalbaar opzigt*, a bill payable at sight.

*Loop-dagen*, days of grace.

*een Wissel-brief die vervallen is*, a bill that's become due.

*een Protest*, a protest.

*de Herwissel*, the re-exchange.

*een' Wissel-brief trekken*, to draw a bill.

*een' Wissel-brief endosseeren*, to indorse a bill.

*een' Wissel-brief disconteeeren*, to discount a bill.

*de Betaaling*, the payment.

*een' Kwitancie*, a receipt.

*Kas geld*, cash, or specie.

*Bank-geld*, bank-money.

*de agio van 't bank-geld*, the agio of bank-money.

*een Promesse*, a promissory note.

*een Vracht-brief, cognossement*, a bill of lading.

*Verzekering, Assurantie*, insurance.

*de Polis van assurantie*, the police of insurance.

*een Assuradeur*, an underwriter.

*de Licent or tol op den in- en uitvoer*,



- uitvoer*, the custom or duty on importation and exportation.
- een Kooper*, a buyer, or purchaser.
- een Verkooper*, a seller.
- een' Opveiling* or *publieke Verkoop*ing, an auction, or a public sale.
- eeene Verkoop*ing, *bij de Kaars*, sale by the candle.
- 
- TEMPORAL DIGNITIES.
- WAERELDYKE WAARDIGHEEDEN.
- Een Keizer*, an emperor.
- een' Keizerin*, an empress.
- een Koning*, a king.
- een' Koningin*, a queen.
- een Onder-koning*, a viceroy.
- een Stedebouder*, a vicerent.
- een Vorst*, a prince.
- een' Vorstin*, a princess.
- een Keurvorst*, an elector.
- een' Keurvorstin*, an electress.
- een Aartsbhartog*, an archduke.
- een' Artsbhartogin*, an archduchess.
- een Hertog*, a duke.
- een' Hertogin*, a duchess.
- een Markgraaf*, a margrave.
- een' Markgraavin*, a margravine.
- een Graaf*, an earl or count.
- een' Graavin*, a countess.
- een Burg-graaf*, a viscount.
- een' Burg-graavin*, a viscountess.
- een Vrijbeer*, Baron, a baron.
- een' Baronesse*, a baroness.
- een Ridder*, a knight.
- een Schildknaap*, a squire, or esquire.
- een Edelman*, a nobleman.
- een Mevrouw*, a lady.
- een Ambachts-beer*, a lord of a manor.
- een Heer*, a gentleman.
- een' Juffrouw*, a gentlewoman.
- een Afgezant*, an ambassador.
- een Gezant*, an envoy.
- een Staatsdienaar*, a minister of state.
- een Agent*, an agent.
- een Resident*, a resident.
- een Consul*, a consul.
- 
- OFFICES AND OFFICERS BELONGING TO A KINGDOM, STATE, OR CITY.
- AMPTEN EN AMPTENAAREN TOT EEN KONINGRYK, STAAT, OF STADT BEHOORENDE.
- Een gerechtshof*, a court of justice.



<i>de Rijksvergadering, 't Parlement,</i> the parliament.	<i>een Vroedschap, Schopen,</i> an alderman.
<i>'t Hooger-buis, or 't Huis der Pairs,</i> the upper house, or house of lords.	<i>een Voorzitter,</i> a president.
<i>'t lagerbuis or 't Huis der gemeentens,</i> the lower house, or house of commons.	<i>de Griffier,</i> the recorder.
<i>een Hofbeäempte,</i> an officer of the court.	<i>de Geheim-schryver,</i> the secretary.
<i>een Lid van 't Parlement,</i> a member of parliament.	<i>een Raadsheer,</i> a counsellor.
<i>de Spreker,</i> the speaker.	<i>een Opper Rechts-geleerde,</i> a serjeant at law.
<i>de Voorzitter or President,</i> the chairman, or president.	<i>een Rechts-geleerde,</i> an advocate.
<i>de Kanselier,</i> the chancellor.	<i>een Notaris,</i> a notary, or scrivener.
<i>de Geheim Zegelbewaarder,</i> the lord privy-seal.	<i>een Procureur,</i> an attorney, or proctor.
<i>d'Opperschatmeester,</i> the lord treasurer.	<i>een Schrijver,</i> a clerk.
<i>de Bevelhebber over de Land-militie eener Graafschap,</i> the lord lieutenant of a county.	<i>een Drost, Baljuuw,</i> a sheriff.
<i>de Opper-Rechter,</i> the lord chief justice.	<i>een Schout,</i> an under sheriff.
<i>een Vrede-Rechter,</i> a justice of peace.	<i>'t Gezworene Manschap,</i> the jury.
<i>een Regeerend Burgermeester,</i> a lord mayor.	<i>een Gezworene,</i> a jury-man.
<i>de Regvering,</i> the government, or magistracy.	<i>een Gerechtsbode,</i> a serjeant.
<i>de Regenten,</i> the governors.	<i>een Exploitier,</i> a bailiff.
<i>een Magistraats-persoon,</i> a magistrate.	<i>een Gerechts-dienaar,</i> a catch poll, or bumbail.
	<i>een Cipier,</i> a jailer.
	<i>een Cipers knecht,</i> a turnkey.
	<i>de Scherprechter or beul,</i> the executioner, hangman, or jack-ketch.

OFFICERS AND DOMESTICS  
OF NOBLEMEN.BEDIENDEN DER EDELLI-  
EDEN.

*Een Hofmeester, Rentmeester,*  
a steward.

*een Spijsbezorger,* a purveyor.

*een Kapellaan,* a chaplain.

*een Stalmeeſter,* a maſter of  
the horſe.

*een Kamerdienaar,* a valet  
de chamber.

*een pagie,* a page.

*een Keuken-meeſter,* a clerk  
of the kitchen.

*een Voorſnijaer,* a carver.

*een Schenker,* a cup-bearer.

*een kelder-meeſter,* a butler.

*een Kok,* a cook.

*een keuke-jongen,* a ſcullion.

*een Koetſier,* a coachman.

*een Voorrijder,* a poſtillion.

*een Lijsknecht, Lakkei,* a  
lacquey, a footman.

*een looper,* a running foot-  
man.

*een Stalknecht,* a groom.

*een Poortier,* a porter.

*een Huis-bouder or Huis-  
boudſter,* a houſekeeper.

*een Hovenier,* a gardener.

*een' Staatjuffer,* a waiting  
woman.

*een' Kamenier,* a chamber-  
maid.

*een Knecht, dienaar,* a ſer-  
vant.

*een' Dienſtboode, meid,* a  
maid, or ſervant.

*de Jaagers,* the huntſmen.

ECCLESIASTICAL DIGNI-  
TIES.KERKELYKE WAARDIGHEE-  
DEN.

*De Geestelijkheid,* the clergy.  
*de Kerkdienaaren,* the church  
officers.

*de paus,* the pope.

*een Kardinaal,* a cardinal.

*Opper-kerkvoogd,* the pri-  
mate.

*een Aarts-biſſchop,* an arch-  
biſhop.

*een Biſſchop,* a biſhop.

*een Prelaat,* a prelate.

*een Priester,* a prieſt.

*een Abt,* an abbot.

*een' Abdis,* an abbess.

*een Klooster-voogd, prior,* a  
prior.

*Priores,* a prioress.

*een Monnik,* a friar, or  
monk.

*een' Nonne,* a nun.

*een Dom-deken,* a dean.

*een Dombeer, Kanunnik,* a  
canon, a prebendary.

*een Parochie-predikant,* a  
rector.

*een Predikant or Leeraar,* a  
miniſter, a parſon.

*een Hoogleeraar*, a professor.

*een Godgeleerde*, a divine.

*een Kerkmeester*, a churchwarden.

*Sacristy-bewaarder*, *Koster*, a vestry-keeper, a sexton.

*een Ouderling*, an elder.

*een Diaken*, a deacon.

*een Voorlezer*, a clerk, a reader.

---

OF A CHURCH, &c.  
VAN EEN' KERK, ENZ.

*Een' Kerk*, a church.

*een Tempel*, a temple.

*een' Kapel*, a chapel.

*'t Ruim van een' Kerk*, the nave of a church.

*de Zijgangen eener Kerk*, the aisles of a church.

*bet Koor*, the quire, or choir.

*bet Outaar*, the altar.

*de Preekstoel*, the pulpit.

*de Lessenaar*, the reading-desk.

*de Kerkkamer*, the confistory.

*de Doopfont*, the font.

*een Orgel*, an organ.

*een Toren*, a steeple.

*de Spits van een Toren*, the spire of a steeple.

*een Koepel-kerk*, *een Dom*, a dome, a cupola.

*de Klokken toren*, the belfry.

*een Klok*, a bell.

*de Dood-klok*, the passing-bell.

*een Klokken-spel*, a chime of bells.

*een Uurwerk*, a clock.

*een Kerkhof*, a churchyard.

*een Begraafplaats*, a burying place.

*een Graf*, a grave, or sepulchre.

*een Graf-kelder*, a vault.

*bet Lijk*, the corps.

*een' Doodkist*, a coffin.

*bet Doodkleed*, the pall.

*een Doodgráver*, a gravedigger.

*bet Beenhuisje*, the charnel house.

*een Begraavenis*, a burial.

*de Lijkstaatsie*, the funeral.

*de Lijkpligten* or *plegtigbeden*, the obsequies, the funeral rites.

*de Lijkzang*, *lijkdienst*, the dirge.

*een' Preek* or *Predikaatsie*, a sermon, a lecture.

*de Mis*, mass.

*de Bijbel*, the Bible.

*bet Oude en Nieuwe Verbond*, the



the Old and New Testament.

*de H. Schrift*, the Holy Scripture.

*het Evangelium*, the gospel.

*een Psalm*, a psalm.

*een Gebèd*, a prayer.

*de Bond-égelen*, the sacraments.

*de Doop*, baptism.

*het H. Avond-maal*, the Communion, the Lord's-supper, the Eucharist.

*een Aalmoes*, an alms.

*een Liefde-gift*, a charity.

*de Armen*, the poor.

*het Gezang*, the singing.

*een zangwijze*, a tune.

*een Geestelijk lied*, a spiritual song.

*een Lof-zang*, a hymn.

*het Genáden-Verbond*, the covenant of grace.

*het Gebed des Heeren*, the Lord's prayer.

*de 10 Geboden*, the ten commandments.

*het Geloof*, the creed, or articles of faith.

*het Vormfel*, the confirmation.

*de Biecht*, the confession.

*de Belydenis des Geloofs*, the confession of faith.

*de Oor-biecht*, the auricular confession.

*het laatste Oliesel*, the ex-

treme unction.

*de Uitverkórene*, the elect.

*de Verkiezing*, the election.

*de Verwerping*, the reprobation.

*'t Voorbeschik*, the predestination.

*de Vergadering*, the congregation, the auditory.

*een Lidmaat*, a member of the church.

*een Belijder der Christelijke leere*, a professed christian.

*een Waare Geloovige*, a true believer.

*een Huichelaar*, a hypocrite.

*Bijgeloof*, bigotry.

---

OF ARTS, SCIENCES, PROFESSIONS, AND THOSE THAT PROFESS THEM.

*VAN KONSTEN, WEETENSCHAPPEN, AMBACHTEN, EN DERZELVER BEOEFENAAREN.*

*Een' Weetenschap*, a science.

*een' Konst*, an art.

*een' Vrye Konst*, a liberal art.

*een' Handwerk-konst*, a mechanic art.

*een Ambacht, bandwerk*, a profession, a trade.

*een Peroep, band-teering*, a calling.

*een Konstenaar*, an artist.

*een*



een Kunstwerker, an artificer.

een Ambachtsman, a mechanic, a tradesman.

de Godgeleerdheid, divinity.

een Godgeleerde, a divine.

Wysbegeerte; de Natuurkunde, philosophy.

een Wijsgeer, een Natuurkundige, a philosopher.

de Natuurkunde, natural philosophy.

d'Overnatuurkunde, metaphysics.

een Overnatuurkundige, a metaphysician.

Beschryving van de dieren, zoology.

Beschryving van de vogelen, ornithology.

Beschryving van de vishen, ichthyology.

de Zedenkunde, ethics, or moral philosophy.

Geneeskunde, physic.

een Genees-beer, arts, a physician.

de Stofscheikunde, chymistry.

een Stofscheider, a chymist.

de Kruidkunde, botany, or botanics.

een Kruidkundige, a botanist.

de Kruidmengkunde, pharmacy.

een Artseny-bereider, een Apotheker, an apothecary.

de Wond-beelkunde, surgery.

een Wond-beeler, a surgeon.

de Ontleedkunde, anatomy.

de Beschryving aer beenderen, osteology.

Natuur- en genees-kundige beschouwing van de werking der ligchaams deelen, physiology.

de Aanzigtkunde, physiognomy.

een Aanzigtkundige, a physiognomist.

Algemeene Letterkunde, philology.

de Rechten, law.

Rechtsgeleerdheid, jurisprudence.

de Welspreekendheid, rhetoric.

een Redenryker, a rhetorician.

een Redenaar, an orator.

de Redenkunst, de Bewijskunst, logic.

een Reden-konstenaar, a logician.

de Spraakkunst, de Letterkunst, grammar.

een Spraak-konstenaar, Letter-konstenaar, a grammarian.

de Dichtkunst, poetry.

een Dichter, a poet.

de Muziek, music.

een Musiekmeester, a musician.

de

*de Schilderkonst*, painting.

*een Schilder*, a painter.

*de Beeldhouwkunde*, sculpture, or carving.

*een Beeldhouwer*, a carver, or statuary.

*de Bouwkunde*, architecture, or building.

*een Bouwmeester*, an architect.

*de Wiskunde*, mathematics.

*een Wiskundige*, a mathematician.

*Meetkunde*, geometry.

*een Meetkundige*, a geometrician.

*Aardrykskunde*, geography.

*een Aardrykskundige*, a geographer.

*de Rekenkost*, arithmetic.

*een Rekenmeester*, an arithmetician, an accountant.

*de Algebra*, Algebra.

*een Algebraist*, an algebraist.

*de Sterren-aanduidkunde*, astrology.

*een Sterren-aanduidkundige*, an astrologer.

*de Sterrenloopkunde*, astronomy.

*een Sterrenloopkundige*, an astronomer.

*de Tydrekenkunde*, chronology.

*een Tijdbeschryver*, a chronologer.

*de Geschiedkunde*, history.

*een Geschiedschryver*, an historian.

*de Stuurmanskonst*, navigation.

*de Doorzigtkunde*, perspective.

*de Gezigtkunde*, optics.

*een Gezigtkundige*, an optician.

*de Zonnenwijzerkunst*, dialling.

*de Landmeetkunde*, surveying.

*een Landmeter*, a surveyor.

*de Werktuigkunde*, mechanics.

*de Vesting-bouwkunde*, fortification.

*een Vesting-bouwer*, an engineer.

*de Drukkonst*, printing.

*een Drukker*, a printer.

*de Schermkonst*, fencing.

*een Schermmeester*, a fencing-master.

*het Dansen*, dancing.

*een Dansmeester*, a dancing-master.

*een Ritmeester*, Pikeur, a riding-master.

*de Zangkonst*, singing.

*een Zangmeester*, a singing-master.

*de*

*de Schrijfkunst*, writing.

*een Schrijfmeester*, a writing-master.

*een Speelman*, a musician.

*een Vedelaar*, a fiddler.

*een Toeneel-speeler*, a stage-player.

*een Kwakzalver*, a mountebank, a quack.

*een Koopman*, a merchant, or trader.

*een Winkelier*, *een Uitslijter*, a shopkeeper, a retailer.

*een Kraamer*, a mercer.

*een Leerjongen*, a prentice, or an apprentice.

*een Verkooper*, a seller.

*een Kooper*, *een Kalant*, a buyer, a customer.

*een Makelaar*, a broker.

*een Actie-handelaar*, a stock-jobber.

*een Laken-fabriqueur*, a clothier.

*een Lakenkooper*, a wool-len-draper.

*een Linnenkooper*, a linen-draper.

*een Zijde-kraamer*, a silkman, a mercer.

*Groffier*, *Kruidenier*, a grocer.

*een Komenij-bouder*, a chandler.

*een Kaarsemaaker*, a tallow-chandler.

*een Was-kaarsemaaker*, a

wax-chandler.

*een Boekverkooper*, a book-seller.

*een Boekbinder*, a book-binder.

*een Papier-pen- en inktverkooper*, a stationer.

*een Papier-maaker*, a paper-maker, a paper-manufacturer.

*een Katoen-drukker*, a callico-printer.

*een Hoedemaaker*, a hat manufacturer.

*een Hoedekooper*, a hatter.

*een Neurenberg-kraamer*, a toyman.

*een Beddekooper*, an upholsterer.

*een Goudsmid*, a goldsmith.

*een Zilversmid*, a silver-smith.

*een Smid*, a blacksmith.

*een Slotemaaker*, a locksmith.

*een Hoefsmid*, a farrier.

*een Zadelmaaker*, a saddler.

*een Koperslaager*, a bra-zier.

*een Ketel-lapper*, a tinker.

*een Tinnegieter*, a pewterer.

*een Wapen-smid*, an armourer.

*een Messemaaker*, a cutler.

*een Zwaardveeger*, a sword cutler.

*een Munter*, a coiner.

*een*



- een Beeldhouder*, a carver,  
 or statuary.  
*een Graveerder*, a graver, or  
 an engraver.  
*een Klokengieter*, a bell-  
 founder.  
*een Klokkemaaker*, a clock-  
 maker.  
*een Horlogiemaaker*, a watch-  
 maker.  
*een Yzerkooper*, an iron-  
 monger.  
*een Malienier*, een die allerlei  
 ijzerwerk verkoopt, a  
 hardwareman.  
*een Glasblaazer*, a glass-  
 maker, a glass-manufac-  
 turer.  
*een Glazemaaker*, a gla-  
 zier.  
*een Loodgieter*, a plummmer,  
 or plumber.  
*een Kuiper*, a cooper.  
*een Draaijer*, a turner.  
*een Timmerman*, a carpen-  
 ter.  
*een Schrijnwerker*, a joiner.  
*een Schiptimmerman*, a ship-  
 carpenter, a shipwright,  
 a ship-builder.  
*een Wagenmaaker*, a cart-  
 wright.  
*een Molenmaaker*, a mill-  
 wright.  
*een Steen-bouwer*, a stone-  
 mason.  
*een Metselaar*, a bricklayer.

- een Leidekker*, a slater.  
*een Pannedekker*, a tiler.  
*een Straatemaaker*, a pavier.  
*een Spelde-maaker*, a pin-  
 maker.  
*een Gieter*, a founder.  
*een Pottebakker*, a potter.  
*een Lantaarnmaaker*, a lan-  
 thorn-maker.  
*een Mandemaaker*, a bas-  
 ket-maker.  
*een Kiste-maaker*, a trunk-  
 maker.  
*een Dooze-maaker*, a box-  
 maker.  
*een Borduurder*, an embroi-  
 derer.  
*een Kousse-kooper*, a ho-  
 sier.  
*een Handschoen-maaker*, a  
 glover.  
*een Fransche kraamer*, een  
*Galanterie kraamster*, a  
 milliner.  
*een Passement-werker*, a lace-  
 maker.  
*een Bontwerker*, a furrier.  
*een Looijer*, a tanner.  
*een Leértouwer*, leërbereider,  
 a currier, a leather-  
 dresser.  
*een touw-slaager*, a rope-  
 maker.  
*een Zeilmaaker*, a fail-  
 maker.  
*een Snijder*, klêermaaker, a  
 tailor.



*een Schoen-maaker*, a shoe-maker.  
*een Schoenlapper*, a cobbler.  
*een Wol-kammer*, a wool-comber.  
*een Werwer*, a weaver.  
*een Volder*, a fuller.  
*een Stoffen-verwer*, a dier.  
*een Schilder*, a painter.  
*een Droogscbeerder*, a bur-ler, clothworker.  
*een Barbier*, a barber.  
*een Paruik-maaker*, a per-riwig-maker.  
*een Uitdraager*, a broker of old cloaths.  
*een Markkraamer*, a hawk-ker, a pedlar.  
*een Peukelaar*, slyter langs de straat, a huckster.  
*een Bleeker*, a bleacher.  
*een Waschster*, a washer-woman.  
*een Naaiſter*, a seamstress.  
*een Molenaar*, a miller.  
*een Bakker*, a baker.  
*een Kok*, a cook.  
*een Banketbakker*, a confec-tioner, a pastry-cook.  
*Reukwerk-verkooper*, a per-fumer.  
*een Vleeschbouder*, a butcher.  
*een Viſchkooper*, a fishmon-ger.  
*een Onderneemer*, an under-taker.  
*een Rouw winkelier*, a nun-

dertaker, an upholſterer.  
*een Houtkooper*, a timber-merchant.  
*een Brouwer*, a brewer.  
*een Wijntapper*, a tavern-man, a vintner.  
*een Bierkroegbouder*, an ale-house-keeper.  
*een Herbergier*, waard, a publican, an innkeeper.  
*een Huurkoetſier*, a hackney-man.  
*een Voerman*, a waggoner.  
*een Karreman*, a carter.  
*een Opziener over de ſtraa-ten*, a scavenger.  
*een Vullisman*, aſchman, a duſtman.  
*een Draag-ſtoeldraager*, a chairman.  
*een Draager*, Kruijer, a porter.  
*een Schuitedoerder*, a wa-terman.  
*een Bode*, a meſſenger.  
*een Poſt*, a poſt.  
*een Poſtilion*, a poſt-boy.  
*een Poſtlooper*, a courier.

---

OF INSTRUMENTS OR  
TOOLS.

VAN WERKTUIGEN OF GE-  
REEDSCHAPPEN.

*Een Wertuig* or gereedschap,  
a tool.

*een*

een *Konst-werktuig*, a machine.

een *Brandspuit*, a fire engine.

een *Kraan*, a crane.

een *Katrol*, a pulley.

een *Hefboom*, *koevoet*, a lever, or crow.

een *Hamer*, a hammer.

een *Voorhamer*, ook een *sleede*, a sledge.

een *Houte hamer*, een *beukhamer*, a mallet.

een *Aambeeld*, an anvil.

een *Speerbaak*, a bickern.

een *Smids winkel*, a smithy.

een *Smisse*, a forge.

een *Schroef*, a screw.

de *Schroef met den draad*, the male screw.

de *Moer*, the female screw.

de *Blaasbalg*, a pair of bellows.

een *Vyl*, a file.

een *Nijptang*, a pair of pincers.

een *Zaag*, a saw.

een *Trek-zaag*, a whip-saw.

een *Boor*, a gimblet, awimble.

een *Vijs*, a vice.

een *Schaaf*, a plane.

een *Winkel-baak*, a square.

een *Pasllood*, a plummet.

een *Spijker*, a nail.

*Spijker-tjes* . zonder *koppen*,

*spijsties*, brads.

*Schoen-spijker-tjes*, sparables.

*Pinnen*, pegs.

het *Scherp van een stuk gereedschap*, the edge of a tool.

een *Slijpsteen*, a grind-stone.

*Schaarden*, gaps.

een *beitel*, a chizze.

een *Diffel*, a cooper's ad-dice, or adze.

een *Guds*, a googe.

een *Graveer-ijzer*, a graver.

een *Passer*, a pair of compasses.

een *Hei*, *bei-blok*, a rammer.

*Hoepen*, hoops.

*Duigen*, staves.

een *Dryfbout*, a driver.

een *Straatstamper*, a beetle.

een *Truweel*, a trowel.

een *Akse*, *byl*, an ax.

een *Byl*, *bandbyltje*, a hatchet.

de *Steel*, the helve.

een *Wigge*, a wedge.

een *Snijders schar*, a pair of shears.

een *Snijders pars-ijzer*, a tailor's goose.

de *door 't oog van de Schar* *gebaalde lappen*, the cabbage.

*Wol-kaarden*, cards.

*Laae-raamen*, tenters.

een *Schilders ezel*, a painter's easel.

een *Els*, an awl.

een *Leest*, a last.

een *Bros*, a punch.

*Jan van  
Linné*

een Drilboor, a drill.  
 een Doorflag or merkijzer, a puncheon.  
 een Roei-riem, an oar.  
 een Krul-ijzer, a crimping-iron.  
 een Snoeimes, houwer, a bill.  
 een Tent-ijzer, a probe.  
 een Vlijm, laat mesje, a lancet, a fleam.  
 Plukfel, lint.  
 een Comprès, a pledget, a tent.  
 Spalken, splents.  
 een Trekpleister, a blistering plaister.  
 Zalf, falve.  
 een Scheermes, a razor.  
 een Olie-steentje, a hone.  
 een Strijk-loder, a strap.  
 een Verrekijker, a telescope.  
 een Vergroot-glas, a microscope, a magnifying-glass.  
 een Kijk-glaasje, spiegel-glaasje, a spying-glass.  
 een Brand-glas, a burning-glass.  
 een Vorm, a mould.  
 een Matrijfs or letter-vorm, a matrix.  
 een Druk-pers, a printing-press.  
 de Raamen, the frames.  
 de Drukletters, the types.  
 de Kassen, the cases.

de Zetbaaken, the composing-sticks.

---

OF A CITY OR TOWN, AND ITS PARTS.

VAN EEN STADT, EN HAARE DEELEN.

De Byzondere en algemeene Gebouwen, the private and public buildings, or edifices.

de Huizen, the houses.

de Winkels, the shops.

de Kerken, the churches.

de Hoofd-kerk, the cathedral, or the cathedral church.

een Klooster, a convent, a monastery, a cloister.

een Nonnen-klooster, a nunnery.

het Paleis, the palace.

het Hof, the court.

't Stad-buis or Raad-buis, the town-hall, the town-house.

't Tuigbuis, Magazijn, the arsenal, the store-house, the magazine.

een Lands-of Stads-kantoor, a public office.

't Tol-buis, Convooy, the custom-house.

een Accijns Kantoor, an excise-office.

het Admiralteits-bes, the admiralty-court.

het



*het Admiraliteits-kantoor*, the admiralty-office.

*een Hooge-school*, an academy, a university.

*een Kweek-school*, a nursery.

*een Gast-buis, arm-buis, wees-buis*, an hospital.

*een arm-school*, a charity-school.

*een Wyk, parochie*, a parish, a ward.

*de Straaten*, the streets.

*een Straatje, steegje*, a lane, an alley.

*de Vleeschhal*, the shambles, the slaughter-house.

*een Markt of markt-plaats*, a market, market-place.

*een Plein*, a square.

*een Plaats daar veel begang is*, a great thoroughfare.

*een Kermis, jaar-markt*, a fair, a mart.

*de Visch-markt*, the fish-market.

*de Groen-markt*, the herb-market.

*de Verken-markt*, the hog-market.

*de Vode-markt*, the rag-market.

*de Schouwburg*, the play-house.

*de Scherm-school*, the fencing-school.

*de Rijf-school*, the manege, or riding-school.

*'t Gevangen-buis*, the prison, or jail.

*'t Dolhuis*, the bedlam, or mad-house.

*'t Verbeter-buis*, the house of correction.

*de Wallen*, the ramparts.

*de Grachten*, the moats, or motes, the canals.

*een Riool*, a sewer, or shore.

*de Voorstadt*, the suburbs.

*d'Inwooners*, the inhabitants.

*de Burgers*, the citizens.

*een Gemeene burger*, a private citizen.

*een Vrij-burger*, a free-man.

*een Vreemdeling*, a stranger, a foreigner.

*een Genaturalizeerde*, a denizen, (one that is naturalized.)

## OF COUNTRIES.

## VAN LANDEN.

*De 4 Deelen der waereld*, zyn, the 4 parts of the world, are,

1. *Europa*, Europe.
  2. *Aziën*, Asia.
  3. *Afrika*, Africa, or Africk.
  4. *Amerika*, America.
- Groot-Brittanjen*, Great-Britain.



*het Britsche Rijk*, the British empire.

*Engeland*, England.

*Schotland*, Scotland.

*Ierland*, Ireland.

*de Orcades*, the Orkneys.

*Hitland*, Shetland.

*de Hooglanden*, the Highlands.

't *Prinsdom Wallis*, the principality of Wales.

*Noorwégen*, Norway.

*Zweeden*, Sweden, or Swedeland.

*Deenemarken*, Denmark.

*Lapland*, Lapland.

*Groenland*, Greenland.

*Ysland*, Iceland.

*Rusland*, Russia.

*Moskóviën*, Muscovy.

*Lijfland*, Livonia.

*Poolen*, Poland.

*Littbauwen*, Lithuania.

*Pruiffen*, Prussia.

*Pommeren*, Pomerania.

*Hongarijen*, Hungary.

*Oostenrijk*, Austria.

*Zevenbergen*, Transilvania.

*Duitschland*, Germany.

't *Duitsche Ryk*, the German empire.

*Gulik*, Juliers.

*Westphalen*, Westphalia.

't *Keurvorstendom Keulen*, the electorate of Cologne.

't *Keurvorstendom Trier*, the electorate of Treves, or Triers.

*de Paltz*, the palatinate of the Rhine.

*Zwaaben*, Suabia.

*Beijeren*, Bavaria.

*Siléziën*, Silesia.

*Saxen*, Saxony.

*Bobeemen*, Bohemia.

*Meiffen*, Misnia.

*Frankenland*, Franconia.

't *Bisdom Luik*, the bishopric of Liege.

*Frankrijk*, France.

*de Elzas*, Alsatia.

*de Néderlanden*, the Netherlands, the Low-countries.

*de 7 verëenigde Landschapen*, the 7 United Provinces.

*Holland*, Holland.

*Vlaanderen*, Flanders.

*Braband*, Brabant.

*Lotharingen*, Lorrain.

*Zwitserland*, Switzerland, or Swisserland.

*de 13 Kantons* or *staaten van Zwitserland*, the 13 Cantons of Swisserland.

*Portugal*, Portugal.

*Italiën*, Italy.

*de Pausselyke Landen*, the ecclesiastical state, or St. Peter's Patrimony.

*Piëmont*, Piedmont.

*Savoijen*,

<i>Savoyen</i> , Savoy.	<i>Florida</i> , Florida.
<i>Toskaanen</i> , Tuscany.	<i>Kanada</i> , Canada.
<i>Siciliën</i> , Sicily.	<i>een' Alleenbeersching</i> , a monarchy.
<i>Sardiniën</i> , Sardinia.	<i>een' Adelyke Regeering</i> , an aristocracy.
't <i>Gemeenebest van Venétiën</i> , the republic of Venice.	<i>een Volks-regeering</i> , a democracy.
<i>van Genua</i> , the republic of Genoa.	<i>een' Regeering, half uit den Adelen half uit den Burger-stand</i> , an aristo-democracy.
<i>Naples</i> , Naples.	<i>een Regeering-looze Staat</i> , an anarchy.
<i>Tartarijën</i> , Tartary.	<i>een' Opperbeerschappij</i> , a sovereignty.
<i>China</i> , China.	<i>een Onbepaalde Regeering</i> , a despotic, or absolute government.
<i>de Indiën</i> , the Indies.	<i>een Keizer-rijk</i> , an empire.
<i>Perziën</i> , Persia.	<i>een Koning-rijk</i> , a kingdom, a realm.
<i>Arabiën</i> , Arabia.	<i>een Staat</i> , a state.
<i>Turkijën</i> , Turkey.	<i>een Gemeenebest</i> , a common-wealth, a republic.
<i>Griekenland</i> , Greece.	<i>een Keurvorstendom</i> , an electorate.
<i>in Afrika</i> , zyn, in Africa, are,	<i>een Prinsdom, Vorstendom</i> , a principality.
<i>Egipten</i> , Egypt.	<i>een Aarts-bertogdom</i> , an arch-dukedom.
't <i>Moorendland</i> , Ethiopia.	<i>een Hertogdom</i> , a dukedom, a dutchy.
<i>de Kust van Guinee</i> , the coast of Guinea.	<i>een Markgraafschap</i> , a margraviate.
't <i>Keizerryk van Marokko</i> , the empire of Morocco.	<i>een Graafschap</i> , a county, an earldom.
<i>Numidiën</i> , Numidia.	
<i>Angóla</i> , Angola.	
<i>de Kust van Barbaryën</i> , the coast of Barbary.	
<i>de Koningrijken Algiers, Tunis, en Tripoli</i> , the kingdoms of Algiers, Tunis, and Tripoli.	
<i>Braziliën</i> , Brazil.	
<i>Mexico</i> , Mexico.	
<i>Peru</i> , Peru.	
<i>Virginien</i> , Virginia.	

*een Burg-graafschap*, a vis-county.

*een' Vrijbeerlijkheid*, a barony.

*een' Ambachts-beerlijkheid*, a lordship, a manor.

*een Aarts-bisdom*, an arch-bishoprick.

*een Bisdom*, a bishoprick, a diocese.

*een Rechts-gebied*, a district, a jurisdiction,

*een Landschap*, a territory, a province.

*een Land*, a country, a land.

*een Gewest*, a region.

*'t vaste Land*, the continent.

*'t Vader-land*, the mother-country.

*een Volkplanting*, a colony.

*een Vestiging* or *kantoor*, a settlement.

---

OF NATIONS.

VAN VOLKEREN.

*Een Europeaan*, an European.

*een Europeesche vrouw*, an European-woman.

*een Aziër*, an Asiatic.

*een' Vrouw uit Aziën*, an Asiatic woman.

*een Afrikan*, an African.

*een' Afrikaansche vrouw*, an African woman.

*een Amerikaan*, an American.

*een Amerikaansche vrouw*, an American woman.

*een Groot-Brittanjer*, a Great-Britainman.

*een Brit* or *Engelschman*, a Briton, or Englishman.

*een' Brittin*, a British woman.

*een Schotsman*, a Scotchman.

*een' Schottin*, a Scotchwoman.

*een Ierschman* or *Ier*, an Irishman.

*een' Ierin*, an Irish-woman.

*een Man van de Orcades*, an Orkney-man.

*een Hitlander*, a Shetlander.

*een' Hitlanderin*, a Shetlandish-woman.

*een Berg-sebot*, a highlandman, a highlander.

*een' Berg-schottin*, a highland-woman.

*een Wallis-man*, a Welshman.

*een' Wallische vrouw*, a Welsh-woman.

*een Noorman* or *noor*, a Norway-man.

*een' Noorin*, a Norway-woman.

*een*



*een Zweed*, a Swede, or  
Swedelanders.

*een Zweedin*, a Swedish-  
woman.

*een Deen*, a Dane.

*een' Deensche vrouw*, a Da-  
nish-woman.

*een Laplander*, a Laplan-  
der.

*een' Laplandsche vrouw*, a  
Laplandish-woman.

*een Groenlander*, a Green-  
lander.

*een' Groenlanderin*, a Green-  
landish-woman.

*een Yslander*, an Icelander.

*een' Yslanderin*, an Iceland-  
ish-woman.

*een Rus*, a Russian.

*een' Russin*, a Russian wo-  
man.

*een Moskoviter*, a Musco-  
vite.

*een' Moskoviterin*, a Mus-  
covian-woman.

*een Lijflander*, a Livonian.

*een' Lijflanderin*, a Livonian-  
woman.

*een Polak*, a Pole, or Po-  
lander.

*een' Poolsche-vrouw*, a Polish  
woman.

*een Litthauwer*, a Lithu-  
anian.

*een' Litthauwerin*, a Lithu-  
anian-woman.

*een Pruis*, a Prussian.

*een Pruisin*, a Prussian-  
woman.

*een Pommerijn*, a Pomera-  
nian.

*een Hongaar*, a Hungarian.

*een' Hongaarsche vrouw*, a  
Hungarian-woman.

*een Oostenrijker*, an Austrian.

*een' Oostenrijksche vrouw*, an  
Austrian-woman.

*een Zevenberger*, a Transil-  
vanian.

*een' Zevenbergische vrouw*, a  
Transilvanian-woman.

*een Duitscher*, Hoogduitscher,  
a German.

*een' Duitsche vrouw*, a Ger-  
man-woman.

*een Guliker*, a Julier-man,  
or woman.

*een Westphaalenaar*, a  
Westphalian.

*een' Westphaalsche vrouw*,  
a Westphalian-woman.

*een Keulenaar*, a Colonian,  
a Cologn-man.

*een' Keulschevrouw*, a Co-  
logn-woman.

*een Triersman*, a Treves-  
man.

*een' Triersche vrouw*, a  
Treves-woman.

*een Paltzer*, a Palatine.

*een' Paltzerin*, a Palatine-  
woman.

*een Zwaab*, a Suabe, or  
Suabian.

*een'*



- een' Zwaabsche vrouw*, a Suabian-woman.  
*een' Beier*, a Bavarian.  
*een' Beierin*, a Bavarian-woman.  
*een' Siléziër*, a Silesian.  
*een' Siléziſche vrouw*, a Silesian-woman.  
*een' Saks*, a Saxon.  
*een' Saksche vrouw*, a Saxon-woman.  
*een' Bobeemer*, a Bohemian.  
*een' Bobeemsche vrouw*, a Bohemian-woman.  
*een' Meiſſenaar*, a Miſnian.  
*een' Meiſſenaarin*, a Miſnian-woman.  
*een' Frankenlander*, a Franconian.  
*een' Frankenlanderin*, a Franconian-woman.  
*een' Luikenaar*, *een' Waal*, a Liege-man, a Walloon.  
*een' Luikſche vrouw*, *een' Waalin*, a Liege-woman, a Walloon.  
*een' Fraſchman*, a Frenchman.  
*een' Fraſche vrouw*, a French-woman.  
*een' Elzaffer*, an Alſatian.  
*een' Elzaſche vrouw*, an Alſatian-woman.  
*een' Hollander*, a Hollander, a Dutchman.  
*een' Hollandsche vrouw*, a Dutch-woman.  
*een' Vlâming*, a Flemming, a Flanderkin.  
*een' Vlaamsche*, a Flemish-woman.  
*een' Brabander*, a Brabanter.  
*een' Brabanderin*, a Brabant-woman.  
*een' Lotharinger*, a Lorrainer.  
*een' Lotharingsche vrouw*, a Lorrain-woman.  
*een' Zwiſſer*, a Swiſs, or Swiſſer.  
*een' Zwiſſerin*, a Swiſs, or Helvetian-woman.  
*een' Spanjaard*, a Spaniard.  
*een' Spaansche vrouw*, a Spaniſh-woman.  
*een' Portugees*, a Portuguese.  
*een' Portugeesche vrouw*, a Portuguese-woman.  
*een' Italiân*, an Italian.  
*een' Italiânsche vrouw*, an Italian-woman.  
*een' Romein*, a Roman.  
*een' Romeinsche vrouw*, a Roman-woman.  
*een' Piemontées*, a Piedmonteze.  
*een' Piemonteesche vrouw*, a Piedmonteze-woman.  
*een' Savoyer*, a Savoyard.  
*een' Toſkaaner*, a Tuſcan.  
*een' Toſkaansche vrouw*, a Tuſcan-woman.

- een Siciliaan*, a Sicilian.  
*een' Siciliaansche vrouw*, a Sicilian-woman.  
*een Sardiniër*, a Sardinian.  
*een' Sardinische vrouw*, a Sardinian-woman.  
*een Venetiaan*, a Venetian.  
*een' Venitiaansche vrouw*, a Venetian-woman.  
*een Napolitaan*, a Neapolitan.  
*een' Neapolitaansche vrouw*, a Neapolitan-woman.  
*een Tarter* or *Tartaar*, a Tartar, a Tartarian.  
*een' Tarterin*, a Tartarian-woman.  
*een Chinees* or *Sinees*, a Chinese.  
*een' Sinesche vrouw*, a Chinese-woman.  
*een Indiaan*, an Indian.  
*een' Indiaansche vrouw*, an Indian-woman.  
*een Perziër*, *Perziään*, a Persian.  
*een' Persische vrouw*, a Persian-woman.  
*een Arabier*, an Arab, or Arabian.  
*een' Arabische vrouw*, an Arabian-woman.  
*een Turk*, a Turk.  
*een' Turkin*, a Turkish-woman.  
*een Griek*, a Greek, or Grecian.  
*een' Grieksche vrouw*, a Grecian-woman.  
*een Egijptenaar*, an Egyptian.  
*een' Egijptische vrouw*, an Egyptian-woman.  
*een Moorman*, an Ethiopian.  
*een' Moorin*, an Ethiopian-woman.  
*een Guinéër*, a Guinea-man.  
*een' Guineesche vrouw*, a Guinea-woman.  
*een Marokkaan*, a Moroccan.  
*een' Marokkaane*, a Moroccan-woman.  
*een Numidiër*, a Numidian.  
*een' Numidische vrouw*, a Numidian-woman.  
*een Angool*, an Angolian.  
*een' Angoolsche vrouw*, an Angolian-woman.  
*een Barbaar*, a Barbarian.  
*een' Barbaarin*, a Barbarian-woman.  
*een Algerijn*, an Algerine.  
*een Tunitiaan*, a Tunitian.  
*een Tripolitaan*, a Tripolitan.  
*een Braziliään*, a Brazilian.  
*een Mexicaan*, a Mexican.  
*een Peruvidan*, a Peruvian.  
*een Virginiër*, a Virginian.  
*een Floridaan*, a Floridan.  
*een Kanadiër*, a Canadian.

*een Londenaar*, a Londoner.

*een Parijzenaar*, a Parisian.

*een Amsterdammer*, an Amsterdammer.

*een Hagenaar*, an Haguener.

*een Rotterdammer*, a Rotterdammer.

*een Keizerlyke*, an imperialist.

*een Konings-gezinde*, a royalist.

*een Staatsman*, a statesman.

*een Voorstander van 't Gemeenebest*, a commonwealth-man, a republican.

*een Onderdaan*, a subject.

*'t Gemeene Volk, de Gemeente*, the plebeians, the commonalty, the common people.

*'t Graauw, 't gepenpel*, the rabble, the mob.

*mijn Landsman*, my country-man.

*mijn Landsvrouw*, my country-woman.

SOME CAPITAL CITIES,  
AND THOSE THAT DIFFER  
MOST IN THE TWO  
LANGUAGES.

EENIGE HOOFD-STEDEN, EN  
DIE, WELKE 'T MEEST IN  
DE TWEE TAALLEN VER-  
SCHILLEN.

*Een Hoofdstad*, a metropolis, a capital.

*een' Algemeene Marktsaad*, an emporium.

*een Stadt daar markt gebouden wordt*, a market-town, a market-place.

*een Koopstadt*, a city of commerce, a trading city or place.

*een Stapel-of opleg-plaats*, a staple-place.

*Londen*, London.

*Kantelberg*, Canterbury.

*Kambrits*, Cambridge.

*Harwich*, Harwich.

*Norwich*, Norwich.

*Ipswich*, Ipswich.

*Greenwich*, Greenwich.

*Leverpool*, Liverpool.

*Portsmuiden*, Portsmouth.

*Doevres*, Dover.

*Edenburg*, Edinburgh.

*Dublijn*, Dublin.

*Stokholm*, Stockholm.

*Koppenbagen*, Copenhagen.

*Archangel*, Archangel.

*Warschouw*, Warsaw.

*Berlijn*, Berlin.

*Weenen*, Vienna.

*Regensburg*, Ratisbon.

*Keulen*, Cologne.

*Praag*, Prague.

*Luik*, Liege.

*Aken*, Aix-la-chapelle.

*Parijs*, Paris.

*Boloniën*, Bullen.

*Marseille*, Marseilles.

*Amsteldam*, Amsterdam.

*Rotterdam*,



*Rotterdam*, Rotterdam.

*Dordrecht*, Dort.

*'s Haage*, the Hague.

*Briel*, the Brill.

*Hellevoet*, Helfoot.

*Vlissingen*, Flushing.

*Ter Veere*, Campvere.

*Sluis*, Sluce.

*Oostende*, Ostend.

*Bruggen*, Bruges.

*Ghend*, Gaunt.

*Duinkerken*, Dunkirk.

*Doornik*, Tournay.

*Meenen*, Menin.

*Iperen*, Ypres.

*Kamerik*, Cambray.

*Rijffel*, Lisle.

*Antwerpen*, Antwerp.

*Brussel*, Brussels.

*Genève*, Geneva.

*Kadix*, Cadiz.

*Lisfebon*, Lisbon.

*Romen*, Rome.

*Venetien*, Venice.

*Livorno*, Leghorn.

*Turijn*, Turin.

*Florens*, Florence.

*Konstantinapel*, Constanti-  
nople.

*Alexandriën*, Alexandria.

*Atheenen*, Athens.

*een Gulzig* or *verslindend dier*,  
a voracious creature.

*een Roof-dier*, a ravenous  
beast.

*een Tam dier*, a tame beast.

*een Werk-dier*, a labouring  
beast.

*een Huis-dier*, a domestic  
animal.

*een Last-dier*, a beast of  
burden.

*een Geboornd beest*, a horned  
beast.

*Hoorn-vee*, black cattle.

*een Leeuw*, a lion.

*een Leeuwin*, a lioness.

*een jonge Leeuw*, a lion's  
whelp.

*een Olifant*, an elephant.

*een Renocéros*, a rhinoceros.

*een Luipaard*, a leopard.

*een Tijger*, a tyger.

*een Panther dier*, a panther.

*een Draak*, a dragon.

*een Beer*, a bear.

*een jonge Beer*, a bear's cub.

*een Wolf*, a wolf.

*een jonge Wolf*, a wolf's  
whelp.

*een Kameel*, a camel.

*een Dromedaris*, a drome-  
dary.

*een Eenboorn*, an unicorn.

*een wild Verken*, a wild  
boar.

*een Vos*, a fox.

*een Vosse-teeft*, a bitch-fox.

#### OF QUADRUPEDS.

#### VAN VIervoetige Dieren.

*Een Wild dier*, a wild, or  
savage beast.



*een jong Vosje*, a fox's cub,  
or whelp.

*een Aap*, an ape, or monkey.

*een Barvaan*, a baboon.

*een Sater*, a satyr (a creature much resembling man).

*een Oran-outang*, an Oran-outang (a creature likewise resembling man).

*een Das*, a badger.

*een Haas*, a hare.

*een jong Haasje*, a leveret.

*een Konyn*, a coney, a rabbit.

*Ros wild*, fallow deer.

*'t Mannetje van een bert*,  
ree, enz. a buck.

*een' Hinde*, a doe, or a hind.

*een Hert*, a hart, a stag.

*een Ree-bok*, a roe-buck.

*een Ree*, a roe, or deer.

*een Ree or herten-calf*, a fawn.

*een Eekbaortje*, a squirrel.

*een Wezel*, a weasel.

*een Fret*, a ferret.

*een Kastoor*, *een béver*, a castor, a beaver.

*een Otter*, an otter.

*een Eegel*, a hedge-hog.

*een Steekel-uerken*, a porcupine.

*een Bunfing*, a pole-cat.

*een Stier*, a bull.

*een Rund*, *een Varre*, a bullock.

*een Os*, an ox.

*een Koe*, a cow.

*een Kalf*, a calf.

*een Vaers*, a heifer.

*een Paerd*, a horse.

*een Hengst*, a stone-horse, a stallion.

*een Ruin*, a gelding.

*een' Merrië*, a mare.

*een Veulen*, a foal, a colt.

*een Trek-paerd*, a draught-horse.

*een klein Paerd*, a nag.

*een Paerd dat den tel gaat*, an ambling nag.

*een Huur-paerd*, a hackney-horse.

*een Hitje*, *een Ystandertje*, a pony.

*een Schaaap*, a sheep.

*een Ram*, a ram.

*een Ooi*, an ewe.

*een Hamel*, a weather.

*een Schaaap-lam*, a lamb.

*een Geite-bok*, *een Geit*, a goat.

*een Geiten-lam*, a kid.

*een Ezel*, *Ezalinne*, an ass.

*een Ezel-veulen*, an ass's colt, or foal.

*een Muil-ëzel*, a mule.

*een Zwijn* or *Verken*, a swine, a hog.

*een Beer* or *mammetjes zwijn*, a boar.

*een' Zeng*, a sow.

*een Biggen*, a farrow, a pig.

*een*

*een Worp* jonge biggens, jonge  
bonden, a litter of pigs,  
of whelps.

*een Hond*, a dog.

*een Teef*, a bitch.

*een jonge Hond*, a whelp, a  
puppy.

*een Groote Waakbond*, a  
mastiff.

*een Water-bond*, a water-  
dog.

*een Patrys-bond*, a spaniel.

*een Jagt-bond*, een brak, a  
hound.

*een Hond die 't wild in de*  
*holen vervolgt*, a terrier.

*een Speur-bond*, a setting-  
dog, a pointer.

*een Wind-bond*, a grey-  
hound.

*een Half slag*, een Hond, enz.  
*van tweeërlei aart*, a  
mongrel.

*een Schoot-bondje*, a lap-dog.

*een Kater*, Kat, a cat.

*een Katje*, a kitten.

*een Poes*, a puss.

*een Rot*, a rat.

*een' Muis*, a mouse.

*Muizen*, mice.

*een Rel-muis*, berg-rot, a  
dormouse.

*Berg-rotten*, dormice.

*een Mol*, a mole.

*een Mol-boop*, a mole-hill.

*een Dier-gaarden*, a park,  
a warren.

*een Hoop jagt-bonden*, a pack  
of hounds.

*een Honde-bok* or *kot*, a ken-  
nel.

---

OF THINGS RELATING TO  
BEASTS.

VAN DINGEN BETREKKELYK  
TOT DE DIEREN.

*Een Trop vees*, a drove of  
cattle.

*een' Kudde Verkens*, a herd  
of swine.

*een Kudde Schaapen*, a flock  
of sheep.

*de Huid*, the hide.

*bet Vel*, the skin.

*bet Vlies*, the fleece.

*de Wol*, the wool.

*de Hoornen*, the horns.

*bet Haair*, the hair.

*de Maanen*, the manes.

*de Staert*, the tail.

*een Hoef*, the hoof.

*een Hoef-yzer*, a horse-shoe.

*de Muil*, the muzzle.

*de Snuit*, the snout.

*de Mond*, the mouth.

*de Kaaken*, the jaws.

*de Voeten*, the feet.

*de Pooten*, the paws.

*een Koe-wachtter*, a cow-  
herd.

*een Geiten-dryver*, a goat-  
herd.

een *Verken-drijver*, a hog-herd.

een *Verkens-kot*, a hog-sty.

een *Schaap-berder*, a shepherd.

een *Schaap-berderin*, a shepherdess.

een *Herders staf* or *schop*, a sheep-hook.

een *Schaaps-kooi*, a sheep-fold.

een *Halfter*, a halter.

een *Toom*, a bridle.

een *Toom* die over de neus gaat, a snaffle.

een *Zadel*, a saddle.

een *Pak-zadel*, a pack-saddle.

een *Klein zadeltje*, a pad.

een *Schabrak*, het *Tuig* or *versiersel* van een *rijpaard*, the trappings.

het *Gareel*, the harness.

een *Muize-val*, a mouse-trap.

een *Val-strik*, a gin.

een *Voet-angel*, a caltrap.

---

OF REPTILES AND INSECTS.  
VAN KRUIPENDE EN BLOED-  
LOOZE DIEREN.

Een *Kruipend diertje*, a creeping thing, a reptile.

een *Gekroven diertje*, an insect.

een *slang*, a serpent, a snake.

een *Adder*, a viper, an adder.

een *Schorpioen*, a scorpion.

een *Hagedis*, a lizard.

een *Slak*, a snail.

een *Worm*, a worm.

een *Zij-worm*, a silk-worm.

een *Maai* or *maade*, a maggot.

een' *Mot*, a moth.

een *Spinnekop*, a spider.

een' *Mier*, an ant.

een *Sprinkbaan*, een *Stapel*, a grass-hopper, a locust.

een *Kikvorsch*, a frog.

een' *Padde*, a toad,

een *Bloedzuiger*, a leech.

een *rups*, a caterpillar.

een *Krekkel*, a cricket.

een *Weegluis*, a bug.

een *Kever*, a may-bug.

een' *Vlieg*, a fly.

een *Mug*, a gnat.

een *Witje*, *Kepelletje*, a better-fly.

een *Tor* or *brons*, a beetle.

een *Luis*, a louse.

*Luizen*, lice.

*Neesten*, nits.

een *Vlooi*, a flea.

een *Wesp*, a wasp.

een' *Bie* or *bije*, a bee.

een *Bien-korf*, a bee-hive.

een *Biënkweekery*, an apiary.

de *Angel* or *prikkel*, the sting.

*boning*, honey.



*de Honing-raat*, the honey-comb.

*Wasch*, wax.

*een Biënzwerf*, a swarm of bees.

OF BIRDS.  
VAN VOGELN.

*Een Vogel*, a bird.

*een Roofvogel*, a bird of prey.

*een Groote vogel*, a fowl.

*Gevogelte dat men mest*, poultry.

*een Arend*, an eagle.

*een jonge Arend*, an eaglet.

*een Valk*, a hawk, or falcon.

*een Sperwer*, a sparrowhawk.

*een Reiger*, a heron.

*een Havik*, a buzzard, species of hawk.

*een Wouw* or *Kuikendief*, a kite.

*een Gier*, a vulture.

*een Grijpvogel*, *Griffoen*, a griffin.

*een Rave*, a raven.

*een Kraai*, a crow.

*een Kaauw*, a jack-daw.

*een Kraanvogel*, a crane.

*een Oijevaar*, a stork.

*een Kieviet*, a lapwing.

*een Koekoek*, a cuckoo.

*een Spreeuw*, a starling.

*een Uil*, an owl.

*een Uil die's nachts schreeuwt*, a screech-owl.

*een Pitoor*, a bittern.

*een Struisvogel*, an ostrich.

*een Pelikaan*, a pelican.

*een Feniks*, a phenix.

*een Specht*, a jay.

*een Meeuw*, a gull.

*een Haan*, a cock.

*een Kapuin*, a capon.

*een Hen*, a hen.

*een Broei-ben*, a brood-hen.

*een Kuiken*, a chicken, a pullet.

*een Kalkoen*, a turkey.

*een Kalkoensche-baan*, a turkey-cock.

*een Kalkoensche-Hen*, a turkey-hen.

*een jonge Kalkoen*, a turkey-pout.

*een wilde Kalkoen*, a bustard.

*een Gans*, a goose.

*Ganzen*, geese.

*een wilde Gans*, a wild goose.

*een Ganze-Kuiken*, a gosling.

*een Mannetjes Gans*, a gander.

*Eenden*, ducks.

*een Woerd*, 't mannetje van een Eend, a drake.

*een Taeling*, a teal.

*een Zwaan*, a swan.

*een jonge Zwaan*, a cygnet.

*een Duiker*, a duck.

R

een



een Pluvier, waterboen, a plover.

een Meeuw, a gull.

een Duif, a pigeon, a dove.

een Ring-duif, a ring-dove.

een Tortel-duif, a turtle-dove.

een Patrijs, a partridge.

een Faisant, a pheasant.

een Hout-snep, a wood-cock.

een Snep, a snipe.

een Lijster, een Sprouw, a thrush.

een Kwartel, a quail.

een Leeuwerik, a lark.

een Meerl, a blackbird.

een Musch, a sparrow.

een Zwaluw, a swallow.

een Kwikstaart, a wagtail.

een Exter or Bontekraai, a pie, or magpie.

een Papegaai, a parrot.

een Kanarij-vogel, a canary-bird.

een Cijsje, a linnet.

een Vink, a finch.

een Goudvink, a gold-finch.

een Distel-vink, a chaffinch.

een Putter, a bulfinch.

een Roodbaartje, a robin-red-breast.

een Winterkoninkje, a wren.

een Mees, a titmouse.

een Vleermuis, a bat.

OF THINGS RELATING TO BIRDS.

VAN DINGEN BETREKKELYK TOT DE VOGELN.

De Vlerken, wieken, the wings.

de Staart, the tail.

de Veëren, the feathers.

een Schacht, a quill.

de Dons, the down.

de Stuit, the rump.

de Spooren, the spurs.

een Haane-kam, a cock's-comb.

de Bek, the bill, or beak.

de Klaauwen, the claws.

de Klaauwen van een Roofvogel, the pounces.

de Krop, the crop.

een Ei, an egg.

een' Eiër-schaal, an egg-shell.

een Nest, a nest.

een Nestvogeltje, a nestling.

een Nest van een Roofvogel, an airy.

een Vogelvlugt, an aviary.

een' Kevie, Kooi, a cage.

een Duiven-slag, duivenkot, a pigeon-house, a dove-cote.

een Vogelaar, a fowler.

Vogel-lym, bird-lime.

een Drift Ganzen, a flock of geese.

een

*een Trop Patrijzen*, a covey  
of partridges.

OF FISHES, AND THINGS  
RELATING TO THEM.

VAN VISSCHEN EN 'T GEEN  
DAARTOE BETREKKELYK IS.

*Zee-visch*, sea-fish.

*een Walvisch*, a whale.

*een Dolfijn*, a dolphin.

*een Kabel-jauw*, a cod, or  
codfish.

*een Schelvisch*, a haddock.

*een Wijting*, a whiting.

*een Rog*, a thornback.

*een Tong*, a sole.

*een Bot*, a flounder.

*een Schol*, a plaice.

*een Makkereel*, a mackarel.

*een Tarbot*, a turbot.

*een Sardijn*, a sardin, or pil-  
cher.

*een Steur*, a sturgeon.

*een Zalm*, a salmon.

*een Elft*, a shad.

*een Zee-aal*, a conger-eel.

*een Haaring*, a herring.

*een Bokking*, a red herring.

*een Ansjovis*, an anchovy.

*Sprotten*, sprats.

*Garnaalen*, shrimps.

*Schulp-visch*, shell-fish.

*Oesters*, oysters.

*Alikruiken*, cockles.

*Mosselen*, muscles.

*Stock-visch*, stock-fish.

*een Bruinvisch*, a porpoise.

*Rivier-visch*, *Zoet-water-  
visch*, river-fish, fresh-  
water-fish.

*een Barbeel*, a barbel.

*een Karper*, a carp.

*een Baars*, a perch.

*een Snoek*, a pike.

*een Forelle*, a trout.

*een Voorn*, a roach.

*een Zeelt*, a tench.

*een Aal*, an eel.

*een Grundel*, a gudgeon.

*een Spiering*, a smelt.

*een Lamprei*, or *prik*, a lam-  
prey.

*een Halbslagtig dier*, dat op  
't land en in 't water leeft,  
an amphibious crea-  
ture.

*een Schildpad*, a tortoise.

*een Krokodil*, a crocodile.

*een Kastoor*, *een Bever*, a  
castor, a beaver.

*een Otter*, an otter.

*een Zee-gedrocht*, a sea-mon-  
ster.

*een Haai*, a shark.

*een Zeebond*, a seal, or a sea-  
calf.

*de Snuit de mond*, the snout,  
the mouth.

*de Kieuwen*, the gills.

*de Vinnen*, the fins.

*de Schobben*, the scales.

*de Schulpen*, the shells.

*de Graaten*, the bones.

*de Kuit*, the spawn, the roe.

*de Hom*, the soft roe.

*Jonge visch*, *Groei*, the fry.

*Kuit schieten*, *paaren*, to spawn.

*het Visschen*, the fishing.

*een Visscherij*, the fishery.

*een Visscher*, a fisher, a fisherman.

*een Visch-net*, a fishing-net.

*een Hengelaar*, an angler.

*een Hengel-roë*, an angle-rod.

*de Lijn*, the line.

*de Visch-boek*, the fish-hook.

*het Aas*, the bait.

#### OF A FLOWER-GARDEN.

#### VAN EEN BLOEM-TUIN.

*Een Pad*, *een Laan*, a walk, or an alley.

*een Bed*, a bed.

*Warme-bakken*, hot-beds.

*Vreemde gewassen*, exotic plants.

*een Bloem*, a flower.

*een Roos*, a rose.

*een Roozen-boom*, a rose-tree, or a rose-bush.

*Rozemarijn*, rosemary.

*een Eglantier*, an eglantine.

*een Hiacint*, a hyacinth, or crow-foot.

*een Narcis*, a narciss, or a white daffodil.

*een Tijloos*, a yellow daffodil, or crow-bill.

*een Sleutel-bloem*, a primrose.

*een Fluweel-bloem*, a velvet-flower.

*een Anemonie*, a wind-flower.

*een Tulp*, a tulip.

*een Angelier* or *nagelbloem*, a pink.

*een Angelier*, a gilliflower, a carnation.

*een Lelie*, a lily.

*een Jasmijn*, a jasmijn.

*een Madelief*, a daisy.

*een Klap-roos*, a poppy.

*een Gouds bloem*, a marigold.

*een Viool-bloem*, a violet.

*een Driekleurige Violet*, a pansy.

*een Ridder-spoor*, a lark's-spur.

*Averaon*, southernwood.

*Kamper-foelie*, honey-fuckle.

*Bloemen plukken*, to gather flowers.

*een Ruikertje*, a nosegay, a posy.

*een Groene parterre*, a grass-plat.

*een Klood-baan*, a bowling-green.

*een Bewassene Gaanderij*, *een Berceau*, an arbour.

*een Groen Priesl*, a bower.

*een*



*een Zomer-huis*, a summer-house.

*een Oranjerij*, a green-house, hot-house, stove.

*een' Fontein*, a fountain.

*een Water-val*, a cascade, a waterfall.

*een Pij* or *spuit*, a spout.

*een Vijver*, a pond.

*een Gieter*, a watering-pot.

*een Stut*, a prop.

*een Zet-stok*, a setting-stick.

*een Snoei-mes*, a pruning-hook.

*een Tuinier*, *bovenier*, a gardener.

## OF A KITCHEN GARDEN.

## VAN EEN MOES-TUIN.

*Een Tuin-bed*, a bed.

*Kruiden*, *Groente*, herbs.

*Moes-kruiden*, pot-herbs.

*een' Plant*, a plant.

*een Gewas*, a vegetable.

*de Steel*, the stalk.

*de Bladen*, the leaves.

*de Wortel*, the root.

*een Raap* or *Kuol*, a turnip.

*een Geele peen*, a carrot.

*een' Witte peen*, *een pastenaak*, a parsnip.

*Biet*, beets.

*Bietwortelen*, or *Wortel*, red beets.

*een Radijs*, a radish.

*een Peper-wortel*, a horse-radish.

*een Ramenas*, a black radish.

*Spinaasie*, spinage.

*Spruit-kool*, coleworts.

*Buis-kool*, cabbage.

*Spruiten*, sprouts.

*Bloemkool*, colliflowers.

*een Artisjok*, an artichoke.

*Sperfsien*, asparagus, or spar-rowgrafs.

*Latouw*, lettuce.

*Suikerei*, succory.

*Andjvie*, endive.

*Selderij*, fellery.

*Pieterseie*, parsley.

*Porselein*, purslain.

*Tuinkers*, cresses.

*Zuuring*, sorrel.

*een Uijen* or *ajuin*, an onion.

*Knoflook*, garlick.

*een Sjalot*, a shalot.

*een Spaansche Sjalot*, a ro-cambole.

*Look*, leeks.

*Prijen*, scallions.

*Kervel*, chervil.

*Kruizemunt*, mint.

*Salie*, sage.

*Fenkel*, fennel.

*Tijm*, thime.

*Marjolein*, marjoram.

*Lavendel*, lavender.

*Anijs*, anise.

*Hijsop*, hyssop.

*een' Meloen*, a melon.



*een Komkommer*, a cucumber.

*een Kalebas*, a gourd.

*een' Pompoen*, a pumpkin.

*Alsemkruid*, wormwood.

*een' Netel*, a nettle.

*Vaarenkruid*, fern.

*Dulle kervel*, hemlock.

*een Distel*, a thistle.

*Klitsen*, burs.

*Onkruid*, weeds, tares.

---

OF AN ORCHARD.

VAN EEN BOOMGAARD.

*Een Boom*, a tree.

*Vrucht*, Ooft, fruit.

*een Struik*, klein boomtje, beester-gewas, a shrub.

*een Lei-boom*, a wall-tree.

*een Laage stamboom*, a dwarf-tree.

*een Appel*, an apple.

*een Appel-boom*, an apple-tree.

*Pipping*, a pippin.

*een Peer*, a pear.

*een Peere boom*, a pear-tree.

*een Kers*, a cherry.

*een Kerse-boom*, a cherry-tree.

*een Pruim*, a plum.

*een Pruimen-boom*, a plum-tree.

*een Amandel*, an almond.

*een Amandel-boom*, an almond-tree.

*een Abrikoos*, an apricock.

*een Abrikoozen-boom*, an apricock-tree.

*een Perzik*, a peach.

*een Perzikke-boom*, a peach-tree.

*een Vijg*, a fig.

*een Vijgen-boom*, a fig-tree.

*een Granaat-appel*, a pomegranate.

*een Granaat-boom*, a pomegranate-tree.

*een Oranje-appel*, an orange.

*een Oranje-boom*, an orange-tree.

*een Citroen*, a lemon.

*een Limoen-boom*, a citron-tree.

*een Citroen-boom*, a lemon-tree.

*een Limoen*, a citron.

*een' Olijf*, an olive.

*een Olijf-boom*, an olive-tree.

*een Palm-boom*, a palm-tree.

*een' Dadel*, a date.

*een Dadel-boom*, a date-tree.

*een Sorb-appel*, a forb.

*een Sorben-boom*, a forb-tree.

*een' Moerbezie*, a mulberry.

*een Moerbeziën-boom*, a mulberry tree.

*een Kweepeer*, a quince.

*een Kweepeeren-boom*, a quince-tree.

*een Ananas*, a pine-apple.  
*een Pijn-boom*, a pine-tree.  
*een' Mispel*, a medlar.  
*een Mispel-boom*, a medlar-tree.  
*een' Kastanje*, a chesnut.  
*een Kastanje-boom*, a chesnut-tree.  
*een' Okkernoot*, a walnut.  
*een Okkernooten-boom*, a walnut-tree.  
*een Groote Haazelnoot*, a filberd.  
*een Groote Hazelnoot-boom*, a filberd-tree.  
*een Hazel-noot*, a small-nut.  
*een Hazelaar*, a small-nut-tree, a hazel.  
*een Roodebes*, *Aalbes*, a currant.  
*een Aalbeffen-boomtje*, a currant-tree.  
*een' Kruis-bes*, a gooseberry.  
*Kruisbeffen-boomtje*, a gooseberry-bush.  
*een Aardbezië*, a strawberry.  
*een' Aardbezië-plant*, a strawberry-plant.  
*Beziën*, berries.  
*Bramboizen*, raspberries.  
*een Laurier-boom*, a bay-tree, a laurel.  
*een Vlier-boom*, an elder.  
*Vlierbeziën*, elder-berries.  
*Klimöp*, ivy.

OF FOREST-TREES, SHRUBS,  
&c.

VAN WOOD-BOOMEN, HEESTERS, ENZ.

*Een Mest-bosch*, *Akel-bosch*,  
 a mastage.  
*een Eiken-boom*, an oak.  
*een' Akel*, an acorn.  
*een Boeken- or beuken-boom*,  
 a beech-tree.  
*Boek*, beech-mast.  
*een Denne-boom*, a fir-tree.  
*een Wilgen-boom*, a willow,  
 or a willow-tree.  
*een Ceder-boom*, a cedar-tree.  
*een Wilde Vijgen-boom*, a  
 fycamore-tree.  
*een Espen-boom*, an aspin-tree.  
*een Popelier-boom*, a poplar-tree.  
*een Effchen-boom*, an ash-tree.  
*een olm-boom*, an elm.  
*een Kurk-boom*, a cork-tree.  
*een Jok-boom*, a horn-beam,  
 a hedge-beech.  
*een Bux-boom*, *palm-boom*, a  
 box-tree.  
*een Berken-boom*, a birch-tree.  
*Hei*, heath, broom.  
*een Doorn*, a thorn.  
*een Braambosch*, a bramble.

OF THINGS RELATING TO  
FRUITS AND TREES.VAN DINGEN DIE TOT DE  
VRUCHTEN EN BOOMEN BE-  
TREKKELYK ZYN.*De Steel* or *stengel* van een  
*appel*, enz. the stalk of  
an apple, &c.*de Dunneschil*, the skin, or  
rind.*'t Vleeschige* eener vrucht,  
the pulp, or pap.*'t Klokbus*, the core.*de Korrelen*, the seed.*de Bolster*, *Schulpen* or *Schil-*  
*len*, the coat, the shells.*de Kern*, *de pit*, the kernel.*de Steen*, the stone.*de Korrelen* van een' *Druif*,  
the stones of a grape.*de Stam*, the trunk, stem,  
or stock.*de Wortel*, the root.*de Bast*, the bark, or rind.*een Groote tak*, a bough.*een Tak*, a branch..*een dun Takje*, *rijsje*, a twig.*een Klein takje* or *Scheutje*, a  
shoot, a sprig.*Opflag*, *scheutjes onder aan*  
*den stam*, suckers.*een Griffie* or *Ent*, a graft.*de Bloessem*, the blossom.*een Bot* or *Knop*, a bud.*een Stomp*, *afgeknotte boom*,  
a stub.OF THE COUNTRY AND  
HUSBANDRY.VAN HET LAND EN DEN  
LANDBOUW.*De Landbouw* or *de Land-*  
*bouwkunde*, agriculture,  
husbandry.*een Dorp*, *een Vlek*, a vil-  
lage, a country-town, a  
country-place.*een Gebucht*, a hamlet.*een Hofstede*, a country-seat.*'t Ambachts - Heeren - buis*,  
the manor-house.*een' Hoef*, a farm.*een Boeren-hof*, a messuage.*een Huis*, a house.*een Schuur*, a barn.*een Bij-buis*, *loots*, an out-  
house.*het Melk-buis*, the dairy.*de Dorsch-vloer*, the barn-  
floor.*een Koorn-schuur*, a granary.*een Koorn-zolder*, a corn-  
loft.*een Appel-zolder*, a fruit-loft,  
an apple-loft.*een Stal*, a stable.*een Bergagtig land*, a hilly,  
or mountainous country.*een' Hoogte*, *hoog land*, a  
rising ground.*Vlak Land*, plain land.*een' Vlake*, a plain.*een Berg*, a mountain, a  
hill.*een*



*een Dal, een' Vallei*, a valley, a dale.

*Bergen en Dalen*, mountains and valleys, or hills and dales.

*een Steile berg*, a steep hill.

*de Voet van een berg*, the foot of a hill.

*de Top van een berg*, the top, or summit of a hill.

*de Overhangende kruin van een berg*, the brow of a hill.

*een Hol*, a den.

*Vette grond*, rich ground.

*Vet wei-land*, rich pasture.

*Zandige grond*, a sandy ground.

*een Kleiächtige grond*, a clayish ground.

*Keizeland*, gravel.

*Krijt*, chalk.

*Leem*, loam.

*een Bosch, een Woud*, a forest, a wood.

*een Boschje*, a grove.

*een Boom*, a tree.

*een Heesterboomje*, a shrub.

*een Doornbosch*, a bush.

*een Kreupel-bosch*, a thicket.

*een' Hegge*, a hedge.

*een Groene begge*, a quickset hedge.

*de Grond, 't Land*, the ground, or the land.

*Bouw-land*, arable land.

*een Veld*, a field.

*een Voor*, a furrow.

*de Rug or scherpe kant van de voor*, the ridge.

*Braak-land*, fallow-ground, lay-land.

*een' Wei*, a meadow.

*een Afgeschooten or ombeind stuk lands*, a close, an inclosure.

*een' Groene zoode*, a turf.

*Gras*, grass.

*Hooi*, hay.

*een Hooi-berg*, a hay-rick, or hay-stack.

*een Hark, een rijf*, a rake.

*een' Ploeg*, a plough.

*de Ploeg-schaar*, the plough-share.

*bet Ploeg-ijzer. de kouter*, the coulter.

*de Ploeg-staert*, the plough-handle.

*bet Juk*, the yoke.

*de Prik-stok, drijf-stok*, the goad.

*een' Seize*, a scythe.

*een Sikkel*, a sickle, a reaping-hook.

*een Wiedijzer*, a weeding-hook.

*een Egge*, a harrow.

*een Houweel*, a mattock.

*een Pik*, a pickax.

*een' Spaa or spade*, a spade.

*een' Gaffel, vork*, a prong.

*een Wan*, a fan.

*een Zeef*, a sieve.

*Meft*



*Mest* or *mist*, dung.  
*een Mist-boop*, a dung-hill.  
*Zaad*, seed.  
*Koorn*, corn.  
*Tarw*, wheat.  
*Boek-weit*, buck-wheat.  
*Rogge*, rye.  
*Garst*, barley.  
*Haver*, oats.  
*Peul-vrucht*, pulse.  
*een Boon*, a bean.  
*een Erwet*, *erwt*, a pea.  
*Wikken*, vetches.  
*Rijst*, rice.  
*Gierst*, millet.  
*Kool-zaad*, *Raap-zaad*,  
 rape-feed.  
*Mostert-zaad*, mustard-  
 feed.  
*Hennep*, *Kennip*, hemp.  
*Kennip-zaad*, hemp-feed.  
*Vlas*, flax.  
*Lijn-zaad*, linseed.  
*de Dop*, *vlies* or *bolster*, the  
 husk, shell, or cod.  
*een Aair*, an ear.  
*een Graan* or *korrel*, a grain.  
*de Halm*, the blade, or  
 stalk.  
*bet Stroo*, the straw.  
*de Stoppels*, the stubble.  
*een Schoof* or *garf*, a sheaf.  
*een Hoop schooven*, a shock  
 of sheaves.  
*de Oogst*, the harvest.  
*de Naleezing*, the gleaning.  
*een Wijngaard*, a vineyard.

*een Wijnstok*, a vine.  
*een' Druif*, a grape.  
*de Wijn-oogst*, the vintage.  
*een Wagen*, a waggon.  
*een' Kar*, a cart.  
*een Wiel* or *rad*, a wheel.  
*de Wagen-as*, the axle-tree.  
*de Lens*, the axle-pin,  
 linch-pin.  
*de Speeken*, the spokes.  
*de Velgen*, the jaunts, fellys.  
*een' Zweep*, a whip.  
*een Landman*, *boer*, a coun-  
 try-man, a peasant, a  
 husbandman.  
*een Ploeger*, a plough-man.  
*een Hoef-boer*, *landpachter*,  
 a farmer.  
*een Huurling*, a tenant.  
*een Zaaijer*, a sower.  
*een Wieder*, a weeder.  
*een Maaijer*, a reaper, a  
 mower.  
*een Dorscher*, a thresher.  
*een Wijnleezer*, a grape-ga-  
 therer.  
*een Vetweider*, *Vee-fokker*, a  
 grazier, a drover.  
*een Roskammer*, a jockey.

---

OF A JOURNEY, AND  
 THINGS RELATING TO  
 IT.

VAN EENE REIZE, EN 'T  
 GEENE DAARTOE BETREK-  
 KELYK IS.

*Een Weg*, a way, or road.

*de Gemeene weg, 's Heeren*  
weg, the highway.

*een Kruis-weg*, a crossway.

*een Bij-weg*, a by-way.

*een Pad*, a path.

*een Veer*, a ferry.

*een Veer-schuit* or *pont*, a  
ferry-boat.

*'t Wagen-spoor*, the track  
of a wheel, the cart-rut.

*Slijk*, modder, dirt, mire, or  
mud.

*een Moeras*, a marsh.

*een Modder-poel*, a quag-  
mire, or bog.

*Stof*, dust.

*een Paerd*, a horse.

*een Muil-ezel*, a mule.

*een Zadel*, a saddle.

*de Buik-riem*, the girth.

*'t Hoofd-stel*, the head-stall.

*de Staert-riem*, the crupper.

*de Stijg-beugels*, the stirrups.

*de Toom*, the bridle.

*het Bit*, the bit.

*een Kinkêten*, a curb.

*een Rijtuig*, a carriage.

*een Wagen*, a waggon.

*een Kar*, a cart.

*een Koets*, a coach.

*een Huurkoets*, a hackney-  
coach.

*een Post-koets*, *Post-wagen*,  
a stage-coach.

*een Koets-wagen*, a chariot.

*een Sjees*, a chaise.

*een Kales*, a calash.

*een Draagstoel*, a chair.

*een Rosbaar*, a litter.

*de Diffel-boom*, the coach-  
beam.

*de Bok*, the box.

*een Wiel*, the wheel.

*een Rustp'aats*, station, a  
stage.

*een Pleister-plaats*, a bait-  
ing-place.

*een' Herberg*, an inn.

*de Stal-knecht*, the ostler.

*een Reiziger*, a traveller.

*een Reisgezel*, a fellow-tra-  
veller.

*een Wegwijzer*, a guide.

---

OF METALS, MINERALS, &c.  
VAN METAALen, BERGSTOF-  
FEN, ENZ.

*Een Mijn*, a mine.

*een' Berg-stoffe*, a mineral.

*Metaal*, metal.

*Goud*, gold.

*Zilver*, silver.

*Koper*, copper, or brass.

*Geel koper*, *Latoen*, latten,  
or yellow brass.

*Yzer*, iron.

*Blik*, tin, or white iron, or  
iron tinned over.

*Staal*, steel.

*Tin*, pewter, or tin.

*Lood*, lead.

*Kwikzilver*, quicksilver,  
mercury.

*Spiesglas*,

*Spiesglas*, antimony.  
*Zwavel*, sulphur, brimstone.  
*Aluin*, alum.  
*Koperrood*, vitriol, or copperas.  
*Rontekruid*, arsenick.  
*Oppermert*, orpiment.  
*Lood-wit*, white-lead.  
*Krijt*, chalk.  
*Leiën*, slates.  
*Vuur-steenen*, flints.  
*Kei-steenen*, pebbles.  
*Steenen*, stones.  
*Hard-steen*, free-stone.  
*Toets-steen*, touch-stone.  
*de Magneet* or *Zeil-steen*, the load-stone.  
*Marmer*, marble.  
*Witte marmer*, alabaster.  
*Puimsteen*, pumice-stone.  
*Edele Gesteenten*, precious stones.  
*een Juweel*, a jewel, or gem.  
*een Diamant*, a diamond.  
*een Robijn*, a ruby.  
*een Ametbist*, an amethyst.  
*een Smaragd*, an emerald.  
*een Agaat*, an agate.  
*een Karbonkel*, a carbuncle.  
*een Saffier*, a sapphire.  
*een Paerel*, a pearl.  
*een Topaas*, a topaz.  
*een Jaspis*, a jasper.  
*een Krisolijt*, a chrysolite.  
*Kristal*, crystal.

*Barnsteen*, amber.  
*Koraal*, coral.  
*Gom*, gum.  
*Harst*, rosin.  
*Pek*, pitch.  
*Teer*, tar.  
*Terpentijn*, turpentine.  
*Wierook*, frankincense.  
*Balsem*, balm.  
*Wasch*, wax.  
*Talk*, smeer, tallow.  
*een Steengroef*, a quarry.

---

OF WEIGHTS AND MEASURES.

VAN GEWIGTEN EN MAATEN.

*Een Weegschaal*, a balance.  
*een Paar schaaalen*, a pair of scales.  
*een Gewigt*, a weight.  
*een Weeger*, a weigher.  
*een Grein*, a grain.  
*een Vierendeel loods*, a dram, or drachm.  
*een Once*, an ounce.  
*een Half pond*, a half pound.  
*een Pond*, a pound.  
*Honderd pond*, a hundred weight.  
*een Half last* or *2000 pond*, a ton weight.

*Drooge*



*Drooge maat*, dry measures.

*een Half-spint*, a gallon.

*een Spint* or *vierde vat*, a peck.

*een Mudde* or 4 pecks, a bushel.

*een' Maat* van 8 busbels, a quarter.

*Natte maat*, liquid measures.

*een Pint*, a pint.

*een Mengel*, a quart.

*een Stoop*, a pottle.

*twee Stoop*, a gallon.

*een Kinnetje*, a firkin.

*een Vaatje* van 36 stoop, a rundlet.

*een Half vat*, a kilderkin.

*een Vat*, *Ton*, a barrel, a cask.

*een Oxhoofd*, a hog'shead.

*een Pijp*, a pipe, or butt.

*een Vat* van 4 Oxhoofden, a tun.

*een Vat*, a vessel.

*een klein Vaatje*, a cag.

*Maaten der lengte*, measures of length.

*een Duim*, an inch.

*een Palm*, a palm.

*een Span*, a span.

*een Voet*, a foot.

*een' El*, a yard.

*een Schreede*, a pace.

*een Vadem*, a fathom.

*een' Roede*, a perch, or pole.

*een Stadie*, a furlong.

*een Engelsche mijl*, zijnde 3 in een uur gaands, a mile.

*een Duitsche mijl*, a league.

*een Engelsche morgen lands*, an acre.

---

OF COIN, OR MONEY.

VAN MUNTSTUKKEN.

*Een Oortje*, a farthing.

*een halve Stuiver*, a half-penny.

*een Stuiver*, a penny.

*Stuivers*, pence.

*een Dubbeltje*, two-pence.

*een Groot*, a half-penny.

*een Duit*, half a farthing.

*een Schelling*, a six-pence.

*een Zestehalf*, five-pence and half.

*een Dubbele achtentwintig*, a crown.

*een Achtentwintig*, a half crown.

*een' Dukaat*, a ducket, or ducat.

*een Rijder*, 14 guilders.

*een Pistool*, 9 guilders.

*een Rijksdaalder*, 2  $\frac{1}{2}$  guilders.

*een Daalder*, 1  $\frac{1}{2}$  gilder.

*een Goudgulden*, 1 gilder and 8 pence.

*een*



*een Gulden*, 20 pence.  
*Klein Geld*, change.

OF BODILY EXERCISES AND  
 PLAYS.

VAN LICHAAMELYKE OEFENINGEN EN SPEELEN.

't *Wandelen*, walking.  
 't *Dansen*, dancing.  
 't *Springen*, leaping.  
 't *Loopen*, running.  
 't *Wedloopen*, racing.  
*een Wedloop*, a race.  
 't *Ringsteeken*, running at the ring.  
*de Paerde - wed - looping*, horse-racing, a horse-race.  
*bet Rijden*, riding.  
*bet Rijden in de Manège*, riding the great horse.  
 't *Worstelen*, wrestling.  
*bet Schermen*, fencing.  
*bet Jaagen, de Jagt*, hunting.  
 't *Vogel-vangen*, fowling.  
*de Valke-jagt*, hawking.  
 't *Visschen*, fishing.  
 't *Zwemmen*, swimming.  
*de Zang- en Speeltuig-kunde*, music.  
*bet Zingen*, singing.  
*een Speel-tuig*, a playing instrument.  
*een Snaaren speel-tuig*, a stringed instrument.

*een Wind speel-tuig*, a wind instrument.

*een Orgel*, an organ.

*een Klavecimbel*, a harpsichord.

*een kleine Klavecimbel*, a spinnet.

*een Cijther*, a guitar.

*een' Harp*, a harp.

*een' Muil-tromp*, a Jews-harp.

*een' Lier*, a lyre.

*een' Luit*, a lute.

*een Viool*, a violin, a fiddle.

*een Viool-snaar*, a fiddle-string.

*de Strijk-stok*, the fiddle-stick.

*de Kam*, the bridge.

*een' Bas*, a bass-viol.

*een' Basson*, a bassoon.

*een fluit*, a flute.

*een Dwars-fluit*, a German-flute.

*een klein Fluitje*, a flagelet.

*een Hobooi*, a hautboy, or a hoboy.

*een' Trompèt*, a trumpet.

*een Jagt-boorn*, a horn.

*een Zak-pijp*, doedelzak, a bag-pipe.

*een Fluitje*, a whistle.

*een Pijpers-fluitje*, a fife.

*een' Wandeling*, een' sprong  
 doen

<i>doen</i> , to take (or fetch)	<i>een Kasteel</i> (in idem) a
a walk, a leap.	rook.
<i>een Wed-loop doen</i> , to run a	<i>een Raadsheer</i> (in idem) a
race.	bishop.
<i>uit Jaagen, uit Vogel-van-</i>	<i>een Paard</i> (in idem) a
<i>gen, uit Visschen, enz.</i>	knight.
<i>gaan</i> , to go a hunting,	<i>Dam-schrijven</i> , draughts.
a fowling, a fishing, &c.	<i>een Dambord</i> , a draught-
<i>op het Orgel, de Fluit, enz.</i>	board.
<i>speelen</i> , to play on the	<i>een Dam</i> , a king (at
organ, the flute, &c.	draughts).
<i>op de Trompèt, op het Hoorn</i>	<i>een' Schijf</i> , a man.
<i>blaazen</i> , to blow the	<i>Dobbelsteen-en, taarlingen,</i>
trumpet, the horn.	dice.
<i>een Speel-tuig stellen</i> , to put	<i>één Dobbel-steen</i> , one die.
an instrument in tune, or	<i>de Dobbel-steendoos</i> , the dice-
to tune it.	box.
<i>de Malie-baan, 't maliën-</i>	<i>'t Tik-tak-spel</i> , tick-tack.
<i>spel</i> , the mall.	<i>'t Verkeeren</i> , back-gam-
<i>'t Kaats-spel</i> , tennis.	mon.
<i>t' Klood-werpen</i> , bowls.	<i>een Loterij</i> , a lottery.
<i>een Klood-baan</i> , a bowling-	<i>een Lot-briefje</i> , a lottery-
green.	ticket.
<i>het Kegél-spel</i> , nine-pins.	<i>een Prijs</i> , a prize.
<i>de Biljard</i> , billiards.	<i>een' Niet</i> , a blank.
<i>een Biljard-tafel</i> , a billiard-	<i>Kaarten</i> , cards.
table.	<i>een Spel Kaarten</i> , a pack of
<i>'t Schaakspel</i> , chess.	cards.
<i>een Schaak-bord</i> , a chess-	<i>de Honneurs</i> , or <i>de Kaar-</i>
board.	<i>ten met figuren</i> , the
<i>de Schaak-stukken</i> , the chess-	honours, or court
men.	cards.
<i>een Boer</i> (in 't schaakspel) a	<i>de Heer</i> , the king.
pawn.	<i>de Vrouw</i> , the queen.
<i>de Koning</i> (in idem) the	<i>de Boer</i> , the knave.
king.	<i>het Aas</i> , the a. c.

- de Tien, de Negen, enz.* the ten, the nine, &c.  
*Harten*, hearts.  
*Ruiten*, diamonds.  
*Klaveren*, clubs.  
*Schoppen*, spades.  
*Troef*, trump.  
*'t Pickèt-spel*, picket.  
*'t Omber-spel*, ombre.  
*'t Bassèt-spel*, basset.  
*Wist*, whist.  
*Leg-penningen*, counters.  
*'t Gange-bord*, the goose.  
*een Kuifel, een Kurk met veëren*, the shuttle-cock.  
*een Palèt*, a battledoor.  
*een Rakèt (voor 't bal slaan)*, a racket.  
*een Vlieger*, a kite.  
*een Draai-tol*, a top, a gig, or whirlygig.  
*een Zweep*, a whip, or scourge.  
*een Voet-bal*, a foot ball.  
*een Blijspel*, a play, or a comedy.  
*een Treurspel*, a tragedy.  
*een Blijeiendend treurspel*, a tragi-comedy.  
*Mascarade*, a masquerade.  
*een Gekke-spel*, a mummery.  
*een' Schouwburg, Komedie*, a play-house.  
*ten Logis*, a box.  
*de Bak*, the pit.  
*een Vertooning*, a scene.  
*een Bedrijf*, an act.  
*een Klucht-spel*, a farce.  
*een Toneel-speeler*, a stage-player, comedian, actor.  
*een' Toneel-speelster*, an actress.  
*een Schouw-spel*, a spectacle.  
*een Haanekamp*, a cock-fighting.  
*een Haane-mat*, a cock-pit.  
*een Haane-knuppeling*, a cock-throwing.  
*een Stieren-gevecht*, a bull-baiting.  
*een Beerebijt*, a bear-garden.  
*een Houte paardje*, a hobby-horse.  
*Speel-goed*, toys, play-things.  
*Opschik, poppegoed, smutserij*, trinkets.  
*een Pop*, a baby, or doll.  
*Haasje over*, skip-frog, leap-frog.  
*een Vermaak or spel*, a diversion, a sport.  
*een Spel*, a play, or game.  
*een Speeler*, a player, a gamester.  
*Kaatsen, Kegelen, Dammen, Dobbelen*, to play at tennis, at nine-pins, at draughts, at dice.  
*op de Kaart, op de Biljard speelen*, to play at cards, at billiards.



*Grof speelen*, to play deep,  
or high.

*inleggen*, to stake.

*den Inleg winnen*, to sweep  
stakes.

*de Kaarten, doorschieten, af-  
neemen, uitdeelen*, to shuf-  
fle, to cut, to deal the  
cards.

## OF MILITARY MEN.

## VAN KRYGSLIEDEN.

*De Opperste Bevelhebber* or  
*Veldbeer*, the generalissi-  
mo, the supreme, or  
chief commander.

*een Veld-Marschalk*, a field-  
marshal.

*een Veld-Overste, Generaal*,  
a general.

*Onderveldbeer*, a lieutenant-  
general.

*een Generaal-Majoor*, a ma-  
jor-general.

*een Brigadier-Generaal*, a  
brigadier-general.

*een Brigadier*, a brigadier.

*een Overste*, a colonel.

*een Overste Lieutenant*, a  
lieutenant-colonel.

*een Generaal-Adjutant*, an  
aid de camp.

*een Majoor*, a major.

*een Adjutant*, an adjutant.

*een Hoofdman*, a captain.

*Onder-Officieren*, subaltern  
officers.

*een Lieutenant*, a lieute-  
nant.

*een Vaandrig* or *Vaanjonker*,  
an ensign, a colour-  
bearer.

*een Serjant*, a sergeant.

*een Veld-Serjant*, a field-ser-  
geant.

*een Korporaal*, a corporal.

*een Kwartier-meester*, a quar-  
ter-master.

*een Granadier*, a grena-  
dier.

*een Krijgsknecht, Soldaat*, a  
soldier.

*een Gemeen Soldaat*, a pri-  
vate soldier.

*een Trompetter*, a trumpe-  
ter.

*een Trommelslaager*, a drum-  
mer.

*een Hoezaar*, a huffar.

*de Lijf-wacht*, the life-  
guard.

*een Garde du Corps*, a life-  
guard-man.

*een Dragonder*, a dragoon.

*een Ritmeester*, a captain of  
horse.

*een Kornèt*, a cornet of  
horse.



<i>een Standaard-draager</i> , a	<i>een Wapen-schouwer</i> , a
standard-bearer.	muster-master.
<i>een Ruiter</i> , a horseman, a	<i>een Kommissaris van de Ar-</i>
trooper.	tillerij, a master of ord-
<i>een Pauker</i> , a kettle-drum-	nance.
mer.	<i>de Landmagt</i> , the land-
<i>de Ruitery</i> , the horse, or	forces.
cavalry.	<i>de Landmilittie</i> , the militia,
<i>het Voet-volk</i> , the foot, or	or the trainbands.
infantry.	<i>een Heirlêger</i> , an army.
<i>een Piekenier</i> , a pikeman.	<i>de Voorboede</i> , the van-
<i>een Musketier</i> , a muske-	guard, the van.
teer.	<i>'t Midden</i> , the center.
<i>een Fusilier</i> , a fusileer.	<i>'t Ligchaam</i> , 't Gros, the
<i>een Bombardier</i> , a bombar-	main-body.
dier.	<i>de Achterboede</i> , the rear-
<i>een Konstapel</i> , Kanonier, a	guard, the rear.
gunner.	<i>een corps de reserve</i> (Krijgs-
<i>een Schansgraaver</i> , a pi-	beir dat men bewaart voor
oneer.	tyd van nood) a body of
<i>een Vestingbouwer</i> , een Krygs-	reserve.
kundige, an engineer.	<i>een Vliegend Léger</i> , a flying
<i>een Mijnwerker</i> , a miner.	camp.
<i>een Vleugelman</i> , a file.	<i>een' Afgezondene bende</i> , a
<i>een Schildwascht</i> , a sentinel,	detachment.
a sentry.	<i>een Regiment</i> , a regiment.
<i>een Schilderbuisje</i> , a sen-	<i>een Battaljon</i> , a battalion.
try-box.	<i>een Esquadron Ruiters</i> , a
<i>een Schutter</i> , a bowman, or	squadron of horse.
archer.	<i>een Kompagnie Voetvolk</i> ,
<i>een Handboog-schutter</i> , a	a company of foot.
cross-bowman.	<i>een Kompagnie te Paard</i> , a
<i>een Slinger-werper</i> , a slinger.	troop of horse.
<i>een Spiesdraager</i> , a spear-	<i>een Rei in de diepte</i> , a
man.	file.
<i>een Kurassier</i> , a cuirassier.	<i>een Gelid in de breedte</i> , a
<i>een Heraut</i> , a herald.	rank.

een'

*een' Linie*, a line.  
*een Standaard*, a standard.  
*het Vendel*, the colours.  
*een Léger-plaats*, a camp.  
*een Tent*, a tent.  
*de Bagaazie, de Tros*, the baggage.  
*Voorraad, Mondbehoefkens*, the provisions, or store.  
*een Zoetelaar*, a sutler.  
*een Spion or Verspieder*, a spy.

OF THE ARMS, OR INSTRUMENTS OF WAR.

VAN WAPENEN OF OORLOGS-TUIG.

*Krijgsbehoefsten*, ammunition.  
*de Kleeding, de Montuur*, the regimentals.  
*de Wapenen*, the arms.  
*een Musket*, a musket.  
*een Schietgeweer, roer*, a gun.  
*een Snapbaan*, a firelock, a fusée.  
*de Laade van een Snapbaan*, the stock of a musket.  
*de Loop*, the barrel.  
*de Tromp*, the muzzle.

*de Laadstok*, the stick, the rammer.  
*het Slot*, the lock.  
*de Haan*, the cock.  
*de Pan*, the touch-pan.  
*'t Laad-gat*, the touch-hole.  
*de Trekker*, the trigger.  
*de Vuursteen*, the flint.  
*de Kolf*, the butt-end.  
*het Kruidhoorn*, the powder-horn.  
*een Karabyn*, a carabine.  
*een Donderbus*, a blunder-buss.  
*een Pistool*, a pistol.  
*'t Geschut*, the artillery, the ordnance.  
*een Stuk Geschuts*, a piece of ordnance.  
*een Slang-stuk*, a culverin.  
*een Falconet-stuk*, a falcon.  
*een Kanon*, a cannon, a gun.  
*een Metaale-stuk*, a brass-gun.  
*de Tromp*, the mouth of a gun.  
*de Kamer van een Stuk*, the breech of a gun.  
*het Affuit or Roopaard*, the carriage.  
*het Laad-gat*, the touch-hole.  
*een Kanon-schoot*, a cannon-shot.

*een Spring-bus*, a petard.

*een Mortier*, a mortar.

*een Bom*, a bomb, a bomb-shell.

*een Groote Vuurkogel*, a carcass.

*een Hand-Granaat*, a granado.

*Kruid en Lood*, shot.

*Hagel*, small shot.

*Groot en kleine Kogels*, great and small shot.

*een Kogel*, a bullet, a ball.

*een Kanon-kogel*, a cannon-ball.

*een Snapbaan-kogel*, a musket-ball.

*Ketting-kogels*, chain-balls.

*Bout-kogels*, branch-bullets.

*Buskruid*, gun-powder.

*een Lont*, a match.

*een Werp-schicht*, a dart.

*een Werp-spies*, a javelin.

*een Lans*, a lance.

*een Speer*, a spear.

*een Hellebaard*, a halbert.

*een Piek*, a pike.

*een Slinger*, a sling.

*een Boog*, a bow.

*een Hand-boog*, a cross-bow.

*een Pijl*, an arrow.

*een Pijl-koker*, a quiver.

*een Heir-bijl*, a battle-ax.

*een Degen*, a sword.

*de Greep*, the handle.

*bet Geveft*, the hilt.

*de Knop*, the pommel.

*'t Steek-blad*, the shell.

*de Kling*, the blade.

*de Punt*, the point.

*de Scheede*, the scabbard, the sheath.

*de Haak*, the hook.

*'t Beslag aan de Scheede*, the chape.

*een kort Houwertje*, a hanger.

*een Sabel*, a sabre.

*een Pallas*, sabel, a broadsword.

*een Slagzwaerd*, *Houwer*, a scimitar.

*een Dolk*, *Moord-priem*, a dagger.

*een Baijonet*, a bayonet.

*Wapenrusting*, armour.

*een Harnas*, a harness.

*een Stormboed*, a casket, a head-piece.

*een Helm*, a helmet.

*een Ring-kraag*, a gorget, a neck-piece.

*een Harnas*, a cuirass.

*een Borst-harnas*, a corset.

*een Maliën kolder*, a coat of mail, a jacket of mail.

*een Wapenrok*, a coat of arms.

*een*



*een Armftuk*, a vambrace.  
*een Yzere handschoen*, a gauntlet.  
*Knie-ftukken*, pully-pieces.  
*een Schild*, a buckler, a shield.

## OF FORTIFICATION.

## VAN DEN VESTING-BOUW.

*Een Vesting*, a fortification, a fortified town.  
*een Sterkte*, a fortrefs.  
*een Fort*, a fort.  
*een Schans*, a sconce.  
*een Citadel*, a citadel.  
*een Kasteel*, a castle.  
*de Muuren*, the walls.  
*de Wallen*, the ramparts.  
*een Toren*, a tower.  
*een Bolwerk*, a bastion.  
*een Onderaardsch bol*, a dungeon.  
*een plat Bolwerk*, a platform.  
*een Kat*, a cavalier.  
*een Schut-gat*, a porthole.  
*een Verwulf onder den Wal*, a casemate.  
*een Borstweering*, a parapet.  
*een Gordijn*, a curtain.  
*een Onderwal*, a false bray.  
*een Poort*, a gate.  
*een Val-deur*, a port cul-lis.

*een Wacht-toren*, a watch-tower.  
*een Heimelyk poortje*, a postern.  
*een Ophaal-brug*, a draw-bridge.  
*de Buiten-werken*, the out-works.  
*een Ravelijn* or *Halve-maan*, a ravelin, a half-moon.  
*een Hoorn-werk*, a horn-work.  
*een Kroon-werk*, a crown-work.  
*een Gracht*, a ditch, or moat.  
*Leger-takkbossen*, fascines.  
*de Pontons*, *de Scheeps-bruggen*, the pontoons.  
*een Schuinse muur tegen de wal*, a scarp.  
*een Schuinse tegen-muur*, a counter-scarp.  
*een Bedekte weg*, a covered way.  
*de Schuinte aan een bedekte weg*, a glacis.  
*een Vierkante schans*, a redoubt.  
*Staketsels*, *Stormpaalen*, palifades.  
*Stormpaalen rondom een schans*, the fraises.  
*een Beleg*, a siege.  
*een Blokkeering*, *insluiting*, a blockade.



*de Loopgraaven*, the trenches.

*de Liniën van Communicatie*, the lines of communication.

*de Liniën van omschansing*, the lines of circumvallation.

*een Battery*, a battery.

*een Overdekte gang*, a gallery.

*een' Mijn*, a mine.

*een Tegen mijn*, a counter-mine.

*een Schanskorf*, a gabion.

*een' Dekking van Schanskorven*, a gabionade.

*een' Bres*, a breach.

*de Wacht*, the guard.

*de Hoofdwacht*, the main-guard.

*'t Wacht-huis*, the guard-house.

*de Brakken*, the barracks.

*de Galg*, the gallows.

*een Mik-galg*, a gibbet.

*de Kaak*, the pillory.

*een Leger monfteren*, to review or muster an army.

*Gemonfterd worden*, to be mustered.

*een Leger in slagorde stellen*, to draw up an army in battle array.

*een Leger doen voortrukken*, to march an army.

*een Marsch*, a march.

*een Contramarsch*, a counter-march.

*een Naauwe doortogt*, a defile, or a narrow passage.

*zich Légeren*, to encamp.

*een Léger neêrslaan*, to pitch a camp.

*een Slag, een Gevecht*, a battle, a fight.

*een Geschaarde Slag-orde*, a pitched battle.

*een Schermutseling*, a skirmish.

*den Trommel roeren*, to beat the drum.

*de Revelje, de Vergaâring, den Marsch, den Taptoe slaan*, to beat the trawally, the troop, the march, the tattoo.

*de Wacht optrekken*, to mount the guard.

*op de Wacht zijn*, to be upon duty.

*Verlof hebben*, to have a furlough, or furlow.

*zijn*

#### TERMS OF WAR.

#### OORLOGS-BENAAMINGEN.

*Een Leger op de been brengen*, to raise an army.

*Soldaaten or manschap werven*, to raise or levy, to list or enlist soldiers.

*Dienst neemen*, to enlist.

*zijn Ontslag or afscheid bekoo-*  
*men*, to get his discharge.

*Afdanken*, to cashier, to  
disband.

*een Soldaaten leening*, a sol-  
dier's pay.

*de Achterstallen*, the ar-  
rears.

*Blaazen om op te zitten*, to  
sound to horse.

*Alarm, den Aanval, den Af-*  
*togt blaazen*, to sound  
the alarm, the charge,  
the retreat.

*op Kondschap uitgaan*, to  
scout.

*Foerageeren*, to forage.

*den Vijand uit zijn léger*  
*slaan*, to beat up the ene-  
my's quarters, (to dis-  
lodge him).

*Slag leveren*, to give battle.

*den Vijand op de vlugt drij-*  
*ven*, to rout the enemy.

*den Vijand verslaan*, to de-  
feat the enemy.

*den Slag winnen*, to win the  
battle, to get the day.

*den Slag verliezen*, to lose  
the battle, or the day.

*de Overwinning bebaalen*, to  
get the victory.

*een groote slagting or bloed-*  
*bad*, a great slaughter.

*Wijken, terug wijken*, to  
yield, to retreat, to  
give way.

*zich overgeeven*, to surren-  
der, to yield.

*Kwartier vraagen*, to cry  
quarter.

*Kwartier geeven*, to give  
quarter.

*over de Kling doen sprin-*  
*gen, in de pan bakken*, to  
put to the sword.

*het Land onder water zet-*  
*ten*, to inundate the  
country.

*de Grachten droog maaken*,  
to drain the ditches.

*een Stadt belégeren*, to besiege  
a town, to lay siege to a  
town.

*de Belégeraars*, the be-  
siegers.

*de Belégerde*, the besieged.

*de Bezetting*, the garri-  
son.

*een plaats met Krijgsvolk*  
*voorzien*, to garrison a  
place.

*den Soldaaten een standplaats*  
*aanwijzen*, to station sol-  
diers.

*een' Mijn doen springen*, to  
spring, or to blow up a  
mine.

*de Loopgraavens openen*, to  
open the trenches.

*een Urval doen*, to make a  
fally.

*een Belég opbreeken*, to raise  
a siege.

*het Geschut op de affuiten*  
leggen, to mount the  
cannon.

*het Geschut stellen*, to point  
the cannon.

*het Geschut van de affuiten*  
doen, to dismount the  
cannon.

*een Plaats beschieten*, to bat-  
ter, or cannonade a place.

*een Stadt plat-schieten*, ver-  
nielen, to rase, or demo-  
lish a town.

*een Stadt beklimmen*, to scale  
a town.

*een Stadt bestormen*, to storm  
a town.

*de Chamade slaan*, to beat  
a parley.

*in een Verdrag treden*, Ka-  
pituleeren, to capitulate.

*de Voorwaarden van Ver-  
drag*, the articles of ca-  
pitulation.

*een Stadt overgeeven*, to  
surrender, or yield a  
town.

*een Stadt inneemen*, to take  
a town.

*de Stads-Gouverneur*, the go-  
vernor.

*de Kommandant*, the com-  
mandant.

*Wegloopen*, deserteeren, to  
desert, or run away.

*een Weg-looper*, Deserteur,  
a deserter.

*Nieuwe Manschap werven*,  
to recruit.

*een Nieuweling*, a recruit.

*door de Spitsroede loopen*, to  
run the gantlet.

*Gebarquebuzeerd worden*, to  
be shot.

---

OF THE NAVY.

VAN DE ZEE-MAGT.

*De Zee-magt*, the maritime  
power, the naval force.

*een Admiraal*, an admiral.

*een Vice-admiraal*, a vice-  
admiral.

*een Schout bij nacht*, a rear-  
admiral.

*een Vlag-officier*, a flag-offi-  
cer.

*een Kommandeur*, a commo-  
dore.

*een Zee-kapitein*, a sea-cap-  
tain.

*een Lieutenant*, a lieutenant.

*een Adelborst*, a mid-ship-  
man.

*een Vrijwilliger*, a volun-  
teer.

*de Zee-soldaat*, *de Mari-  
niers*, the marines.

*een Zeeman*, *Matroos*, a ma-  
riner, a seaman, a sailor.

*een Vloot*, a fleet, a navy,  
an armada.

*een Eskader* or *smaaldeel*  
*Oorlogs schepen*, a squa-  
dron of men of war.

*een*



*een' Uitrusting*, an arma-  
ment, an equipment.

*een Oorlogs-schip*, a ship of  
war, a man of war.

*een Fregât*, a frigate.

*een Brander*, a fire-ship.

*een Jager*, a tender.

*een Bombardier-Galjoot*, a  
bomb-vessel, a bomb-  
ketch.

*een Schip van den eersten  
rang*, a first-rate ship.

*een Schip van den tweeden  
rang*, a second-rate  
ship.

*een Schip van linie*, a ship of  
the line.

*een Ammunitie-schip*, a store-  
ship.

*een Hospitaal-schip*, a hos-  
pital-ship.

*een Kaper*, a privateer.

*een Zee-roover*, a pirate.

*een Zee-gevecht*, a sea-fight,  
an engagement.

*de Voorboede, het midden, de  
achterboede eener Vloot*,  
the van, the center, the  
rear of a fleet.

*een Laag-geschuts*, a tier of  
guns, a broad-side.

*de geschut-poorten*, the port  
holes.

*een Kanon afsteeken*, to fire a  
gun.

*Slaags geraaken*, to engage,

or to come to an en-  
gagement.

*een Sein van gevaar maaken,  
nood-schooten doen*, to  
make a signal of distress.

*een Schip aanklampen, en-  
teren*, to board a ship.

*de Enterbaaken, Enterbylen*,  
the grapnels.

*een Schip in de grond booren*,  
to sink a ship.

*een Schip doen springen*, to  
blow up a ship.

*op een Schip jagt maaken*, to  
give a ship the chase.

*de Vlag opbeizen*, to hoist,  
or hoist the colours or flag.

*de Vlag strijken*, to strike, or  
lower the flag.

*Groeten, Salueeren*, to salute.

*eenen Overtreeder kiel-baa-  
len*, to keel-hale a de-  
linquent.

#### OF MERCHANTS-SHIPS AND THEIR FURNITURE.

*VAN KOOPVAARDY-SCHĒEPEN  
EN DERZELVER TOEBEHOO-  
REN.*

*Een Schip*, a ship, a vessel.

*een laag Schip*, a low-built  
ship.

*een Schip dat veel laaden kan*,  
a ship of great burden.

*een*



- een *Uitgaand Schip*, an out-ward bound ship.  
 een *Inkoomend Schip*, an in-ward bound ship.  
 een *t' buis-koomend Schip*, a homeward bound ship.  
 een *Schip gedestineerd naar enz.* a ship bound to, &c.  
 een *Schip dat waarschyntlyk lang de Zee zal houden* a ship that's like to live long at sea.  
 een *Koopvaarder, koopvaardij-schip*, a merchant's ship, a merchant-man.  
 een *Oost-Indievaarder*, an East-India-man.  
 een *West-Indievaarder*, a West-India-man.  
 een *Guineeschvaarder*, a Guinea-man.  
 een *Groenlandsvaarder*, a Greenland-man.  
 een *Brigantijn*, a brigantine.  
 een *Hekboot*, a hag-boat.  
 een *Fluit-schip*, a fly-boat.  
 een *Kits*, a ketch.  
 een *Pink*, a pink.  
 een *Hoeker*, a hoy.  
 een *Smak*, a smack.  
 een *Bijlander*, a bylander.  
 een *Jagt*, a yacht.  
 een *ligter*, a lighter.  
 een *Galjoet*, a galliot.
- een *Spaansch Gallioen* or *Register-schip*, a galleon.  
 een *Galeas*, a galcasse.  
 een *Galei, Roeischip*, a galley.  
 een *Sloep*, a sloop, a shallop.  
 een *Paket-boot, Passagier-schip*, a packet-boat.  
 een *Advijs-jagt*, an advice-boat.  
 een *Bark*, a bark.  
 een *Berzie*, a barge.  
 een *Boot, een schuit*, a boat.  
 een *Jol*; a yawl.  
 een *Visch-schuit, Viscbers Pink*, a dogger.  
 een *Kotter*, a cutter.  
 een *Timmermans Pont*, a punt.  
 een *Veer-schuit, Veer-pont*, a ferry-boat.  
 een *Roei-schuitje*, a wherry.  
 een *Tent-schuit*, a tilt-boat.  
 een *Schuit*, a sculler.  
 de *Zwaarden*, the lee-boards.  
 de *Riemen*, the oars.  
 de *bloote Romp van een Schip*, the hull.  
 't *Galjoen*, the beak, or beak-head of a ship.  
 de *Voor-steven*, the prow, the ship's head.  
 de *Steven*, the stem.  
 de *Boeg*, the bow.

*de Fokke-rust*, the fore chains.

*de Groote rust*, the main chains.

*de Bezaan-rust*, the mizzen-chains.

*de Ballast-gaten*, the entering-ports.

*de Kluisgaten*, the hawfers.

*de Spiegel, de Achter-steven*, the poop, the stern.

*de Lantaarns*, the lanterns.

*de Boeg-spriet*, the bowsprit.

*de Uisteecker aan de Boeg-spriet*, the flying jib-boom.

*de Fokke-mast*, the fore-mast.

*de Groote-mast*, the main-mast.

*de Bezaan-mast*, the mizzen-mast.

*de Stengen*, the top-masts.

*de Bramstengen*, the top-gallant-masts.

*de Klampen aan een mast*, the cheeks on a mast.

*de Schooten*, the sheets.

*de Toppenanten*, the lifts.

*de Hoofdtouwen*, the shrouds.

*de Staggen*, the stays.

*de Marsen*, the tops.

*de Woelingen*, the wooldings of the masts.

*de Raas*, the yards.

*de Takels*, the tackles.

*de Schooten*, the sheets.

*de Brassen*, the braces.

*de Boelijken*, the bow-lines.

*de Blokken of Katrollen*, the blocks.

*de Bogt-lijnen*, the lee-chines.

*de Reef-takels*, the reef-tackles.

*de Gij-touwen*, the clew-lines.

*'t Rooster-werk*, the gratings.

*de Bak*, the fore-castle.

*bet Ezels-hoofd*, the cape.

*de Schoorsteen-pijp*, the funnel.

*de Trap*, the stair-case.

*de Kajuit*, the cabin.

*de Kistjes*, the lockers.

*bet Dek*, the deck.

*de Kampanje*, the quarter-deck.

*de Stuur-plecht*, the steerage.

*de Gangboorden of doorloopen*, the gang-ways.

*de Luiken van 't Ruim*, the hatches.

*de open ruimte by de Luiken*, the hatch-way.

*de Luiken daar bet volk naar beneden door gaat*, the scuttles.

- 't Stuurboord*, the star-board.  
*'t Bakboord*, the larboard.  
*de Proviand-kamers*, the store-rooms.  
*de Overloop*, the orlop.  
*de Afschuitsels, Schotten*, the bulkheads.  
*bet Ruim*, the hold.  
*de Vloer-balken*, the floor-timbers.  
*de Kiel*, the keel.  
*de Kolsem*, the keelson.  
*de Bergbouten*, the wales.  
*de Boorden*, the gunnels, or gun-wales.  
*de Pompen*, the pumps.  
*de Kraagen van de Pompen*, the coats of the pumps.  
*de Prezenningen, teer-kleeden*, the tarpaulins.  
*'t Kabel-bok*, the cable-tier.  
*bet Braadspit*, the capstan.  
*de Pal*, the pall.  
*de Hand-speeken*, the hand-spikes.  
*bet Hakkebord*, the taffarel.  
*de Officiers-kamer*, the ward-room.  
*de Spie-gaten*, the scupper-holes.  
*bet Roer*, the rudder.  
*de Roerpennen*, the pintles.  
*de Roerbaaken*, the guide-geons.  
*bet Roer van een Boot*, the tiller.  
*de Helm-stok*, the helm, the whipstaff.  
*bet Hout daar bet Roer aan hangt*, the sternpost.  
*de Dwarsbalk aan den Achtersteeven*, the transom.  
*de Geschut-poorten*, the ports, or port-holes.  
*de Brood-kamer*, the bread-room.  
*de Kombuis*, the cook-room.  
*de Botteliers-kamer*, the steward's room.  
*de plaats daar de laagere Officiers-kamertjes zijn*, the cock-pit.  
*de Slaap-kooijen*, the sailors cabbins.  
*de Hang-matten*, the hammocks.  
*de Vlag*, the flag.  
*de Groote Vlag or Wimpel achter op*, the streamer, the antient.  
*de Wimpels aan de masten or raas*, the pendants.  
*de Vlagge-stok*, the flag-staff.  
*een Geusje*, a jack.  
*een Tentzeil over 't Verdek*, an awning.  
*een Anker*, an anchor.  
*bet Plecht-anker*, the sheet-anchor.  
*bet Boei-anker*, the bower.



- een Werp-anker*, a kedger.  
*een' Dreg*, a grapnel.  
*de Anker-klaauwen*, the flocks of an anchor.  
*de Steel*, the shank.  
*een Boei*, a buoy.  
*de Paerde-lyn* of *paerel-lyn*, the hawser.  
*een Schip over een Zand-bank winden*, to warp a ship over a bar.  
*een Schip boegseeren*, to tow a ship, (to take her in tow).  
*de Zeilen* or *zeilagie*, the sails.  
*het Schover-zeil*, the main-fail.  
*het Fokke-zeil*, *de Fok*, the fore-fail.  
*'t Bezaan-zeil*, the mizzen-fail.  
*de Top-zeilen*, the top-fails.  
*de Bram-zeilen*, the top-gallant-fails.  
*de Blinde*, the sprit-fail.  
*de Kanonnen* or *stukken*, the guns.  
*de Snaphaenen*, the small guns, small arms.  
*de Draaibassen*, *Steenstukjes*, the swivel-guns, the pedereroes.  
*een Graad-boog*, a cross-staff, a fore-staff.  
*een Quadrant*, a quadrant, or back-staff.  
*de Kaarten*, the charts, or maps.  
*een Kompas*, a compass.  
*de Streken van 't Kompas*, the points of the compass.  
*'t Kompas-buisje*, the bittacle.  
*de Log* or *Minut-lijn*, the log-line.  
*het Dieplood*, the sounding-lead.  
*een Rol* or *stuk Zeil-doek*, a bolt of canvass, or fail-cloth.  
*een Rol touws*, a coil.  
*een Kabel opschieten*, to coil a cable.  
*Touwen aan één splitsen*, to splice ropes.  
*meer Kabel vieren*, to pay, to veer, or to let out more cable.  
*het Touwerk*, the cordage.  
*de Touwen*, the ropes.  
*de Takelagie*, the rigging, the tackling.  
*een Schip takelen*, to rig a ship.  
*een Schip onttakelen*, to unrig a ship.  
*een Schip bekleeden, verdubbelen*, to sheath a ship.  
*een Schip schrappen, schoon maaken*, to grave or clean a ship.



<i>een Schip branden</i> , to bream a ship.	<i>de Stuurman</i> , the mate, or the steersman.
<i>het Werk</i> or <i>pluksel</i> , the oakum.	<i>de Timmerman</i> , the carpenter.
<i>een Schip breeuwen</i> , to calk a ship.	<i>de Bootswain</i> , the boatswain,
<i>de Kalfaterers</i> , the calkers.	<i>de Bottelier</i> , the steward.
<i>Harpuis</i> , ship-pitch.	<i>de Kok</i> , the cook.
<i>de Naaden harpuizen</i> , to pay the seams.	<i>de Schrijver</i> , the purser.
<i>een Schip krengeu</i> , to careen a ship.	<i>de Matroozen</i> , the sailors, the men.
<i>een Scheeps-werf</i> , a drydock, a wharf.	<i>de Equipage</i> , the crew, the ship's company.
<i>een Schip dat op stápel staat</i> , a ship that's on the stocks.	<i>een Leer-jongen</i> , a prentice.
<i>een Haven-muur</i> , or <i>moelje</i> , a mole.	<i>een Kajuit-wachter</i> , a cabin-boy.
<i>een Haven voor Scheepen</i> , a harbour.	<i>Ballast inneemen</i> , to take in ballast.
<i>een Zee-haven</i> , a sea-port.	<i>een Schip ontmeeren</i> , <i>los maaken</i> , to unmoor a ship.
<i>de Wal</i> , the shore.	<i>uit de Haven loopen</i> , to go out of the harbour.
<i>de Kaai</i> , the quay, or key.	<i>Lootsen</i> , to pilot.
<i>een Baken</i> , a beacon.	<i>Afsteeken</i> , <i>Vertrekken</i> , to set out.
<i>een Vuurbaken</i> , a light.	<i>in Zee steeken</i> , to put to sea.
<i>de Vuur-toren</i> , a light-house.	<i>een Schip preijen</i> , to hale a ship.
<i>een Loots</i> , a pilot.	<i>de Zeilen gorden</i> , <i>opbinden</i> , to furl the sails.
<i>een Schip uitreeden</i> , <i>een Vloot uitrusten</i> , to fit out a ship, a fleet.	<i>aan Lij vervallen</i> , to fall to the leeward.
<i>de Reeder</i> , the owner.	<i>onder de Wind</i> or <i>aan laager wal zijn</i> , to be under the lee of the shore.
<i>de Boekbouder</i> , the husband.	<i>een Schip dat stampt</i> , a ship
<i>een Schip bemannen</i> , to man a ship.	
<i>de Schipper</i> , the master, or the captain.	

- ship that heaves and  
sets.  
*aan Stukken gestooten wor-*  
*den, to be bilged.*  
*Water dat onder op den*  
*bodem is, bilge water.*  
*Stilte bekoomen, to be be-*  
*calmed, to get a calm.*  
*alle Zeilen bijzetten, to clap*  
*on all the sails, or to*  
*crowd sail.*  
*een' Labbere koelte bekoomen,*  
*to get a gentle gale, or*  
*breeze.*  
*een' stijve Koelte bekoomen, to*  
*get a strong, fresh, or*  
*brisk gale.*  
*een hevigen Storm krijgen,*  
*to meet with a heavy*  
*storm.*  
*Ontstuimig en buijig weer,*  
*squally weather.*  
*de Zeilen bergen, to take in*  
*the sails.*  
*zonder Zeilen liggen, to lie*  
*a hull.*  
*een Lek bekoomen, to spring*  
*a leak.*  
*een Mast breeken, to spring*  
*a mast.*  
*Zinken, to founder, to sink.*  
*Schipbreuk lijden, vergaan,*  
*to shipwreck, to be lost*  
*or cast away.*  
*op de Grond, op een bank*  
*stooten, to strike on the*  
*ground, on a bank.*
- Vast zitten, to stick fast.*  
*een Bank or droogte, a shelf,*  
*or shoal.*  
*Beschaadigd or Ontrampon-*  
*eerd zyn, to be da-*  
*maged.*  
*over Boord werpen, to heave*  
*(or throw) over board.*  
*het Schip herstellen, to re-*  
*pair the ship.*  
*eene Verklaaring beleggen, to*  
*make affidavit.*  
*de Huur betaalen, to pay the*  
*seamens wages.*  
*een Schip bevrachten, buuren,*  
*to freight a ship.*  
*een Certe-party, a charter-*  
*party.*  
*eene Laading inneemen, to*  
*take in a cargo or lad-*  
*ing.*  
*Laaden, to lade.*  
*een Vrachtbrief, cognosce-*  
*ment, a bill of lading.*  
*een Schip in 't evenwigt*  
*brengen, gelijk stouwen,*  
*to trim a vessel.*  
*een Stouwer, a trimmer.*  
*Ontlaaden, to unload.*  
*de Laading lossen, to de-*  
*liver the cargo.*  
*de Laading aangeeven, to*  
*enter the cargo.*  
*een Laad-ceel, a bill of*  
*entry.*  
*een Viſtualje-ceel, a bill of*  
*store.*

*een Los-ceel*, a cocket.  
*'t Tolbuis*, *'t Convoi*, the  
 custom house.  
*de Tolbedienden*, the custom-  
 house officers.  
*de Oppassers*, *Kommisen*, the  
 land-waiters, the search-  
 ers.  
*de Fooijen aan de Tol-be-*  
*dienden*, the fees.  
*de Licenten* or *Konvoij-kosten*,  
 the customs, or the cus-  
 tom-house charges.  
*'s Lands rechten op den in-*  
*en uitvoer*, the duty on  
 importation and expor-  
 tation.  
*de Accijns*, the excise.  
*de Gaarders*, the excise-  
 men.  
*een Makelaar*, *Cargadoor*,  
 a broker.  
*Makelaardij*, brokerage.  
*Prgoisie*, commission.  
*Lootsgeld*, pilotage.  
*Baken-geld*, beaconage.  
*Ligters-geld*, lighterage.  
*Wurf-geld*, wharfage.  
*Kaai-geld*, keyage.  
*Last-geld*, tonnage.

OF CRIMES, VICES, AND PU-  
 NISHMENTS.

VAN MISDAADEN, ONDEUG-  
 DEN, EN STRAFFEN.

*Verraad*, treason, treachery.

*Hoog-verraad*, high trea-  
 son.

*Klein-verraad*, petty trea-  
 son.

*Verraader*, traitor.

*Aarts-verraader*, arch-  
 traitor.

*Verraaden*, to betray.

*wreede Moordenaar*, assassin.

*wreede Moord*, assassina-  
 tion.

*Moord*, *manslag*, murder,  
 homicide, manslaughter.

*Moordenaar*, *Doodslaager*,  
 murderer, man-slayer.

*Misdaad die de dood ver-*  
*diend*, *een Hoofd-misdaad*,  
 felony.

*een die de Dood verdient*, fe-  
 lon.

*Konings-moord*, *Konings-*  
*moorder*, regicide.

*Vader-moord*, *Vader-moor-*  
*der*, parricide.

*Moeder-moord*, *Moeder-*  
*moorder*, matricide.

*Broeder-moord*, *Broeder-*  
*moorder*, fratricide.

*Zelfs-moord*, suicide, self-  
 murder, *felo de se*.

*Verkrachting*, rape, ravish-  
 ment.

*Onnatuurlyke zonde*, so-  
 domy.

*Brandstichter*, incendiary.

*Brandstichting*,



*Brandstichting*, a setting a house on fire.

*Huisbraak*, burglary, house-breaking.

*Struik-roover*, robber, highwayman, foot-pad.

*Struik-rooverij*, robbery.

*Dief*, thief.

*Dieverij*, thievery.

*Kleine-dieverij*, petty larceny.

*een Zee-roover*, pirate, sea-robber.

*Zee-rooverij*, piracy.

*Kinder-dief*, kidnapper.

*Kinder-dieverij*, kidnapping.

*Winkel-dief*, shop-lifter.

*Winkel-dieverij*, shop-lifting.

*Onsfutselaar*, pilferer, purloiner.

*Moordenaar*, murderer, cut-throat.

*Beurzesnijder*, cut-purse.

*Zakkerolder*, pick-pocket.

*Vervalsching*, *verdicting* van *Schriften* enz, forgery.

*Mijnëedigheid*, perjury.

*Mijnëedige*, perjurer.

*Gods lastering*, blasphemy.

*Bloodschande*, incest.

*Overspel*, adultery.

*Overspeeler*, adulterer.

*Overspeelfter*, adulteress.

*Veelwijverij*, polygamy.

*een Verleider*, seducer.

*Verleiding*, seduction.

*Misdaad*, crime, guilt.

*Hoofd-misdaad*, capital crime.

*Misdaadige*, criminal, malefactor, delinquent, culprit, offender.

*Schuldig* or *onschuldig*, guilty or not guilty.

*Gevangenis*, prison, gaol.

*Gevangene*, prisoner.

*op de Daad betrapt worden*, to be taken in the fact.

*Iemand gevangen zetten*, in *hechtenis* *neemen*, to imprison, to put into gaol, or to take one into custody.

*Boeijen*, *kluisters*, fetters, irons, chains.

*Handboeijen*, *paternosters*, manacles, hand-cuffs.

*Iemand vleugelen*, *de armen* *vast binden*, to pinion one.

*Medepligtige*, accomplice, accessory.

*Samenzweering*, conspiracy.

*Samenzweerder*, conspirator.

*Hechtenis*, custody.

*Opsluiting*, confinement.

*Gevangen-bouding*, detention.

*Beschuldiger*, accuser.

T *Beschuldiging*,



*Beschuldiging*, accusation,  
impeachment, indict-  
ment.

*Dagvaarding*, citation, sum-  
mons.

*Verbooren, te recht stellen*, to  
bring to trial.

*een Schuldig bevondene*, con-  
vict.

*Schuldig bevinding*, convic-  
tion.

*Bevlecken*, attain.

*Verwijzing, Vonnis*, sen-  
tence, doom, condem-  
nation, judgment.

*Uitvoering*, execution.

*Verdiende Straf*, condign  
punishment.

*Pijnbank*, rack.

*Gepijnigd, gefolterd worden*,  
to be racked, tortur-  
ed.

*de Kaak*, pillory.

*aan den kaak staan*, to be  
pilloried.

*Gebannen, in ballingschap  
gezonden worden*, to be  
banished, or sent into  
exile.

*Gegeeffeld worden*, to be  
whipped.

*Gebrandmerkt worden*, to be  
branded, or burnt on the  
back.

*Geworgd worden*, to be  
strangled.

*bet Hangen*, hanging.

*Gehangen worden*, to be  
hanged.

*de Strop*, halter.

*Levendig verbrand worden*,  
to be burnt alive.

*Schavot*, scaffold.

*Balling*, exile.

*Lijder*, patient, sufferer.

*Verdiensté*, loon, demerit.

*Vogelvrij*, outlaw.

*Vogelvrij-verklaaring*, out-  
lawry, proscription.

*een Vluchtige*, fugitive.

*Vlugt*, flight.

*ontsnapping*, escape, ab-  
sconding.

*Het begaan van eene mis-  
daad*, perpetration.

*Vervolging*, persecution.

*Vervolger*, persecutor.

*een Kleine misdaad*, a pecca-  
dillo.

*de Straf-wetten*, penal  
laws.

*Roof, plondering*, pillage.

*Plonderaar*, pillager.

*Rooving, kaaping*, priva-  
teering.

*Verzwaaring eener misdaad*,  
verbittering, aggravation.

*Borg voor een' gevangenen*,  
bail.

*Onder borgtocht ontslaagen  
worden*, to be bailed.

*Ontslag, loslaating*, acquit-  
ment, enlargement, re-  
lease.

*Valsche*

*Valsche inbrenging*, false al-  
legation.

*Bekladding, aanwrijving*,  
aspersion.

*Schande, schandvlek*, igno-  
miny, blemish, taint, in-  
famy.

*Schande, ergernis*, scandal,  
shame, disgrace.

*Verächting, haat*, odium,  
hatred.

*Verworping, vagabond*,  
outcast.

*Schuim, gespuis*, scum, rab-  
ble.

*Vuilik, sielt, deugeniet*, vil-  
lain, profligate, or wretch.

*een Overgegeeven sielt*, arch-  
villain, ruffian.

*een Schoelie*, scoundrel, ras-  
cal.

*Schelm, bedrieger*, rogue.

*Aarts-schelm*, arch-rogue,  
or arrant-rogue.

*Guit, bedrieger*, knave.

*een Rechte guit*, arrant-  
knave.

*Hondsvot, bengel*, firrah.

*Galg-brok, bang-bast*, New-  
gate-bird, gaol-bird.

*Valsche speeler, bedrieger*,  
tharper, rook, cheat,  
bite.

*Bedrog*, fraud, cheat, cir-  
cumvention, imposition,  
trick:

*Geesselroede*, whip, rod,  
scourge.

*Hoere-jaager*, whore-mas-  
ter, whore-monger, wen-  
cher.

*Hoer*, whore, prostitute.

*Hoerery*, whoring, fornica-  
tion.

*Hoere-waard*, pander, bully,  
procurer.

*Hoere-waardin*, bawd.

*Vuile praat*, filthy, obscene,  
or foul language.

*Hoer-huis*, bawdy-house.

*Voor Hoere-waard speelen*,  
pimping.

*een Ligtmis*, rake, de-  
bauchee, libertine.

*een Snood mensch*, miscreant;  
reprobate.

*Ongebondenheid*, wickedness,  
licentiousness.

*Mishandelaar, schelder*, abu-  
ser.

*Scheldwoorden*, abusive lan-  
guage, invectives.

*Hoon, smaad*, affront.

*Iemand schelden*, to abuse,  
call one names.

*Verdrukking*, oppression.

*Verdrukker*, oppressor.

*Afkneeuvelaar*, extortioner.

*Asperssing*, extortion.

*Een die 't met beide partyen  
houdt*, Ambidexter, a  
double dealer.

*Valsche getuigen*, false witnesses, knights of the post.

*Steekpenning*, bribe.

*Omkoop*, briber, suborner.

*Omkoop*, *bekuiping*, bribery.

*Steekpenning*, hush-money.

*Opstand*, *oproer*, mutiny, sedition, rebellion, insurrection, revolt, commotion, riot.

*Oproermaaker*, mutineer, rebel, rioter.

*een Gepeupel*, a mob.

*Belbamel*, ringleader.

*Opbiter*, *opstoker*, *roervink*, incendiary, agitator.

*Misnoegden*, malcontents.

*Samenspanning*, faction, plot.

*Berokkening*, machination.

*Aanstichter*, machinator.

*Leugen-venter*, broacher of lies.

*Aanranding*, insult, assault, assailment, attack.

*Vijand*, enemy, foe.

*Vijandschap*, enmity, feud, animosity.

*Oude wrok*, old grudge.

*Aanvaller*, aggressor.

*Bespringer*, assailant.

*Tegen-party*, antagonist, adversary.

*Portuur*, match.

*Terging*, provocation.

*Krakkeel*, quarrel, wrangle, contention, squabble.

*Krakkeeler*, squabbler, wrangler.

*Dreigement*, threat, threatening.

*Uitdaaging*, challenge.

*Kampvechter*, champion, prize-fighter.

*Twee-gevecht*, duel.

*Gevecht*, combat, fight.

*Vechter*, combatant, fighter.

*Worsteling*, wrestler, strug-  
gle.

*Worstelaar*, wrestler, strug-  
gler.

*Oorvijs*, box on the ear.

*Vuist-slaagen*, fisty-cuffs.

*Stoot*, *bons*, thump.

*Stoot*, thrust, push.

*een slag*, a blow, stroke.

*Zweep-slag*, lash.

*Houw, snee*, slash, cut.

*een Schop*, a kick.

*Schoppen*, to kick, to spurn.

*Deinzer*, flincher.

*Bloodaard*, coward.

*Lasbartigheid*, cowardice.

*een Laffen bloed*, a milk-sop.

*Snorker*, *schreeuwer*, *voor-  
vechter*, hector, bully.

*Vloeken*, cursing, swear-  
ing.

*een Vloek*, curse, oath.

*Verzoeking*, temptation.



CHRISTIAN NAMES OF MEN,  
WITH THEIR ABBREVIATIONS.DOOP-NAAMEN VAN MANNEN,  
MET HUNNE VERKORTINGEN.*Abraham (Bram)* Abraham (Abram).*Adam (Daam)* Adam.*Adriaan (Ary)* Adrian.*Alexander (Sander)* Alexander (Ellick, Sander, Sany).*Ambrosius*, Ambrose.*Andries (Dries)* Andrew.*Anthony (Toon)* Anthony (Tony).*Arnoud (Nol)* Arnold (Nolly).*Augustinus*, Austin.*Boudewyn*, Baldwin.*Bartholomeus (Bartel, Bart)* Bartholomew (Bat).*Benjamin*, Benjamin (Ben).*Bernardus, Barend*, Bernard.*Karel*, Charles (Charly).*Christiaan*, Christian (Chris).*Christoffel (Stoffel)* Christopher (Kit).*Chrysostomus*, Chrysostom.*Constantijn*, Constantine (Con, Conny).*Daniël (Daan)* Daniel, (Dan).*David*, David (Davy, Taf-fy).*Denijs (Nijs)* Denis.*Edmond*, Edmund (Mun).*Eduard*, Edward (Ned, Teddy).*Eustatius*, Eustace.*Ferdinand*, Ferdinand (Far-di).*François (Frans)* Francis (Frank).*Frederik (Freek)* Frederic.*Gabriël*, Gabriel (Gab).*Joris*, George.*Gerrit (Geert)* Gerard.*Servaas*, Gervase.*Gillis (Jil)* Giles.*Govert*, Godfrey, Geoffry, Jeffrey (Jeff).*Gregoor*, Gregory (Grig).*Gijbert*, Gilbert (Gil).*Hermanus, Harmen*, Herman.*Hendrik, (Heijn)* Henry (Harry, Hall).*Huijbert (Huijp)* Hubert.*Huigen, (Huig)* Hugh.*Humfrij*, Humphrey (Humph).*Jeronimus*, Jerom.*Isak*, Isaac.*Jacob, Jaap*, Jacob.*Jacobus*, James (Jemmy).*Jeremias*, Jeremiah (Jerry.)*Johannes, (Jan, Hans, Jantje)* John (Johnny,

Jack, Jacky).

*Joseph, Jozeph* (Jo).

T 3

*Laurens*,



*Laurens, (Lou)* Lawrence.

*Leendert, (Leen)* Leonard (Len).

*Leopoldus, Leopold.*

*Lukas (Luitje)* Luke.

*Louis, Lodewyk,* Lewis.

*Martyn, Maarten,* Martin.

*Markus,* Mark.

*Mattheus (Teeuw)* Matthew (Mat).

*Matthijs (Tij)* Matthias.

*Michiel, Michael, Michel* (Mick).

*Nathaniel, Nathaniel,* (Nat).

*Nikolaas (Nikkel, Klaas)* Nicholas (Nick).

*Noach, Noah* (Noy).

*Olivier,* Oliver.

*Paulus (Pouw)* Paul.

*Philippus (Flip)* Philip (Phil).

*Petrus, Pieter (Piet)* Peter.

*Roelof (Roel)* Ralph, (Raff).

*Rijkerd (Rijk)* Richard.

*Robertus, Robert,* Robert (Robin, Bob).

*Rutger, Roger* (Hodge).

*Roeland (Roel)* Rowland.

*Salomo (Saal)* Solomon.

*Samuel (Sam)* Samuel (Sam, Sammy).

*Basstiaan, Sebastian.*

*Seewert, Sebert.*

*Simon, Sijmen (Sijn)* Simon.

*Steven, Stephen* (Stevan).

*Tibout, Theobald.*

*Diederik (Dirk)* Theodore (Tid, Dick, Dicky).

*Theophilus,* Theophilus (Theop).

*Thomas (Tom)* Thomas, (Tommy, Tom).

*Timotheus (Tijmen)* Timothy (Tim).

*Tobias,* Toby.

*Valentijn, Valentine* (Val).

*Urbannus, Urban.*

*Wouter (Wout)* Walter (Wat).

*Willem (Wim)* William (Will, Billy).

*Zacharias, Zachary* (Zack).

---

CHRISTIAN NAMES OF WOMEN, WITH THEIR ABBREVIATIONS.

DOOP-NAAMEN VAN VROUWEN, MET HUNNE VERKORTINGEN.

*Alida, Aalijs,* Adela, Adeline.

*Adriaantje,* Adriana.

*Agatha, Aagt,* Agatha.

*Agnietje,* Agnes.

*Elfie, Alice* (Affy).

*Anna, Annetje,* Anna, Ann (Nan, Nanny, Nancy).

*Antonia,*

<i>Antonia</i> , Antonia.	<i>Johanna</i> , Joan (Jug).
<i>Belletje</i> , Arabella (Bell).	<i>Isabel</i> , Ifabel (lb).
<i>Berbera</i> , Barbara (Bab).	<i>Aletta</i> ( <i>Let</i> ) Lettice ( <i>Let</i> ).
<i>Beatrix</i> , Beatrix.	<i>Lodewika</i> , Louisa.
<i>Benedicta</i> , Benedicta.	<i>Lucretia</i> , Lucretia.
<i>Bartha</i> , Bertha.	<i>Lucia</i> , Lucy.
<i>Brigitta</i> , Brigid, Bridget (Biddy).	<i>Lijdia</i> , Lydia.
<i>Cassandra</i> , Cassandra (Cafs).	<i>Madaleentje</i> , Magdalen (Maudiin).
<i>Katrijn</i> ( <i>Kaätje</i> ) Catherine (Kate, Kitty).	<i>Margriet</i> ( <i>Grietje</i> ) Margaret, Margery, (Marget, Madge, Mer, Padge, Peg, Peggy).
<i>Cicilia</i> , Cicely (Cis).	<i>Martha</i> , Martha (Pat, Patty).
<i>Karlotta</i> , Charlotte.	<i>Maria</i> , <i>Marijken</i> , Mary (Moll, Molly, Poll, Polly).
<i>Christijntje</i> ( <i>Stijntje</i> ) Christina.	<i>Matilda</i> , Matilda (Maud).
<i>Klaartje</i> , Clare.	<i>Prudentia</i> , Prudence (Pru).
<i>Débora</i> , Deborah.	<i>Rachel</i> , Rachel (Rach).
<i>Dorothea</i> , Dorothy (Doll, Dolly).	<i>Rebecca</i> , Rebecca (Beck).
<i>Elizabet</i> ( <i>Lijsje</i> , <i>Lijs</i> ), Elizabeth (Befs, Bet, Betty).	<i>Roosje</i> , Rose.
<i>Leonora</i> , <i>Leentje</i> , Eleanor (Nell, Nelly).	<i>Sara</i> , <i>aartje</i> , Sarah (Sal).
<i>Emmetje</i> , Emma.	<i>Sibilla</i> , Sibylla (Sib).
<i>Eva</i> , Eve.	<i>Sophia</i> ( <i>Fijken</i> ) Sophia.
<i>Floortje</i> , Flora.	<i>Suzanna</i> , Susan (Su, Suky).
<i>Francijntje</i> , Frances (Fanny).	<i>Theresia</i> , Theresa (Tracy).
<i>Geertruid</i> , ( <i>Geertje</i> ) Gertrude.	<i>Ursel</i> , Ursula.
<i>Heléna</i> , <i>Leena</i> , Helen.	
<i>Hendrika</i> , Henrietta (Harriot).	
<i>Jannetje</i> ( <i>Jans</i> ) Jane, (Jin, Jinny).	

CHARACTERISTICAL  
NAMES.NAAMEN VAN HOEDAANIG-  
HEEDEN.

*Hansworst*, *snaak*, merry  
andrew, buffoon, har-  
lequin, jack pudding,  
jester, droll.

*Aarts-potsemaaker*, arch  
wag.

*een Slimme jongen*, arch  
boy.

*Aarts-gek*, arrant fool.

*Snapper*, babbler, prater.

*Misleider*, deceiver.

*Spotter*, banterer, mocker,  
jeerer.

*Pronker*, *Saltsjonker*, beau.

*Krankzinnige*, bedlamite,  
lunatic, madman.

*Bedelaar*, *bedelaarster*, beg-  
gar.

*Jonge kwant*, young blade.

*Oude kwant*, old blade.

*Moedige kwant*, stout blade.

*Looze Vos*, cunning blade.

*Botterik*, *domme vlegel*,  
blockhead, dolt, dunce,  
stupid fellow.

*Onbesuisde vent*, blunder-  
ing fellow.

*Bulderaar*, blustering man.

*Snoever*, boaster, boasting

fellow, braggadocio.

*een Raasbol*, onstuitmige jon-  
gen, boisterous youth.

*een Stoute gast*, bold fellow.

*Onbeschaamt*, bold-faced,  
brazen-faced.

*Luijaard*, lazy bones, lazy  
fellow, sluggard.

*Domme vlegel*, booby.

*Deugnietje*, idle boy.

*Onbeschaamd mensch*, bra-  
zen-face.

*Plompe boer*, bumpkin.

*Broddelaar*, bungler.

*Flikker*, *lapper*, botcher,  
patcher.

*Voddemoer*, bunter.

*Keukenklouwer*, *mem*, molly  
coddle.

*Lonkster*, coquet.

*Windbuil*, coxcomb.

*Hoorndraager*, cuckold.

*Hond*, *rékel*, *schavuit*, cur.

*Vrek*, curmudgeon, a co-  
vetous or churlish fel-  
low.

*Draayer*, shuffler, shifter.

*Oude suffer*, dotard, doter.

*Gemeene slet*, dowdy.

*Druiloor*, dreamer.

*Koddige vent*, droll, a face-  
tious or humorous fel-  
low.

*Luijaard*, *luijwammes*,  
drone.

*een Sloos*, drudge.

*Dronkaard*,



*Dronkaard*, drunkard, tippler, fuddlecap.

*Luister-vink*, eaves-dropper.

*Albeschik*, factotum.

*Vleier*, flatterer, cajoler, coaxer.

*Affurante feeks*, flirt.

*een Gek*, gekkin, fool.

*Verwaande gek*, fop.

*Gekje*, fopling.

*een Uitzinnige*, frenetic.

*Spotvogel*, beschimper, wag.

*Knoeijer*, fumbler.

*Potsenmaaker*, gesticulator.

*Gelukzegsters*, gipsies.

*Schraaper*, inbaalige vent, gripe, muck-worm.

*een Heks*, hag, witch.

*een Pannelikker*, hanger-on.

*Oude boer*, harridan.

*Een jan-sul*, hen-pecked fellow.

*Taaye vrek*, huncs, covetous fellow.

*Ondeugende feeks*, wicked huffy.

*Onnozele bloed*, jack-adams.

*een Aapje*, zotje, jack-apes.

*een Uilskuiken*, jack-sprat, jack-dandy.

*een Dwaallicht*, jack with a lantern.

*Een van 12 ambachten*, en 13

*ongelukken*, jack of all trades.

*een Weetniet*, idiot, ignoramus.

*Nikker*, geest, imp.

*een Dikkop*, *een domkop*, job-bernowl, jolterhead.

*Boerter*, joker.

*Guichelaar*, juggler, conjurer.

*Leugenaar*, liar.

*een Lob-oor*, lob, lob-cock, lubber, lubberly fellow.

*een Gewaande onwyze*, mad-tom.

*Zots-kap*, zot, mad-cap.

*een Grilziek mensch*, maggotty-fellow.

*Twist-stooker*, make-bate.

*Uitzinnige*, maniac.

*Vrolyke kwant*, merry grig.

*Hansworst*, nabootser, mimic, posture-maker.

*Pruilmond*, mope.

*Pop*, marotje, mopsie.

*Ianstom*, mum chance.

*een Vrek*, niggard.

*een Sul*, ninny, ninny-hammer, nincum-poop.

*Slaap-Wandelaar*, noctambulist.

*een Nieuweling*, *een groentje*, novice.

*een Domkop*, numps, numscull.

*Brasser*, pamperer.

*Schoolvos*,

*Schoolwag*, pedant.

*Bed-pisser*, piss-a-bed.

*Baatzoeker*, progger.

*Kwakzalver*, quack, mountebank, empiric.

*een Havelooze vent*, ragamuffin, a vile, worthless fellow.

*Omzwerver*, rambler, roamer, rover, wanderer.

*een' Wilde kraai*, *een onbesuisde meid*, ramp, or romp, hoiden.

*Rammelaar*, ranter, ranting fellow.

*Getier-maaker*, lastig kind, rantipole.

*Drentelaar*, *lanterfanter*, faunterer about.

*Schimp-dichter*, satirist.

*een Onbeschaamde*, *assurante vent*, sauce-box, faucy fellow.

*Spotter*, *schimper*, scoffer, taunter.

*Xantippe*, scold.

*Versmaader*, scorner.

*een Dreumesje*, shrimp.

*Onnazel mensch*, silly fellow, simpleton.

*Achter-klapper*, slanderer, back-biter, tale-bearer.

*een Slons*, slattern, slut, trapes, trollop.

*Slaaf*, slave.

*een Skerdige vent*, sloven.

*een Luilak*, slug-a-bed.

*een Halfgeleerde*, smatterer, Graauwer, snaauwer, snarler.

*een Laage ziel*, sneaking fellow.

*Teef*, fecks, bitch.

*Tovenaar*, forcerer, wizard, magician, inchanter, conjurer.

*Toveres*, forcerefs, witch, hag.

*Bedriegelyke reden-twister*, sophister.

*Vervalscher*, sophisticator.

*een Zwierige jonker*, spark.

*Verkwister*, spend - thrift, waster.

*Landlooper*, zwerver, stroler, vagabond, vagrant.

*Pluimstryker*, *plasdank-bebaaler*, sycophant, pickthank.

*Snapper*, tatler.

*Verteller*, storyteller.

*Onstuimig vrouwmensch*, raas-bol, termagant.

*een Wilde ruiter*, tom-boy.

*Dronkaard*, toper, tofs-pot, fuddler.

*Wakkere schranzer*, trencher-man.

*Beuzelaar*, trifter.

*Ledigganger*, truant, loiterer.

*Tuimeelaar*, *springer*, *een die kunstjes doet*, tumbler.

*Buikspreeker*, ventriloquist.

Een

*Een die schielijk van niets  
is opgekomen, upstart.  
Woekeraar, usurer.  
Ledig-ganger, whiffler.  
Oorblaazer, whisperer.  
een Arme bloed, arme sloof,  
a poor wretch.  
een Deugeniet, fielt, a vile or  
wicked wretch.  
Potsenmaaker, buffoon.*

TERMS OF LAW, &c.  
RECHTS-BENAAMINGEN.

*Verwachting, abeyance.  
Afstand, abdication, re-  
signation.  
Erfgenaam zonder uiterste  
wil, abintestate.  
Vernietiging, abolition.  
Afschaffing, abrogation.  
Afwezig lid, absentee.  
Kort uittreksel, abstract.  
Aanneeming, goedkeuring, ac-  
ceptance, or accepta-  
tion.  
Verkreëgene goederen, ac-  
quests.  
Ontslag, vrijkenning, acquit-  
ment, or acquittal.  
Besluit, wet, act.  
Rechts-zaak, action.  
Secretaris, secretary, ac-  
tuary.  
Smeeksbrieff, address, re-  
quest, petition.*

*Aanhanger, adherent.  
Boedelredding, administra-  
tion.  
Boedelbezorger, administra-  
tor.  
Boedelbezorgster, adminis-  
tratrix.  
Aanneeming als eigen, adop-  
tion.  
Waarschouwing, bekend-  
making, advertisement.  
Voorspreker, advocate.  
Beëdigde verklaring, affi-  
davit.  
Bekentenis, agnition.  
Schaa-verbaaling, after-rec-  
koning.  
Maagschap Broederschap,  
agnation.  
Bijstand, hulp, aid, or sub-  
sidy.  
Getrouwigheid zweeren, to  
swear allegiance.  
een Vrij bezit, an allodium.  
Staat-zucht, ambition.  
Jaar-geld, lijfrent, annuity.  
Verantwoording, verded-  
iging, apology.  
Bode, deurwaarder, door-  
keeper, porter, apparitor.  
Appel, appeal.  
Appellant, appellant.  
Comparant, appearer.  
Weg-blijving, non-compa-  
ritie, non-appearance.  
Verschijning, appearance.  
Aanhangsel,*



*Aanhangsel*, appendix.

*Scheidsman*, arbiter, arbitrator.

*Gedenkschriften, oude band-vesten*, archives.

*Bewijs, Bewijsreden*, argument.

*Achterstallen*, arrears.

*Beslag, vasthouding*, arrest.

*Verdrag-stukken*, articles.

*Toestemming*, assent.

*Stellige beweezing van iets*, assertion.

*Schatting*, assessment.

*Schatter*, assessor.

*een Gelastigde*, assignee.

*Overwijzing, lastgeving*, assignation.

*Helper*, assistant.

*Medegezel, bondgenoot*, associate.

*Aanneeming, aanmaatiging*, assumption.

*Schuilplaats, asylum*, sanctuary, refuge.

*Beslagneeming*, attachment.

*Getuig-schrift*, attestation.

*Pleit-bezorger, Procureur*, attorney.

*Openbaare Verkoopning*, auction.

*Vendu-meester*, auctioneer.

*Auditeur, Verboorder, Rekening-onderzoeker*, auditor.

*Geboor-plaats*, auditory.

*Geboor*, audience.

*Wreeker, rechtverschaffer*, avenger.

*Uitspraak, beslissing*, award.  
*de Huwelijks-geboden*, banns of marriage.

*Baalie, rechtbank*, bar.

*Verding, verdrag*, compact, agreement.

*Twist-verwekker*, barrator.

*Vuile praktijk in Rechten*, barratry.

*Advocaaten*, barristers.

*By uiterste wil legateeren*, to bequeath.

*Erfgaaf, legaat*, bequest or legacy.

*Hoofdgeld*, capitation or poll-tax.

*Zaak, geval*, case.

*Afdanking*, cassation.

*Waarschouwing*, caveat.

*Pleitzaak*, cause.

*Verzeker-schrift, certificaat*, certificate.

*Voorzitter, spreker*, chairman, or speaker.

*een Toevallige doodslag*, chance-medley.

*Kosten*, charges, (costs).

*Handvest*, charter.

*Roerende goederen*, chattels.

*Muggezifterij, baairklieverij*, chicane, chicanery.

*Dagvaaring*, citation, summons.

*Eisch, aanspraak*, claim.

*Eischer*,

*Eischer*, claimant.  
*een Schrijver*, clerk.  
*Client*, client.  
*Medehelper*, coadjutor.  
*Aanhangsel van een uiterste wil*, codicil.  
*Bloedverwantschap*, consanguinity.  
*Kennisneeming van een zaak*, cognizance.  
*Mede-erfgenaam*, coheir.  
*Mede-erfgenaame*, coheirefs.  
*Zijdelingse erven*, collateral heirs.  
*Last*, volmagt, commission.  
*Gemagtigde*, commissioner.  
*Kollegie van gemagtigde personen*, committe, committee.  
*Vergoeding*, compensation.  
*Bevoegdheid*, competency.  
*Mededinger*, competitor.  
*Klagte*, complaint.  
*Klaager*, plaintiff, complainer.  
*Afmaaking*, composition.  
*Verdrag*, *Vergelijk*, compromise.  
*Dwang*, compulsion, constraint.  
*Samenwerking*, concurrence.  
*Bond-genootschap*, confederacy.  
*Conferentie*, *Gesprekhouwing*, conference.

*Bevestiging*, confirmation.  
*Bijeenkomst*, congress.  
*Oogluiking*, connivance.  
*Bewilliging*, consent.  
*Gevolg*, consequence.  
*Bewaarder*, conservator.  
*Aanmerking*, observation.  
*Overmaaken, in handen stellen*, to consign.  
*Raadpleeging*, consultation.  
*Voltrekking*, consummation.  
*Twist, stryd*, contest, controverse.  
*Verdrag, overeenkomst*, contract, agreement.  
*Overtreeding, verbinding*, contravention.  
*Controleur*, controller.  
*Halstarrigheid, noncomparitie*, contumacy.  
*Overdragt, transport*, conveyance.  
*Medewerker*, cooperator.  
*Deelgenooten*, copartners.  
*Afschrift*, copy.  
*Landery die men van den ambachts-beer heeft*, *Leen*, *Leenrecht*, copyhold.  
*Lykschouwer*, coroner.  
*Verdrag, verbond*, covenant.  
*de Raad, or vroedschap*, the council.  
*Raadsman, advocaat*, counsellor, counsel.  
*Erf-rol*, court-roll.  
*Ambachts-*

*Ambachts-gerecht*, court-  
leet.

*Recht-dagen*, *zit-dagen*,  
court-days.

*Geloofs-brieven*, creden-  
tials.

*Omroeper*, *Uitroeper*, crier.

*Bezorger*, *voogd*, curator.

*Twist*, *reden-twist*, debate.

*Verklaaring*, declaration.

*Schaade*, damage.

*Raadsbesluit*, decree.

*Geschrift*, instrument, deed.

*In gebrek blyving*, *verzuim*,  
default.

*Verdeediging*, defence.

*Verweerder*, defendant.

*Aanklaager*, plaintiff.

*Afzetting*, *ontwijping*, *ver-  
laaging*, degradation.

*Uitstel*, delay, protraction.

*Gemagtigde*, delegate.

*Verlossing*, *ontslag*, deliver-  
ance.

*Overlevering*, delivery.

*Eischer*, plaintiff, claimer.

*Eisch*, demand, claim.

*Eigene landeryen*, demesne,  
freehold.

*Overmaaking van land*, *over-  
lyden*, demise.

*Bij uiterste wil maaken*, to  
demise.

*een' Zaak vertragen*, op  
houden, to demur.

*Hinderpaal*, *stuiting in een'  
zaak*, demurrer.

*Getuige*, *verklaarder*, depō-  
nent, deponent.

*Getuigenis*, deposition, evi-  
dence.

*Iets dat in bewaaring ge-  
steld is*, een *pand*, deposit,  
depositum.

*een Afgevaardigde*, deputy.

*Verlaatsene goederen*, dere-  
licts.

*Benadeeling*, *verkorting*, de-  
rogation.

*Nette beschryving eener  
zaak*, detail.

*Nadeel*, *schande*, detri-  
ment.

*Verwoesting*, devastation.

*Afwijking*, deviation.

*List*, *gedichtsel*, device.

*Vervalling eener erfenis op  
iemand*, devolution.

*Vervallen op iemand*, de-  
volved.

*Vóórzegger*, *bewoofd*, dic-  
tator.

*Verwaarlozing*, *vervalling*,  
dilapidation.

*Bestierder*, directör.

*Onslag*, discharge.

*Afstand van eisch*, *ontkenner*,  
*loochenaar*, disclaimer.

*Vryheid-geeving*, dispensa-  
tion.

*Beslag op iemands goederen*,  
distress.

*Goederen beslaan*, to dis-  
train.

*Echtscheiding*,



<i>Echtscheiding</i> , divorce.	<i>Hulpmiddel</i> , expedient.
<i>Onderricht</i> , bewijschrift, document.	<i>Uittreksel</i> , extract.
<i>Begifting</i> , gift, donation.	<i>Leen</i> , leengoed, copyhold.
<i>Begiftiger</i> , donor.	<i>Leen-geeving van land</i> , feofment.
<i>die Begiftigd is</i> , donee.	<i>Leen-geever</i> , feoffer.
<i>Vrucht-trekkende weduwe</i> , dowager.	<i>Leen-bezitter</i> , feoffee.
<i>Gebod</i> , ordonnantie, edict.	<i>Geld-boete</i> , fine, mulct, penalty, amercement.
<i>Uit de bezitslooting</i> , ejectment.	<i>Verbeurte</i> , forfeit, forfeiture.
<i>Weglooping</i> , elopement.	<i>een Vrij bezit</i> , freehold.
<i>Vrijmaaking</i> , buiten voogdijsstelling, emancipation.	<i>een Ingelande</i> , freeholder.
<i>Beslag op schepen</i> , embargo.	<i>Genot</i> , fruition.
<i>Voordeelen</i> , emoluments.	<i>Verijdeling</i> , frustration.
<i>Vast-stellen</i> , besluiten, to enact.	<i>Kerk-land</i> , glebe-land.
<i>Begifting</i> , endowment.	<i>Vergunning</i> , Oetrooti, grant.
<i>Bezitneeming</i> , taking possession, entry.	<i>een Borg</i> , guarantee.
<i>Bezit</i> , boel, goederen, estate.	<i>Borg-blyving</i> , guaranty.
<i>Egt afschrift</i> , authentic copy.	<i>een Voogd</i> , guardian, trustee.
<i>Getuigenis</i> , bewys, evidence.	<i>Voogdijschap</i> , guardianship.
<i>Onderzoek</i> , examen, examination.	<i>Erfgoederen</i> , hereditaments,
<i>Voorbeeld</i> , example.	<i>Hulde</i> , homage.
<i>Uitzondering</i> , tegenwerping, exception.	<i>Smeecken</i> , to implore.
<i>Vonnis-uitvoering</i> , execution.	<i>Schaadeloos-bouding</i> , indemnity.
<i>Uitvoerder van een uiterste wil</i> , executor.	<i>een Contract</i> , indenture.
<i>Uitvoerster van een uiterste wil</i> , boedelboudster, executrix.	<i>een Minderjarige</i> , infant.
	<i>Aanklagt</i> , aanbrenging, information.
	<i>Aanbrenger</i> , informer.
	<i>Inbreuk</i> , infringement.
	<i>Vrijheids verleening</i> , enfranchisement.
	<i>Erfenis</i> , inheritance.
	<i>Erfgenaam</i> , inheritor, or heir.
	<i>Erfgenaame</i> ,

<i>Erfgenaame</i> , inheretrix, or heirefs.	<i>Tuffchenftelling</i> , <i>tuffchen-</i> <i>komst</i> , interposition.
<i>Verbod</i> , inhibition.	<i>Tolk</i> , uitlegger, interpreter.
<i>Bevël</i> , injunction.	<i>Tuffchen-regeering</i> , inter- regnum.
<i>Onschuld</i> , innocence.	<i>Ondervraaging</i> , interroga- tion.
<i>Onschuldig</i> , innocent.	<i>Tuffchenkomst</i> , intervention.
<i>Onderzoek</i> , inquest, in- quiry.	<i>Monddesprek</i> , interview.
<i>Infbrijven</i> , regifftreeren, to inrol.	<i>Verwittiging</i> , intimation.
<i>Opschrift</i> , infcription.	<i>Recht geeven</i> , to intitle.
<i>Inlascbing</i> , infertion.	<i>Neteligheid</i> , <i>verwardheid</i> , intricacy.
<i>Inboezeming</i> , infinuation.	<i>Bedekte bandel</i> , intrigues.
<i>Opziener</i> , infpector.	<i>Indringing</i> , intrufion.
<i>Inbuldiging</i> , installation.	<i>Inval</i> , invasion.
<i>Herftelling</i> , reftration.	<i>Krachteloosheid</i> , invalidity.
<i>Aanporring</i> , infigation.	<i>Inbuldiging</i> , investiture.
<i>Opbitfer</i> , infigator.	<i>Medeërfgenaam</i> , joint-heir, co-heir.
<i>Inzettingen</i> , infitutes.	<i>Mede-buurder</i> , joint-tenant.
<i>Infteiling</i> , infitution.	<i>Huurlwelyks goed eener wedu-</i> <i>we</i> , jointure.
<i>Kondfchap</i> , <i>verftandbouding</i> , intelligence.	<i>Afkomelingen</i> , kinderen, iffue, offspring.
<i>Kondfchapper</i> , intelligencer.	<i>Uitkomst</i> , <i>uitflag</i> , iffue.
<i>Opziener</i> , intendant.	<i>Rechtspleeging</i> , judicature.
<i>Onderschepping</i> , <i>loofstuiting</i> , interception.	<i>Rechter</i> , judge.
<i>Voorspraak</i> , interceffion.	<i>Recht-dagen</i> , court days.
<i>Voorspreker</i> , interceffor.	<i>een Gezworene</i> , juror.
<i>Verbod</i> , interdiction, inter- dict.	<i>Gerechtigheid</i> , juftice.
<i>Belang</i> , <i>aandeel</i> , <i>recht</i> , in- tereft, right, title, be- nefit.	<i>Vrede-rechter</i> , juftice of peace.
<i>Tuffchen-tijd</i> , interim.	<i>een Bewaarder</i> , keeper.
<i>Bedrieglijke inlascbing</i> , <i>ver-</i> <i>valfcbing</i> , interpolation.	<i>Wetten</i> , <i>Rechten</i> , laws.
	<i>het Recht der natuur</i> , the law of nature.

<i>het Recht der volkeren</i> , the law of nations.	<i>Pauselyke Gezant</i> , legate.
<i>de Goddelijk' een menschelyke wetten</i> , the divine and human laws.	<i>Gezantschap</i> , legation.
<i>de Krijgswetten</i> , the martial laws.	<i>Wetgeever</i> , legislator law-giver.
<i>de Rechten van den Koophandel</i> , the law of merchants.	<i>Wetgeevende magt</i> , legislature.
<i>de Romeinsche wetten</i> , the Roman laws.	<i>Wettigheid</i> , legitimacy.
<i>de Bijzondere wetten eener Stadt</i> , the municipal law.	<i>Wettiging</i> , legitimation.
<i>de Kerk-wetten</i> , the canon-law.	<i>Volmagt, Procuratie</i> , letter of attorney.
<i>de Costuum-wetten</i> , the common, or customary law.	<i>Opene vergunnings-brief</i> , letter patent.
<i>Reprisalje</i> , reprisals.	<i>Brief van represalje</i> , letter of marque.
<i>een Wet tegen de overdaad</i> , a sumptuary law.	<i>een laster-schrift, pasquil, a libel.</i>
<i>Jagt-wet</i> , game-law.	<i>Vergunning</i> , licence.
<i>de Wet van wedervergelding</i> , lex talionis.	<i>Rechts-strijd</i> , litigation.
<i>een Rechts-geding, procès</i> , a law-suit.	<i>Bezitgeving van land</i> , livery of seisin.
<i>te Recht gaan</i> , to go to law.	<i>Leening, beleening</i> , loan.
<i>Iemand voor 't Recht roepen</i> , to prosecute one at law, or to sue him.	<i>Heerlijkheid</i> , lordship.
<i>Huurceel</i> , lease.	<i>Schatting, schot en lot betalen</i> , to pay scot and lot.
<i>Verbuurder</i> , leaffor, or lessor.	<i>Getrouwigheid</i> , loyalty.
<i>Huurder</i> , leaffee, or lessee.	<i>Staf-draager</i> , mace-bearer.
<i>Vierschaar eener Heerlykheid</i> , court-leets.	<i>Borg-togt</i> , mainprize.
	<i>Handbaa-ver, onderhouder</i> , maintainer.
	<i>Mannelyk oir</i> , male-children.
	<i>Vrouwelyk oir</i> , female-children.
	<i>Bevel-schrift</i> , mandate, or mandamus.
	<i>Opentlijk verklaar-schrift</i> , manifesto.



*Ambachts-beerlijkheid*, manor.

*Woonstede*, mansion.

*Heerlijkheids-buis*, mansion-house, manor-house.

*Vrijstelling van een slaaf*, manumission.

*een Handschrift*, manuscript.

*Inschrijving*, matriculation.

*Bemiddelaar*, mediator.

*Bemiddelaarster*, mediatrix.

*Verbetering*, melioration.

*Gedenschriften*, memoirs.

*Vertoogschrift*, memorial.

*Bode*, messenger.

*Hofstede*, boef, messuage.

*Minderjarige*, onmondige, minors.

*Minder-jaargheid*, minority, non-age.

*Ruwe schets*, ontwerp, minute.

*Verzachting*, mitigation.

*Besliffen*, Schikker, verzachter, moderator.

*de helfte van iets*, moiety.

*Vermaaner*, monitor.

*Sterflijsten*, bills of mortality.

*Schepenkennis*, verpanding van vaste goederen, hypotheek, mortgage.

*Verpander*, mortgager.

*Pandneemer*, mortgagor.

*Onvervreembaar goed*, mortmain.

*Sterfgift*, mortuary.

*Voorstellen*, to move.

*Roerende goederen*, Inboel, moveables.

*Handvesten*, bewijzen van eigendom, documents.

*Onëchte kinderen*, natural children.

*Naturalisatie*, naturalization.

*Ontkenning*, negation.

*Handeling*, negotiation.

*Zaak-verrichter*, negotiator.

*Aanstelling*, nomination.

*Onbekwaamheid*, non-ability.

*Niet-verschijning*, non-comparitie, non-appearance.

*Verzuim van eisch*, non-claim.

*der rede onmaytig*, non compos mentis.

*Pal-zetting*, non-plus.

*Wan-betaling*, non-payment.

*Beëmpt-schrijver*, notary.

*Krachteloos*, null.

*Opnaeming*, nuncupation.

*Mondelinge verklaring van uiterste wil vóór getuigen*, nuncupative will.

*Eed*, oath.

*Verband*, obligation.

*Geboorzaaming*, waarneeming, observance, observation.

Opziener,

<i>Opziener, Oppasser, obser-</i> <i>vator, observer.</i>	<i>Voorstanderesse, patroness.</i>
<i>Bezitter, occupant, occu-</i> <i>pier, possessor.</i>	<i>een arm Persoon, pauper.</i>
<i>Bezitting, occupation.</i>	<i>Vrede, rustbewaaring, peace.</i>
<i>Voorvallen, occurrences.</i>	<i>Stam, afkomst, pedigree,</i> <i>stock, or race.</i>
<i>Amp, post, office, post.</i>	<i>Jaar-wedde, pension.</i>
<i>Omiffie, omission.</i>	<i>Loon-trekker, bezoldigde,</i> <i>pensionary, pensioner.</i>
<i>Eige verkiezing, option.</i>	<i>Buitenwinftjes, perquisites.</i>
<i>Instelling, wet, ordinance,</i> <i>ordonnance.</i>	<i>Smeek-schrift, request, peti-</i> <i>tion.</i>
<i>Bevestiging, inwijzing, ordi-</i> <i>nation.</i>	<i>Verzoeker, suppliant, peti-</i> <i>tioner.</i>
<i>een Oorsprongkelijk geschrift,</i> <i>original.</i>	<i>Bevel, ordonnantie, placard.</i>
<i>Opening, voorflag, over-</i> <i>ture.</i>	<i>Klagt, plaint.</i>
<i>Bevrediging, pacification.</i>	<i>Klaager, vervolger, plaintiff,</i> <i>prosecutor.</i>
<i>Verbond, pact, paction.</i>	<i>Pleidooi, dingtaal, plea.</i>
<i>het groot Wetboek, pandects.</i>	<i>Pleiten, verweeren, voorwen-</i> <i>den, to plead.</i>
<i>Oppeer van een Land,</i> <i>lord paramount.</i>	<i>Pleiter, pleader.</i>
<i>Deelgenooten, partners.</i>	<i>Pleiting, pleading.</i>
<i>Deel, aandeel, part, share,</i> <i>or portion.</i>	<i>Pand, onderpand, pledge,</i> <i>pawn.</i>
<i>Staat-schrift, particular, or</i> <i>inventory.</i>	<i>een Gevolmagtigde Afgezant,</i> <i>plenipotentiary, plenipo-</i>
<i>Aanhang, party.</i>	<i>de Meerderheid, plurality.</i>
<i>een Vrij-brief, pass-port,</i> <i>pass.</i>	<i>Staats-bestier, policy, po-</i> <i>lity.</i>
<i>Vaderlijk erfgoed, patrimony.</i>	<i>een Staat-kundige, politi-</i> <i>cian.</i>
<i>Voorstander des Vaderlands,</i> <i>patriot.</i>	<i>Staatkunde, politicks.</i>
<i>Bescherming, patrocination,</i> <i>patrociny.</i>	<i>Huwelijks-goed, portion.</i>
<i>Voorstander, Beschermbeer,</i> <i>patron.</i>	<i>een Vrije haven, porto fran-</i> <i>co, free port.</i>
	<i>Oefening, praktijk, practice.</i>
	<i>Oeffenaar, practitioner.</i>

<i>Gezondheids-brief</i> , bill of health.	<i>Pleitbezorger</i> , procureur in de burgerlyke wet, proctor.
<i>Voorgang</i> , voorrang, precedence, precedency.	<i>Ontwerper</i> , projector.
<i>Voorbeeld</i> , precedent.	<i>Bevoorderaar</i> , promoter.
<i>Gebod</i> , bevèl, precept.	<i>Bevoordering</i> , promotion.
<i>Rechtsgebied</i> , grenspaal, precinct, boundary.	<i>Inblaazer</i> , aanporrer, prompter.
<i>Overijling</i> , precipitancy.	<i>Bewijs</i> , proof.
<i>Tienden van 't gewas</i> , predial tythe.	<i>Voortplanter</i> , propagator.
<i>Voorkoop</i> , pre-emption.	<i>Eigendom</i> , property.
<i>Voor-verbintenis</i> , pre-engagement.	<i>Eigenaar</i> , proprietor, proprietary.
<i>Bevordering</i> , verhooging, preferment.	<i>Vervolging in rechten</i> , prosecution.
<i>Vooroordeel</i> , prejudice.	<i>Betuiig-schrift</i> , protest.
<i>'t Voorgemeelde</i> , premises.	<i>Betuiiging</i> , protestation.
<i>Belobning</i> , prijs, premium.	<i>Voorwaarde</i> , beding, proviso.
<i>Voorrecht</i> , prerogative.	<i>Gevolmag</i> , proxy.
<i>Voorzittend Raadsheer</i> , president.	<i>Rijpheid van jaaren</i> , puberty.
<i>Vermetekeia</i> , argwaan, presumption.	<i>Afkondiging</i> , publication.
<i>Voorwendsel</i> , pretence.	<i>Bekenmaaker</i> , publisher.
<i>Eisch</i> , aansprak, pretension.	<i>een Weeskind</i> , pupil, orphan.
<i>Eerstgeboorte</i> , primogeniture.	<i>Minderjaargheid</i> , pupilage.
<i>'t Geheim-zegel</i> , privy-seal.	<i>Inboud</i> , purport.
<i>Bewaarder van 't geheim-zegel</i> , lord privy-seal.	<i>Vraag</i> , query.
<i>Prijs</i> , lot, prize.	<i>Vraag</i> , verschil, question.
<i>Pleithandel</i> , process.	<i>Loopjes</i> , uitvolugten, quirks, shifts, evasions.
<i>Afkondiging</i> , proclamation.	<i>Erspacht</i> , recognitie, quit-rent.
<i>Verzorger</i> , bestierder, procurator.	<i>Aandeel</i> , quota.
<i>Verbod</i> , prohibition.	<i>Aanbaaling van schryvers</i> , quotation, citation.
	<i>Bekrachtiging</i> , ratification.
	<i>Herroeping</i> ,



<i>Herroeping, verzaaking van iets</i> , recantation.	<i>Huis-buur</i> , house-rent.
<i>Ontvanger</i> , receiver.	<i>Rentmeester</i> , steward.
<i>Schuldërkenntenis</i> , recognition.	<i>Afstand</i> , renunciation.
<i>Gedenk-schriften, Staats-schriften, Stads-boeken</i> , records.	<i>Verbetering, reparatie</i> , repairs.
<i>Griffier, aantekenaar</i> , recorder.	<i>Vergoeding</i> , reparation.
<i>Wederverkrijging</i> , recovery.	<i>Verdeeling</i> , repartition.
<i>Toevlugt</i> , recourse.	<i>Herroeping</i> , repeal.
<i>Wederbeschuldiging</i> , recrimination.	<i>Bewaarplaats</i> , repository.
<i>Weigeraars</i> , recusants.	<i>Vertoening, voorhouding</i> , representation.
<i>Wedergaave</i> , reddition.	<i>Plaats-bekleeder</i> , representative.
<i>Terug-levering</i> , re-delivery.	<i>Opschorting van een vonnis</i> , reprieve.
<i>Loffing, vrijkoop</i> , redemption, ransom, release.	<i>Verstooting</i> , repudiation.
<i>Weder-bezitneeming</i> , re-entry.	<i>Verzoek</i> , request.
<i>Overbrenging, Overwyzing</i> , reference.	<i>Voorbehouding, achterhouding</i> , reservation.
<i>Aantekening</i> , register.	<i>Resignatie</i> , resignation.
<i>Register-kamer</i> , registry.	<i>Uitstel</i> , respite.
<i>Weder-antwoord, replijc</i> , rejoinder, reply.	<i>Antwoorder</i> , respondent.
<i>Overblijfselen</i> , relics.	<i>Herstelling, Wedergeeeving</i> , restoration, restitution.
<i>Weduwe</i> , relict, widow.	<i>Bepaaling</i> , restriction.
<i>Overblijfsel</i> , remainder.	<i>Uitslag</i> , result.
<i>Weder-ontbieden terug zenden</i> , to remand.	<i>Retorsie</i> , retortion.
<i>Kwijtschelding</i> , remission.	<i>Inbaaling van zyn woord</i> , retractation.
<i>Nalaatigheid</i> , remissness.	<i>Inkomst</i> , revenue.
<i>Huur, pacht rent</i> , rent.	<i>Herroeping</i> , revocation.
	<i>Rollen, lyften</i> , rolls.
	<i>Regel, richtsnoer</i> , rule.
	<i>Regeerder</i> , ruler.
	<i>een Gerucht</i> , rumour, report.
	<i>Beschutting</i> , safe-guard.
	U 3 <i>Venigheid</i> ,

*Veiligheid*, safety.

*Loon, jaarwedde*, salary, stipend, allowance.

*Berg-geld, berg-loon*, salvage-money.

*Berger, redder*, salver.

*Uitvlugt, ontschuldiging*, salvo.

*Bekrachtiging*, sanction.

*een' Ceel, cedul*, schedule.

*Plan, ontwerp*, scheme.

*Vrij van schot en lot*, scot-free.

*Beëmt-schrijver*, scrivener.

*Navorsching*, scrutiny.

*Verzégelaar*, sealer.

*Uitsluiting*, seclusion.

*Geheim-schrijver*, secretary.

*Borgtogt*, security.

*Bezitneeming*, seisin.

*Beslag*, seizure, attachment.

*de Raad*, senate.

*Raads-beer*, senator.

*Ter zijde legging*, seposition.

*Sequestratie*, sequestration.

*een Gerechtsboode*, sergeant.

*Dienstbaarheid*, servitude.

*Slinks, valsch*, sinister.

*Aanbouding, verzoek*, solicitation.

*Rechts-bevorderaar*, solicitor.

*Nette opnaeming*, specification.

*Woordvoerder*, spokesman.

*Bergblijver*, sponsor.

*Wet, keur*, statute.

*Verdrag*, stipulation.

*Onderdaan*, subject.

*Ondervoegen*, to subjoin.

*Onderschikking*, subordination.

*Omkoopig*, subornation.

*Bedrieglyke verkrijging van iets*, subreption, surreption.

*Onderschrijving*, intekening, subscription.

*Uitvlugt*, subterfuge.

*Erföpvölging*, succession.

*Opvolger, naavolger*, successor.

*Vergunning*, sufferance.

*Keurstem*, suffrage.

*Rechtsgeding*, suit.

*Kort begrip*, summary.

*Dagvaarding*, summons.

*Dagvaarder, Bode*, summoner.

*Opziener, gezachvoerder*, superintendent, surveyor.

*Iets staaken, ter zyde zetten*, to supersede.

*Overziener*, supervisor.

*Borg, borgtogt*, surety.

*Overleever, langst leevende*, survivor.

*Overleving*, survivorship.

*Opschorting, schorffing*, suspension.

*Schatting*, tax.

*Waardeering*, taxation.

<i>een Huurder, pachter, tenant.</i>	<i>Uitspraak, Vonnis, verdict.</i>
<i>Huur-bezitting, tenure.</i>	<i>In bezit-stelling, vesture.</i>
<i>Uiterste wil, Testament, Testament, or will.</i>	<i>Verdeediging, Zuivering, vindication.</i>
<i>Testateur, testator.</i>	<i>Verbreeking, schending, violation.</i>
<i>Testatrice, testatrix.</i>	<i>Schender, violator.</i>
<i>Betuijgschrift, testimonial.</i>	<i>Scheidsman, umpire.</i>
<i>Getuigenis, testimony.</i>	<i>Stem, vote.</i>
<i>Toelaating, toleration.</i>	<i>Stemmen, zyn stem geeven, to vote</i>
<i>Schatmeester, treasurer.</i>	<i>Staande-bouden, voor in staan, to vouch.</i>
<i>Schatkist, schatkamer, treasury.</i>	<i>Hof-bode, Kamer-bewaarder usher.</i>
<i>Overtreeding, trespass.</i>	<i>Goed dat gevonden is, en niet geëigend wordt, waif.</i>
<i>Rechter-stoel, Vierschaar, tribunal.</i>	<i>Voogdy-kind, ward.</i>
<i>Cijns, tol, tribute.</i>	<i>Toeziener, warden.</i>
<i>Cijnsbaarheid, tributari- nefs.</i>	<i>Wijk - vergaaring, ward- mote.</i>
<i>Opzigt, beschutting, tuition.</i>	<i>Volmagt, warrant.</i>
<i>Het onder voogdyschap staan, een' tutèle, tutelage.</i>	<i>Verbintenis van waaring en vrying, warranty.</i>
<i>Voogd, tutor.</i>	<i>Getuige, witness.</i>
<i>Voogdes, tutorefs.</i>	<i>Geschrift, writ, instrument.</i>
<i>Bondigheid, validity.</i>	
<i>Rechts-stilstand, Vacancie, vacation.</i>	



A COLLECTION OF ADJECTIVES.  
 EENE VERZAMELING VAN BYVOEGLYKE  
 NAAM-WOORDEN.

ALL THINGS ARE:

ALLE DINGEN ZYN:

*Gelijk, even, eens, like, similar.*

*Ongelijk, unlike, dissimilar.*

*Het zelfde, the same.*

*Verscheiden, various.*

*Verscbillend, different.*

*Tegenstrijdig, contrary.*

*Tegenstellig, opposite.*

GOD IS:

GOD IS:

*Eeuwig, eternal, everlasting.*

*Onveranderlyk, immutable, unchangeable, invariable.*

*Alomtegenwoordig, omnipresent.*

*Alweetend, omniscient.*

*Algenoegzaam, all-sufficient.*

*Alwijs, all-wise.*

*Almagtig, omnipotent, almighty.*

*Rechtvaardig, just.*

*Barmhartig, genadig, merciful.*

THE WORLD IS:

DE WAERELD IS:

*Tydelyk, temporary.*

*Vergankelijk, perishable.*

MAN IS:

DE MENSCH IS:

*Nu sterfelyk, now mortal.*

*Hierna onsterfelyk, hereafter immortal.*

A THING IS:

EEN DING IS:

*Gelykvormig, uniform.*

*Verscheiden in soort, various.*

*Fraai, schoon, pretty, handsome, beautiful, fine.*

*Leelyk,*

*Leelijk*, ugly, ill-favoured,  
homely.

*Nuttig*, useful.

*Schaadelyk*, noxious, hurt-  
ful.

*Geheel*, whole, total, inte-  
gral, intire.

*Half*, half.

*Volkomen*, complete.

*Onverzeerd*, ongekwetst, un-  
injured.

*Niet gescheurd*, not torn.

*Niet gebrekkig*, not defec-  
tive.

*Onverminkt*, not mutilated,  
unmained.

THE MODE OR MANNER OF  
A THING IS :

DE WYZE VAN EEN DING IS :

*Geschikt*, *bekwaam*, apt, fit,  
proper.

*Ongeschikt*, *onbekwaam*, un-  
apt, unfit, improper.

A PART IS :

EEN DEEL IS :

*Groot*, *uitgebreid*, great,  
large, big, bulky, vo-  
luminous.

*Klein*, little, small.

*zeer Klein*, minute, very  
small.

MOTION IS :

DE BEWEEGING IS :

*Snel*, quick, swift, fleet.

*Oogenblikkelijk*, instantane-  
ous.

*Schielijk*, *plotselijk*, sudden.

*Langzaam*, slow.

*Langwijlig*, tedious.

*Voortduurend*, permanent.

*Geduurig*, perpetual, con-  
tinual, continue.

*Afgebrooken*, interrupted.

THE DEFECT IS :

HET GEBREK IS :

*Uitwendig*, outward, or ex-  
ternal.

*Inwendig*, inward, or inter-  
nal.

TIME IS :

DE TYD IS :

*Voorleden*, past.

*Tegenwoordig*, present.

*Toekomend*, future.

AN INTEGRAL IS :

EEN GEHEEL IS :

*Gantsch*, *geheel*, whole.

A THING

**A THING WITH REGARD  
TO TIME IS:**

**EEN DING TEN OPZIGTE VAN  
DE TYD IS:**

*Nieuw*, new, recent.

*Oud*, *oudbakken*, old, stale.

*Ouderwetsch*, antique.

**A PLACE IS:**

**EEN PLAATS IS:**

*Ruim*, wide, ample, spacious.

*Eng*, narrow, strait, close.

*Vol*, full.

*Lêdig*, empty.

*Heilig*, *gewijd*, holy, sacred.

*Onheilig*, *ongewijd*, profane, unholy.

*Open*, open.

*Bloot gesteld*, exposed.

*Lommerijk*, shady.

*Bebouwd*, built.

*Bewoond*, inhabited.

*Bezocht*, frequented, visited.

*Volkrijk*, populous.

*Voornaam*, topping.

*Bloeiend*, flourishing.

*Wild*, *woest*, waste, desolate, uncultivated.

*Eenzaam*, desert, solitary, lone.

*Langzaam*, slow.

**A PLACE WITH REGARD  
TO ANOTHER IS:**

**EEN PLAATS TEN OPZIGTE  
VAN EEN ANDERE IS:**

*Nabij*, *dig bij*, *naast*, near, nigh, next, next to.

*Nabuurig*, neighbouring.

*Afgelegen*, remote, far.

**A NUMBER IS:**

**EEN GETAL IS:**

*Even*, *effen*, *gelijk*, even.

*Onëven*, odd.

*Veel*, *meer*, *meest*, many, more, most.

*Weinig*, *meer*, *meest*, few, less, least, or few, fewer, fewest.

*Dikwijlig*, frequent.

*Zeldzaam*, rare.

**NUMERICAL WORDS ARE:  
TEL-WOORDEN ZYN:**

*Een twee, drie enz.*, one, two, three, &c.

*Eenig*, only, sole.

*Alle*, all.

*Beide*, both.

*Een van beiden*, either.

*Geen van beiden*, neither.

*Eenig, welk ook*, any.

*Eenig*, some.

*Geen*, none.

**A MEAS-**



## DUTCH LANGUAGE.

199

A MEASURE IS :

EEN MAAT IS :

*Gelijk*, equal, even.  
*Ongelijk*, unequal, uneven.  
*Groot*, large, big, great.  
*Klein*, small, little.  
*Lang*, long,  
*Kort*, short.  
*Breed*, broad.  
*Smal*, narrow.

---

THE WEIGHT IS :

HET GEWIGT IS :

*Zwaar* *wigtig*, heavy,  
 weighty.  
*Ligt*, light.

---

A SPIRIT IS :

EEN GEEST IS :

*Goed*, good.  
*Kwaad*, *boos*, bad, evil.

---

THE SOUL OR MIND IS :

DE ZIEL OF 'T GEMOED IS :

*Godvruchtig*, pious, godly.  
*Godsdienstig*, devout.  
*Godloos*, impious, ungodly.

---

A BODY IS :

EEN LICHAAM IS :

*Groot*, great, tall, big.

*Bijster groot*, huge, exceeding great, vastly big, or large.

*Dik*, thick.

*Uitgebreid zeer groot*, bulky, very thick.

*Dun, tenger*, thin, slender.

*Ruww*, rough.

*Glad*, smooth.

*Blinkend*, bright.

*Doorschijnend*, transparent, pellucid.

*Duister, ondoor-zigtig*, opaque, dark.

*Digt, vast*, solid,

*Sponsachtig*, spongy.

*Vol luchtgaatjes*, porous.

*Hol*, hollow.

*Schel-lulhend*, sonorous.

*Dof van geluid*, dull.

---

THE FORM IS :

DE GESTALTE IS :

*Mooi, frai*, pretty, handsome, beautiful, fine.

*Leelijk*, ugly, homely.

*Rond*, round.

*Vierkant*, square.

*Hoekig*, angular.

*Driehoekig*, triangular.

*Langwerpig, rond*, oblong.

*Spits, kegelvormig*, conical.

A LINE

A LINE IS:  
EEN STREEP IS:

*Regt*, right, straight.  
*Krom*, crooked.  
*Schuins*, *Overdwars*, ob-  
lique, slanting.  
*Schuins afloepend*, sloping.

THE SKY IS:  
'T FIRMAMENT IS:

*Klaar*, clear.  
*Helder*, bright, serene.  
*Bewolkt*, cloudy.  
*Overtrokken*, overcast,  
gloomy.  
*Duisterächtig*, dusky.  
*Duister*, dark.

THE AIR IS:  
DE LUCHT IS:

*Droog*, dry.  
*Nat*, wet.  
*Vogtig*, moist.  
*Mistig*, *nevelig*, foggy, mis-  
ty.  
*Regenächtig*, rainy.  
*Sneeuwächtig*, snowy.  
*Vriezend*, frosty.  
*Stormächtig*, stormy, tem-  
pestuous.  
*Dijzig*, hazy.  
*Met jagsneeuw*, fleety.

THE WATER IS:  
'T WATER IS:

*Klaar*, pure, clear, limpid.  
*Dik*, thick, muddy.  
*Koud*, cold.  
*Heet*, hot.  
*Warm*, warm.  
*Laauw*, lukewarm.

THE RAIN IS:  
DE REGEN IS:

*Zwaar*, heavy, thick.  
*Met vlaagen*, flowery.  
*Dun*, *stoffig*, small, miz-  
zling.

THE RIVER IS:  
DE RIVIER IS:

*Diep*, deep.  
*Ondiep*, shallow.

THE EARTH, SOIL, OR  
LAND IS:

DE AARDE OF 'T LANDS-  
DOUW IS:

*Kluitig*, cloddy.  
*Hard*, hard.  
*Zagt*, soft.  
*Vruchtbaar*, fertile, fruitful.  
*Onvruchtbaar*, barren, un-  
fruitful.

*Vlak*,

*Vlak, gelijk*, plain, flat.  
*Bultig, ongelijk*, craggy, rugged.  
*Steil*, steep.  
*Bergächtig*, hilly, mountainous.  
*Klipächtig*, rocky.  
*Steenig*, stony.  
*Vuur-steenig*, flinty.  
*Keiächtig*, pebbly.  
*Leiächtig*, slaty.  
*Griemelachtig*, gravelly.  
*Zandig*, sandy.  
*Kleiächtig*, clayey.  
*Veenig*, tenny, moorish.  
*Moerassig*, boggy, marshy.

METAL OR ORE IS:  
 'T METAAL OF ERTS IS:

*Zuiver, louter*, pure.  
*Onrein*, impure.  
*Vuil, met schuim*, frothy.  
*Rekbaar*, ductile.  
*Smeedbaar*, malleable.  
*Smeltbaar*, fusible.  
*Blinkend*, bright.  
*Dof*, dull.

A PLANT OR VEGETABLE IS:  
 EEN AARDGEWAS IS:

*Teder, zwak*, tender.  
*Buigzaam*, limber, pliant.  
*Sterk*, strong.  
*Stijf*, stiff.  
*Groen*, green.  
*Kerwelkend*, fading.

*Verdord*, withered.  
*Houtig*, woody.  
*Vezelig*, fibrous.  
*Bladerig*, leafy.  
*Kort*, low, short.  
*Hoog, rijzig*, lofty, high, tall.  
*Taaï*, tough.  
*Sprok, bros, zwak*, fragile, brittle, frail.

THE FRUIT IS:  
 DE VRUGT IS:

*Vroeg rijp*, soon ripe, forward, premature.  
*Laat rijp*, backward, late ripe.  
*Rijp*, ripe, mature, come to maturity.  
*Zagt, Murw*, mellow.  
*Versch*, fresh.  
*Verrot*, rotten, spoiled, marred.  
*Wormsteekig*, worm-eaten.  
*Gekneusd, gepletterd*, bruised, squashed, squeezed.  
*Vol*, full.  
*Ledig*, empty.

THE WINE IS:  
 DE WYN IS:

*Nieuw*, new.  
*Oud*, old.  
*Geurig*, racy, flavourous.  
*Zuiver*,



*Zuiver, oprecht, puik, keurig*, pure, genuine, choice.  
*Onvervalscht*, not adulterated, sophisticated, or mixt.

## AN ANIMAL IS:

## EEN DIER IS:

*Vernuftig, redenmagtig*, rational (as: man).  
*Onvernunftig*, irrational, brutish (as: a brute).

## AN ANIMAL IS:

## EEN DIER IS:

*Vet*, fat.  
*Wel in 't vleesch*, plump.  
*Wel-slaagend*, thriving.  
*Wel-gedaan*, in good liking, or plight.  
*Mager*, lean.  
*Uitgebongerd*, starved.  
*Tam*, tame.  
*Fel*, wild, fierce, ferocious.  
*Huislijk*, domestic.  
*Wild*, wild, savage.  
*Verftndend*, voracious.  
*Roofziek*, ravenous.  
*Brullend*, roaring.  
*Huilend*, howling.

## MAN IS:

## DE MENSCH IS:

*Leevendig*, alive, living.  
*Dood*, dead.

*Gezond*, healthy, healthful.  
*Frisch, gezond*, sound, hearty, lusty, staunch.

*Ziek*, sick.

*Krank*, very ill, very sick.

*Bed-légering*, bedrid.

*Ongefteld*, indisposed, sickly, out of order.

*Zwak*, feeble, weak.

*Jong*, young.

*Oud*, old.

*Stok-oud*, decrepit.

*Edel*, noble.

*Onedel*, ignoble.

*Naakt, bloot*, naked, bare.

*Gedekt*, covered.

*Gekleed*, cloathed, dressed, clad.

*Gebuuwd*, married.

*Ongebuuwd*, unmarried.

*Vrij*, free.

*Dienstbaar*, servile.

*Slaafsch*, slavish.

*Rijk*, rich, weathy, opulent.

*Arm, beboeftig*, poor, indigent.

## THE HEAD IS:

## HET HOOFD IS:

*Haairig, ruig*, hairy.

*Kaal*, bald.

## THE HAIR IS:

## HET HAAIR IS:

*Gekruld*, curled, crispy.

*Sluik*,

*Shik*, lank (not curled).

*Dik*, *zwaar*, bushy.

*Wollig*, lanuginous, woolly.

*Rood*, red.

*Grijs*, grey.

---

THE FACE IS:  
HET AANGEZIGT IS:

*Bekend*, known.

*Onbekend*, unknown.

---

THE COUNTENANCE IS:  
HET GELAAT IS:

*Vriendelijk*, friendly, kind.

*Toelagcbend*, smiling.

*Helder*, serene.

*Vrolijk*, *blijd*, chearful, glad,  
merry, joyful.

*Neêrslagtig*, dejected, cast-  
down.

*Droevig*, sad, sorrowful.

*Zuur*, *stuursch*, sour, crab-  
bed, stern.

---

THE FOREHEAD OR BROW  
IS:

HET VOORHOOFD IS:

*Glad*, smooth.

*Opgeklaard*, clear'd up.

*Gefronfeld*, *nors*, frowning.

*Gerimpeld*, wrinkled.

THE EAR IS:

HET OOR IS:

*Hoorend*, hearing.

*Doof*, deaf.

---

THE NOSE IS:

DE NEUS IS:

*Krom*, crooked.

*als een Havik*, hawked.

*Plat*, flat.

---

THE BELLY IS:

DE BUIK IS:

*Dik*, *Vet*, thick, fat.

*Dun*, *tenger*, thin, slender.

---

THE STOMACH IS:

DE MAAG IS:

*Greetig*, greedy.

*Hongerig*, hungry.

*Flaauw*, faint.

*Verzadigd*, satisfied, sa-  
tiated, full.

*Nugter*, fasting.

---

THE HAND IS:

DE HAND IS:

*Behendig*, dextrous, handy,  
clever.

*Beevend*, trembling, shak-  
ing.

*Rein*,

*Rein*, clean, neat.  
*Vuil*, dirty, nasty.  
*Averechts*, aukward.

---

THE FOOT IS:  
 DE VOET IS:

*Horlvoetig*, club-footed.  
*Kreupel*, *mank*, lame, halt-  
 ing.  
*Hinkend*, *lam*, limping.  
*Hinkepinkend*, hopping.  
*Verminkt*, maimed.  
*Verrekt*, *verstuikt*, strained.

---

THE VOICE IS:  
 DE STEM IS:

*Schel*, shrill, sonorous.  
*Heesch*, *schor*, hoarse.  
*Luid*, *Sterk*, loud, mascu-  
 line.  
*Zwak*, soft, low, effemi-  
 nate.  
*Aangenaam*, agreeable.  
*Onaangenaam*, disagreeable,  
 grating.  
*Welluidend*, melodious.  
*Fraai*, pretty.  
*Bar*, *wreed*, harsh.  
*Leelijk*, ugly.  
*Ruuw*, rough.

---

THE SPEECH IS:  
 DE SPRAAK IS:

*Vloeiend*, fluent, voluble.

*Vlug*, *rad*, nimble, ready.  
*Gladvantong*, glib-tongued.  
*Stamelend*, stammering.  
*Robbelend*, rattling.  
*Lispelend*, lisping.  
*Met halve woorden of ge-  
 maakt*, minced.

---

THE SMELL IS:  
 DE REUK IS:

*Lieflijk*, sweet, charming.  
*Welriekend*, odoriferous.  
*Geurig*, fragrant.  
*Stinkend*, *vunzig*, stinking.  
*Verrot*, putrid.  
*Walgelijk*, nauseous.  
*Muf*, *vunzig*, musty.

---

THE TASTE IS:  
 DE SMAAK IS:

*Lekker*, delicate.  
*Keurlijk*, delicious, nice.  
*Zoet*, *lieflijk*, sweet, fine.  
*Geurig*, flavorful, racy.  
*Bitter*, bitter.  
*Zuur*, sour, acid, tart.  
*Scherp*, sharp, acrimonious.  
*Wrang*, rough.  
*Bijtend*, acrid, corrosive,  
 biting.  
*Zout*, salt.  
*Flaauw*, *flets*, tasteless, in-  
 sipid, flat.

COLOURS



COLOURS ARE:  
DE VERWEN ZYN:

*Wit*, white.  
*Zwart*, black.  
*Rood*, red.  
*Blaauw*, blue.  
*Geel*, yellow.  
*Groen*, green.  
*Donker-blaauw*, deep-blue.  
*Ligt-blaauw*, light-blue.  
*Hemelsch-blaauw*, sky-blue.  
*Karmozijn-rood*, crimson.  
*Purper*, *paers*, purple.  
*Bruin*, brown.  
*Donker grijs*, dun coloured.

MAN WITH REGARD TO  
HIS UNDERSTANDING IS:  
DE MENSCH TEN OPZIGTE  
VAN ZYN VERSTAND IS:

*Sneedig*, sharp, acute.  
*Vernuftig*, ingenious.  
*Fijn*, *doorsleepen*, subtle.  
*Doordringend*, penetrating.  
*Bevattelijk*, apprehensive,  
quick.  
*Dom*, *stomp*, dull, stupid.  
*Log*, heavy, slow.  
*Geleerd*, learned, cultivated.

*Onweetend*, ignorant, uncultivated.

*Wijs*, wise.

*Dwaas*, foolish.

*Onnoozel*, silly.

*Loos*, *slim*, cunning, sly,  
subtle.

WITH REGARD TO THE  
MIND:

TEN OPZIGTE VAN 'T GE-  
MOED:

*Moedig*, high-spirited.

*Moedeloos*, *neêrslagtig*, low-  
spirited.

*Hovaardig*, proud, lofty.

*Laatdunkend*, arrogant.

*Verwaand*, conceited, fop-  
pish.

*Onbezonnen*, rash, incon-  
siderate.

*Oplettend*, attentive.

*Onöplettend*, inattentive.

*Nederig*, humble.

*Wonderlijk*, *mislijk*, odd,  
queer.

*Snood*, base, vile.

*Laag*, low, mean, mean-  
spirited.

*Bekommerd*, *bezorgd*, soli-  
citous.

*Zorgvuldig*, careful.

*Gerust*, *zorgeloos*, secure.

X *Zorgeloos*,

*Zorgeloos*, careless.  
*Vreesächtig*, fearful.  
*Beschroomd*, bloode, timorous, timid.  
*Vermêtel*, stout, audacious.  
*Vrijpostig*, stout, bold.  
*Dapper*, stout.  
*Onvertzaagd*, daring, undaunted.  
*Lafbartig*, cowardly.  
*Flauwhartig*, kleinbartig, faint-hearted, pusillanimous.

---

THE OPINION IS:  
 DE MEENING IS:

*Stellig*, positive.  
*Zeker*, certain.  
*Onzeker*, uncertain.  
*Twijfelächtig*, dubious, doubtful.  
*Waar*, waarächtig, true.  
*Valsch*, false.  
*Waarschynlijk*, probable, likely.  
*Raadselächtig*, enigmatical.  
*Dubbelzinnig*, ambiguous.

---

COUNSEL OR ADVICE IS:  
 EEN RAAD IS:

*Geheim*, verborgen, secret, private, hidden.  
*Openbaar*, manifest, public.

THE HOPE IS:  
 DE HOOPE IS:

*Bestendig*, sure, steadfast.  
*Ydel*, vain, idle.  
*Ongegrond*, zwak, ill-grounded.

---

THE WILL IS:  
 DE WILLE IS:

*Vrij*, spontaneous.  
*Gedwongen*, forced.  
*Standvastig*, constant, steady.  
*Onbestendig*, fickle, inconstant, unsteady.  
*Billijk*, rechtmaätig, just, equitable.  
*Onbillijk*, unjust.  
*Recht*, right.  
*Verkeerd*, averechts, perverse, wrong.

---

THE AFFECTIONS OR PASSIONS ARE:  
 DE HARTSTOGTEN ZYN:

*Zagt*, mild.  
*Geweldig*, vehement.  
*Stil*, easy, or calm.  
*Gestoord*, uneasy, or disturbed.  
*Bedaard*, composed.  
*Onbedaard*, discomposed.

MAN IN HIS AFFECTIONS  
IS:DE MENSCH IS IN ZYN GE-  
NEGENHEDEN:*Goedertieren*, benign, be-  
nevolent.*Boosäartig*, malicious, ma-  
lign, malignant.*Barmhartig*, merciful.*Wreed*, cruel.MAN AND HIS MORALS  
ARE:DE MENSCH EN ZYNE ZEDEN  
ZYN:*Goed, beter, best*, good, bet-  
ter, best.*Kwaad, erger, ergst*, bad,  
worst, worst.*Deugdzaam*, virtuous.*Ondeugend, snood*, vicious,  
wicked.*Bedorven*, depraved, cor-  
rupt.*Maatig*, sober.*Zedig*, modest.*Onzedig*, immodest.*Onbeschaamd*, impudent.*Gerégeld*, orderly, regular.*Ongerégeld*, inordinate.*Rein*, pure.*Onrein*, impure.*Zagtzaamig*, good-natured,  
meek, gentle, mild.*Heusch, vriendelyk*, kind,  
courteous.*Vreedzaam*, peaceable.*Stil*, quiet.*Teder-hartig*, tender-heart-  
ed.*Meêdoogend*, pitiful, com-  
passionate.*Medegevoelig*, sympathif-  
ing.*Gedwee*, tractable, docile.*Onderdaanig, schikkelyk*, du-  
tiful.*Geboorzaam*, obedient.*Ongeboorzaam*, disobedient.*Stug*, stubborn.*Hardnekkig*, obstinate.*Koppig*, headstrong.*Woest*, wild.*Kuisch*, chaste.*Geil, wulpsch*, lascivious.*Losbandig*, rakish.*Heilig*, holy.*Godloos*, profane.*Besmet*, defiled, polluted.*Godsdienstig*, religious, de-  
vout.*Ongodsdienstig*, irreligious,  
impious.*Goed*, good.



A DISCOURSE IS :

EEN GESPREK IS :

*Afgezonderd*, private.  
*Openbaar*, public.  
*Onderling*, mutual.  
*Algemeen*, general.  
*Plegtig*, solemn.  
*Deftig*, grave.  
*Leerzaam*, instructive, profitable.  
*Stichtelijk*, edifying.  
*Overredend*, persuasive.  
*Vuil*, schandelijk, obscene, dirty, filthy, nasty.  
*Walgelijk*, nauseous, loathsome.  
*Laf*, ongezouten, insipid.  
*Nadrukkelijk*, *krachtig*, strong, masculine, nervous.  
*Wijdloopig*, ample, prolix.  
*Kort en bondig*, succinct, brief, concise, laconic.  
*Beuzelächtig*, frivolous, trifling, puerile, childish.

A MAN IS IN HIS DISCOURSE:

DE MENSCH IS IN ZYNE REDE:

*Welspreekend*, eloquent.  
*Sierlijk*, elegant.

*Stamelend*, stammering, stuttering, hesitating.  
*Praatächtig*, talkative, loquacious.  
*Klapächtig*, babbling, blabbing, futile.  
*Bevallig*, graceful.  
*Onbevallig*, graceless.  
*Vermaakelijk*, pleasant.  
*Onvermaakelijk*, unpleasant.

LABOUR IS :

DE ARBEID IS :

*Ligt*, gemakkelijk, light, easy.  
*Zwaar*, moeilijk, heavy, difficult.  
*Doenelijk*, feasible, practicable.

A WORKMAN IS :

DE WERKMAN IS :

*Arbeidzaam*, laborious.  
*Naarstig*, *Nijverig*, diligent, industrious.  
*Gestadig*, assiduous.  
*Lui*, lazy, sluggish.  
*Talmend*, loitering.  
*Lusteloos*, indolent.  
*Nalaatig*, *slap*, remiss, slack.  
*Verschuivend*, dilatory.  
*Langzaam*, traag, slow.

THE

THE WORK IS :

'T WERK IS :

*Gereed*, ready, made.  
*Ongedaan*, not ready, not  
 made, not in readiness.  
*Volmaakt*, perfect.  
*Onvolmaakt*, imperfect.  
*Voortreffelyk*, excellent.  
*Ongemeen*, extraordinary.  
*Gemeen*, ordinary, com-  
 mon.  
*Gering*, slight.

THE ROAD IS :

DE WEG IS :

*Gebaand*, beaten.  
*Hobbelig*, rugged, unbeaten.  
*Glad*, glibberig, slippery.  
*Veilig*, safe.  
*Gevaarlijk*, dangerous.  
*Aangenaam*, *verlustigend*,  
 pleasant, agreeable, de-  
 lightful.  
*Onvermaakelyk*, unpleasant.  
*Verdrietig*, tedious.

THE RUNNER OR RACER IS :

DE LOOPER IS :

*Gaauw*, *rad*, *ras*, quick,  
 nimble, alert.  
*Snel*, swift, fleet.  
*Moede*, weary, tired, fa-  
 tired.  
*Afgemat*, spent.

A WARRIOR OR SOLDIER  
 IS :

EEN KRYGSMAN IS :

*Geworven*, levied, lifted, or  
 inlifted.  
*Geöfend*, *onderweezen*, dis-  
 ciplined.  
*Dapper*, *krijgshaftig*, brave,  
 courageous, warlike.  
*Stout*, *onvertzaagd*, bold,  
 daring, vigorous, reso-  
 lute.  
*Onverschrokken*, undaunted.  
*Wakker*, brisk, vigilant.  
*Gekwetst*, wounded, hurt.  
*Gekneusd*, bruised.  
*Bezoldigd*, pensioned.  
*Afgedankt*, discharged.

THE SCHOLAR IS :

DE SCHOOLIER IS :

*Naarstig*, diligent, studious.  
*Oplettend*, attentive.  
*Achteloos*, negligent.  
*Naijverig*, emulous.  
*Vatbaar*, apt.  
*Toeneemend*, improving.  
*Yverig*, ardent, eager, zea-  
 lous.  
*Onvermoeid*, indefatigable.  
*Waardig*, worthy.  
*Onwaardig*, unworthy.  
*Lui*, *traag*, lazy, or slug-  
 gish.  
*Dom*, *bot*, dull, or stupid.

A SERVANT IS TO HIS  
MASTER:  
EEN KNEGT IS AAN ZYN  
MEESTER:

*Getrouw*, faithful, true,  
trusty.

*Ongetrouw*, unfaithful.

*Dankbaar*, thankful.

*Ondankbaar*, unthankful,  
ungrateful.

THE MASTER IS TOWARDS  
HIS SERVANT:  
DE MEESTER IS TEGEN ZY-  
NEN KNEGT:

*Toegeneegen*, affectionate.

*Vriendelijk*, humane.

*Inschikkend*, condescending.

*Toegeestlijk*, indulgent.

*Straf*, *scherp*, austere.

*Streng*, severe.

*Nors*, morose, ill-natured.

*Snaauwächzig*, snappish.

*Geemelijk*, peevish.

*Dwars*, cross.

*Eigenzinnig*, humourfome.

A MERCHANT IS:  
EEN KOOPMAN IS:

*Voorzigtig*, prudent, cau-  
tious, wary.

*Onvoorzigtig*, imprudent,  
improvident.

*Ligtwaagend*, venturous,

venturefome.

*Oprecht*, fair-dealing.

*Bedrieglyk*, cheating, im-  
posing on.

THE MERCHANTIZE IS:  
DE WAAR IS:

*Verkoopbaar*, vendible, sale-  
able, merchantable.

*Keurig*, nice, choice, fine.

*Slegt*, *grof*, vile, coarse.

*Goed Koop*, cheap.

*Schande-koop*, dog-cheap.

*Duur*, dear.

*Yffelyk duur*, excessive dear.

THE PRICE IS:  
DE PRYS IS:

*Hoog*, high.

*Laag*, *gering*, low.

*Redelyk*, reasonable.

*Onbeoorlyk*, unreasonable.

*Buitenspoorig*, exorbitant.

THE RICH ARE:  
DE RYKEN ZYN:

*Gierig*, covetous, niggard-  
ly.

*Vasthoudend*, close-fisted,  
tenacious.

*Naauwbezet*, near.

*Vrekkig*,



*Vrekkig*, sordid.  
*Spaarzaam*, parsimonious.  
*Zuinig*, frugal, sparing.  
*Mild*, liberal.  
*Weldoende*, beneficent.  
*Liefvaardig*, charitable.  
*Verkwijfend*, prodigal, lavish.

---

THE ACCUSED IS:  
 DE BESCHULDIGDE IS:

*Schuldig*, guilty.  
*Onschuldig*, innocent.

---

THE JUDGE IS:  
 DE RECHTER IS:

*Rechtvaardig*, just, righteous.  
*Onrechtvaardig*, unjust, unrighteous.  
*Eenzijdig*, *partijdig*, partial.  
*Onpartijdig*, impartial.  
*Willekeurig*, arbitrary.  
*Onzijdig*, neutral.  
*Omgezwaaid*, *Vooringenomen*, *bevooroordeeld*, biased, pre-occupied, prejudiced.  
*Genadig*, *gunstig*, gracious, favourable.

*Streng*, severe.  
*Vergramd*, incensed, provoked, angry.

---

THE PEOPLE ARE:  
 HET VOLK ZYN:

*Beschaafd*, civilized.  
*Gemanierd*, mannerly, polite.  
*Onbeschaafd*, barbarous, uncivilized.  
*Beroemd*, renowned, famous.  
*Befaamd*, noted.  
*Gering*, *onbekend*, obscure, unknown.

---

THE ISSUE OF THINGS  
 IS:  
 D'UITGANG DER ZAAKEN  
 IS:

*Gelukkig*, happy, lucky.  
*Ongelukkig*, unhappy, unlucky.  
*Voorspoedig*, prosperous.  
*Elendig*, *jammerlijk*, miserable, wretched, dismal.  
*Noodlottig*, fatal.  
*Verwoestend*, destructive.  
*Treurig*, tragical, sad.

A COLLECTION OF THE MOST USUAL  
VERBS.

EENE VERZAMELING VAN DE GEMEEN-  
ZAAMSTE WERK-WOORDEN.

OF STUDYING, AND THINGS  
BELONGING TO IT:

VAN DE STUDIE, EN ZAAKEN  
DAARTOE BETREKKELYK:

*Studeeren*, to study.  
*Leeren*, to learn.  
*Opzeggen*, to say by heart.  
*Spellen*, to spell.  
*Leezen*, to read.  
*Over slaan*, to skip.  
*Om slaan*, to turn over.  
*Schrijven*, to write.  
*Tekenen, ondertekenen*, to  
sign.  
*Onderschrijven*, to subscribe.  
*Toedoen*, to fold up.  
*Verzegelen*, to seal.  
*Wijzen, schikken*, to direct.  
*Verbeteren*, to correct.  
*Uitdoen*, to blot out, to  
strike out.  
*Uitschrappen*, to erase.  
*Inlascben*, to insert, to in-  
terline.

*Trekken*, to draw, flourish.  
*Snijden*, to cut.  
*vermaaken, verbeteren*, to  
mend.  
*in acht neemen*, to mind.  
*Vertaalen*, to translate.  
*Beginnen*, to begin, or to  
make a beginning.  
*Voortvaaren*, to go on, to  
proceed.  
*Eindigen*, to finish, or to  
make an end.  
*Verbaalen*, to recite, to re-  
hearse, to relate.  
*Kennen, weeten*, to know.  
*Vergeeten*, to forget.  
*Onderwijzen*, to teach, or to  
instruct.  
*Tegenspreken*, to contra-  
dict.  
*Twistredenen*, to dispute.  
*Redenkavelen*, to argue.  
*Betwisten*, to dispute.  
*Bewijzen*,

*Bewijzen*, to prove, to demonstrate.

*In Verlegenheid brengen, verwarren*, to puzzle.

*Verstommen*, to be struck dumb.

*Overtuigen*, to convince.

---

OF SPEAKING, &c.

*VAN 'T SPREEKEN, &c.*

*Spreeken*, to speak.

*Uitspreken*, to pronounce, to utter.

*Klank geeven*, to sound.

*Zeggen*, to say.

*Vertellen*, to tell.

*Praaten*, to talk.

*Klappen, snappen*, to chat, to chatter, to prate, to prattle.

*Babbelen*, to babble.

*Noemen, roepen*, to call.

*Schreeuwen*, to cry out, to scream.

*Vraagen*, to ask.

*Antwoorden*, to answer.

*Zwijgen*, to be silent.

*Waarschouwen*, to warn, to caution.

*Gebieden, beveelen*, to command, to bid, to charge.

*Prijzen*, to commend, to praise.

*Verbieden*, to forbid.

*Bekijven*, to chide, to scold.

*Preutelen*, to mutter, to mumble.

*Beschuldigen*, to charge, to accuse.

*Bekennen*, to own, to confess.

*Ontkennen*, to disown, to deny.

*Klaagen*, to complain.

---

OF COOKING, &c.

*VAN 'T KOOKEN, &c.*

*Kooken, toebereiden*, to dress, to cook, or prepare.

*Kooken, zieden*, to boil.

*Braaden*, to roast.

*Bedruipen*, to baste.

*Braaden*, to broil.

*Fruiten, bakken*, to fry.

*Braaden, bakken*, to bake.

*Stooven*, to stew.

*Draaijen*, to turn.

*Druipen*, to drip.

*Kneuzen*, to bruise.

*Stampen*, to pound.

*Raspen*, to rasp, to grate.

*Kappen, bakken*, to chop.

*Klein kerven*, to shred.

*Schillen*,



*Schillen, pellen*, to peel.

*Snijden*, to cut.

*Voorsnijden*, to carve.

*Opdisschen*, to dish up, to serve up.

---

OF EATING AND DRINKING.

*VAN 'T EETEN EN DRINKEN.*

*Eeten*, to eat.

*Drinken*, to drink.

*Bescheid doen*, to pledge.

*Lepperen*, to sip.

*Zwelgen*, to swill.

*Zuipen*, to tipple.

*een' Teug doen*, to take a draught.

*Dronken worden*, to get drunk.

*Bijten*, to bite.

*Kauwen*, to chew.

*Knaagen*, to gnaw.

*Peuzelen*, to piddle.

*Kluiven*, to pick.

*Knabbelen*, to mumble.

*Zwelgen*, to swallow.

*Vreeten*, to gobble.

*Ontbijten*, to breakfast.

*Middagmaalen*, to dine, to go to dinner.

*Avondmaalen, supeeren*, to sup, to go to supper.

*Hongerig zijn*, to be hungry.

*Dorstig zijn*, to be dry or thirsty.

*Lesschen*, to quench.

*Verzadigen*, to satisfy, to fill.

*Ontbaalen*, to treat, to regale, to feast, to entertain.

*Feeften, smullen*, to feast, to fare sumptuously.

*Slempen*, to debauch.

*Vreeten*, to gormandize, to gluttonize.

*Verteeren, verkwiften*, to spend, to waste, to live high.

---

OF GOING TO BED, &c.

*VAN 'T NAAR BED GAAN, &c.*

*Naar bed gaan*, to go to bed.

*Te bedde zyn*, to be a bed.

*Te bedde liggen*, to lie a bed.

*Te bedde leggen*, to put to bed.

*Sluimeren*, to slumber.

*Slaapen*, to sleep.

*In slaap vallen*, to fall asleep.

*Waaken, bewaaken*, to watch.

*Rusten*, to rest, to repose.

*Druilen*,

*Druilen, een uiltje vangen,*  
to take a nap.

*Druilen, bedwelmen, to doze.*

*Dutten, suffen, to doat,*

*Snorken, to snore.*

*Droomen, to dream.*

*Mijmeren, raaskallen, to*  
rave.

*Ontwaaken, wakker worden,*  
to awake.

*Wakker maaken, to wake.*

*Opwekken, opporren, to*  
rouse.

*Opstaan, to rise.*

OF DRESSING, &c.  
*VAN 'T KLEEDEN, &c.*

*Aankleeden, to dress.*

*Uitkleeden, to undress.*

*Aantrekken, to put on.*

*Uittrekken, to pull off.*

*Opzetten, to put on.*

*Afneemen, to pull off.*

*Uitkammen, to comb.*

*Kappen, koëffeeren, to dress.*

*Poeijeren, to powder.*

*Krullen, to curl.*

*Blanketten, to paint.*

*Verschoonen, to shift.*

*Toeknoopen, to button.*

*Toerijgen, to lace.*

*Draagen, to wear.*

*Afslijten, to wear off.*

*Opschikken, optooijen, to*  
trim.

*Prijken, Pronken, to flaunt.*

*Toerusten, to accoutre.*

*Toemoffelen, to muffle up.*

*Inwikkelen, oprollen, to*  
wrap up.

*Opmaaken, to dress.*

OF ACTIONS NATURAL TO  
MAN.

*VAN DAADEN DIE DEN*  
*MENSCH NATUURLYK ZYN.*

*Lagchen, to laugh.*

*Grimlagchen, to smile.*

*Ginneken, to giggle.*

*Knikken, knikkebollen, to*  
nod.

*Wenken, to beckon.*

*Zingen, to sing.*

*Neuren, brommen, snorren,*  
to hum.

*Weenen, to cry, to weep.*

*Roepen, to call.*

*Luid schreeuwen, to bawl.*

*Tieren, balken, to roar.*

*Zugten, to sigh.*

*Steunen, to groan.*

*Snikken, to sob.*

*Niezen, to sneeze.*

*Geeuwen, to yawn.*

*Gaapen, to gape.*

*Blaazen, to blow.*

*Snuiten, to snuff.*

*Fluiten, to whistle.*

*Hooren, to hear.*

*Luisteren, to listen, to hear-*  
ken.

*Spuigen, spuuwen, to spit.*

*Ruiken,*

*Ruiken, rieken*, to smell.  
*Zien*, to see.  
*Kijken*, to look.  
*Bezigtigen*, to view.  
*Beschouwen*, to behold, to contemplate.  
*Bloeden*, to bleed.  
*Zweeten*, to sweat.  
*Veegen*, to wipe.  
*Wrijven*, to rub.  
*Beeven*, to shake, to tremble.  
*Krabben, kraauwen*, to scratch.  
*Nippen*, to pinch.  
*Kittelen*, to tickle.  
*Voelen*, to feel.  
*Ademen*, to breathe, to fetch one's breath.  
*Zwoegen, bijgen*, to puff and blow.  
*Kloppen*, to throb, to go pit-a-pat.  
*Kugchen, hoesten*, to cough.  
*Opzwellen*, to swell, to bloat.  
*Hikken*, to hickup.  
*Hoesten, kweuken*, to hawk.  
*Druipneuzen*, to snivel.  
*Ontlasten*, to void, to evacuate.  
*Water loozen*, to make water.  
*Oprispen*, to belch.  
*Wind laten*, to break wind.  
*Braaken*, to vomit, to spew, to bring up.

OF ACTIONS OF THE MIND.  
 VAN DAADEN DES GEMOEDS.

*Weeten, kennen*, to know.  
*Inbeelden*, to imagine, to fancy.  
*Gelooven*, to believe.  
*Twijfelen*, to doubt.  
*Verdenken*, to suspect.  
*Argwaanen*, to surmise.  
*Vermoeden*, to presume.  
*Erinneren*, to remember, to call to mind, to recollect.  
*Waarneemen, opmerken*, to observe, to take notice.  
*Aanmerken*, to remark.  
*Bebartigen, gedenken*, to mind.  
*Denken*, to think.  
*Vergeeten*, to forget.  
*Ontsnappen*, to slip.  
*Wenschen*, to wish.  
*Hoopen*, to hope.  
*Vreezen*, to fear.  
*Veinzen*, to dissemble.  
*Verdichten*, to feign.  
*Poogen, tragten*, to endeavour.  
*Onderwinden*, to attempt.  
*Onderneemen*, to undertake.  
*Ondervinden*, to experience.  
*Ordeelen*, to judge.  
*Besluiten*, to conclude.  
*Besluiten, voorneemen*, to resolve.



OF LOVE AND HATRED, &amp;c.

VAN LIEFDE EN HAAT, &amp;c.

*Beminnen*, to love, to cherish.*Liefkoozen*, to caress.*Flikkefloojen*, to flatter, to cajole, to coax.*Ombelzen*, to embrace.*Kussen*, to kiss.*Groeten*, to salute.*Neigen*, to make a curtsy.*Voeden*, to feed.*Opvoeden*, to educate, to bring up.*Bestrafen*, *berispen*, to reprove, to rebuke.*Beteugelen*, to curb, to check.*Berispen*, *straffen*, to correct.*Kastijden*, to chastize.*Straffen*, to punish.*Slaan*, *afroffen*, to beat, to strike.*Vergeeven*, to forgive, to pardon.*Vergeeven*, to poison.*Haaten*, to hate.*Laaten*, *berispen*, to blame.*Beschuldigen*, to accuse.*Ontschuldigen*, to excuse.*Pligtpleegen*, to compliment.*Geluk wenschen*, to congratulate, to wish joy.*Bebaagen*, to please.*Veroordeelen*, to condemn.*Misbandelen*, *schelden*, to abuse.*Vernéderen*, to condescend.*Krakkeelen*, *kijven*, *barre-warren*, to quarrel, to wrangle, to squabble, to contend.*Dreigen*, to threaten, to menace.*Stribbelen*, to strive, to contest.*Worstelen*, to wrestle.*Vegten*, to fight.*Weg-jaagen*, to turn away.*Overwinnen*, to overcome, to get the better, to beat.*Ontblooten*, *uitschudden*, to strip.*Plonderen*, to plunder.*Dooden*, to kill.*Vermoorden*, to murder.*Wurgen*, *verstikken*, to stifle, to choak.*Rooven*, to rob.*Steelen*, to steal.*Onfutselen*, to pilfer.*Plaagen*, to torment, to plague.*Kwellen*, to vex, to tease.*Vervolgen*, to persecute.*Vervolgen*,

*Vervolgen, naazetten, to pursue.*

*Omkoopen, bekuipen, to bribe.*

*Misgunnen, to grudge.*

*Benijden, to envy.*

*Inluisteren, to whisper.*

*Luisteren, to listen.*

*Lasteren, achterklappen, to slander, to backbite.*

*Begraauwen, to snub, to huff.*

*Snaauwen, to snarl.*

*Oversnorken, to brow-beat.*

*Bekijven, to chide.*

*Doorbaalen, bestraffen, to reprimand.*

*Schelden, kijven, to scold.*

*Bedroeven, kwellen, to afflict.*

*Dwaarsboomen, to cross, to thwart.*

---

OF BODILY EXERCISES.

VAN LICHAAMELYKE OEFENINGEN.

*Dansen, to dance.*

*Springen, to jump, to leap.*

*Huppelen, to skip, to bound.*

*Tuimelen, buitelen, to tumble.*

*Zwemmen, to swim.*

*Speelen, to play.*

*Schermen, to fence.*

*Rijden, to ride.*

---

OF THINGS RELATING TO THE SICK.

VAN 'T GEEN ZIEKEN BETREFT.

*Ziek zijn, to be sick, or ill.*

*Opwachten, bedienen, to nurse.*

*Voorschrijven, to prescribe.*

*Inneemen, to take physic.*

*Gezond worden, convalesce.*

*Geneezen, to cure.*

*Heelen, to heal.*

*Blaaren trekken, to blister.*

*Herstellen, to recover.*

*Aderlaaten, to let blood, to bleed.*

*Verbinden, to dress.*

*Verwrikken, versnuiken, to strain, to sprain.*

*Vallen, to fall.*

*Kneuzen,*

*Kneuzen*, to bruise.  
*Wrijven*, to chafe.  
*Zeer doen, kwetsen*, to hurt.  
*Pijn hebben*, to ache.

---

OF LIFE AND DEATH,  
 &c.  
*VAN LEEVEN EN DOOD*,  
 &c.

*Teelen, voortteelen*, to get,  
 to procreate.  
*Baaren*, to bring forth.  
*Verloft worden*, to be de-  
 livered.  
*Gebooren worden*, to be  
 born.  
*Leeven*, to live.  
*Oud worden*, to grow, or  
 wax old.  
*Opwassen, groeijen*, to grow  
 up.  
*Groot worden*, to grow tall,  
 to become big.  
*Vet or mager worden*, to  
 grow fat, or lean.  
*Wel zijn, gezond zyn*, to be  
 well.  
*Wel vaaren*, to fare well.  
*Slaagen*, to thrive.  
*Zuigen*, to suck.  
*Minnen*, to suckle.  
*Onderhouden, ondersteunen*,  
 to sustain, to support.

*Voeden*, to feed, to maintain,  
 to diet.  
*Opvoeden*, to bring up, to  
 educate.  
*Besteeden*, to bestow.  
*Trouwen, huwen*, to marry,  
 to wed.  
*Sterven*, to die.  
*Overlijden*, to de cease, to  
 depart this life.  
*Verdrinken*, to drown.  
*Vergaan*, to perish.  
*Overleeven*, to survive.  
*Betreuren*, to mourn, to  
 bewail.  
*Beklaagen*, to condole.  
*Begraaven*, to bury, to in-  
 ter, to intomb.

---

OF BUYING AND SELLING,  
 &c.  
*VAN 'T KOOPEN EN VER-*  
*KOOPEN*, &c.

*Koopen*, to buy, to pur-  
 chase.  
*Verkoopen*, to sell.  
*Overleveren*, to deliver.  
*Zenden*, to send.  
*Verwisselen, verruilen*, to  
 change, or exchange.  
*Ruilen*, to truck, to chop,  
 to swop, to barter.  
*Betaalen*, to pay.

*Voldoen*,



*Voldoen*, to satisfy.  
*Borgen*, to take upon trust,  
 or credit.  
*Geloof geeven crediteeren*, to  
 give credit.  
*Opzetten, Optékenen*, to score  
 up.  
*Optellen*, to cast up.  
*Tellen*, to count, to tell.  
*Afleenen, Ontleenen*, to bor-  
 row.  
*Leenen*, to lend.  
*Schuldig zijn*, to owe, to be  
 indebted.  
*Geeven*, to give.  
*Neemen*, to take.  
*Wegneemen*, to take away.  
*Overmaaken, remitteren*, to  
 remit.  
*Endosseeren*, to indorse a  
 bill.  
*Afscheepen*, to ship.  
*Adresseeren*, to consign.  
*Aanneemen*, to accept.  
*Ontvangen*, to receive.  
*Verkrijgen*, to obtain, to get.  
*Verbuuren*, to let.  
*Huuren*, to hire.  
*Wijgeren*, to refuse, to  
 deny.  
*Bedriegen*, to trick, to  
 cheat, to impose upon,  
 to overreach.  
*Laaden*, to load.  
*Ontlaaden*, to unload.  
*Invoeren*, to import.

*Uitvoeren*, to export.  
*Verzekeren*, to assure.  
*Belooven*, to promise.  
*Bewaaren, bouden*, to keep.  
*Houden*, to hold.  
*Aanbieden, bieden*, to offer.  
*Bieden*, to bid.  
*Overschatten*, to overrate.  
*Overëiſſchen*, to exact.  
*Winnen*, to gain.  
*Verdieneu*, to earn.  
*Panden, verpanden*, to  
 pawn.  
*Betuigen*, to protest.

---

OF MOTION.  
VAN BEWEEGING.

*Beweegen*, to move, to stir.  
*Gaan*, to go.  
*Komen*, to come.  
*Voortkomen*, to come on.  
*Vertrekken, weg-gaan*, to  
 depart, to go away, to  
 set out.  
*Aankomen*, to arrive, to  
 come to, or at a place.  
*In, op, or neder-koomen*, to  
 come in, up, down.  
*Terug komen*, to come  
 back.  
*Terug keeren*, to return, to  
 go back.  
*Voorwaards*,

<i>Naderen</i> , to draw near, to come near.	<i>Verteeren</i> , to consume.
<i>Zijn</i> , to be.	<i>Rookten</i> , to smoke.
<i>Staan</i> , to stand.	<i>Gloeijen</i> , to glow.
<i>Wachten</i> , to wait, to stay.	<i>Vlammen</i> , to flame.
<i>Blijven</i> , overig <i>zijn</i> , to remain.	<i>Flakkeren</i> , to blaze.
<i>Wandelen</i> , <i>gaan</i> , to walk.	<i>Smooren</i> , <i>verdooven</i> , to smother.
<i>Gaan</i> , <i>marscheeren</i> , to march.	<i>Uitdoen</i> , to put out.
<i>Loopen</i> , to run.	<i>Uitblusschen</i> , to extinguish, to quench.
<i>Wegloopen</i> , to run away.	<i>Tegenhouden</i> , <i>ophouden</i> , to stop, to detain.
<i>Verscbijnen</i> , to appear.	<i>Vertrekken</i> , to withdraw.
<i>Verdwijnen</i> , to disappear.	<i>Inbaalen</i> , to overtake.
<i>Huisvesten</i> , to lodge.	<i>Ontmoeten</i> , to meet.
<i>Woonen</i> , to live, to dwell.	<i>Draaijen</i> , <i>keeren</i> , <i>wenden</i> , to turn.
<i>Verhuizen</i> , to remove.	<i>Nederzitten</i> , to sit down.
<i>Volgen</i> , to follow.	<i>Opstaan</i> , to arise.
<i>Mijden</i> , <i>vermijden</i> , to avoid, to shun.	<i>Haasten</i> , to hasten, to make haste.
<i>Ontkomen</i> , <i>ontsnappen</i> , to escape, to slip away.	<i>Verbaasten</i> , <i>versnellen</i> , to accelerate.
<i>Glijden</i> , to slide, to glide.	<i>Vertoeven</i> , to tarry.
<i>Vlieden</i> , to flee, to fly.	<i>Reizen</i> , to travel.
<i>Bebouden</i> , <i>salveeren</i> , to save.	<i>Rijden</i> , to go on horseback, to ride.
<i>Vergaan</i> , to perish, to wreck, to be lost, or cast away.	<i>Opgaan</i> , to go up, to mount, to ascend.
<i>Zinken</i> , to founder, to sink.	<i>Klimmen</i> , <i>klauteren</i> , to climb, to clamber up.
<i>Aansteecken</i> , to kindle.	<i>Nedergaan</i> , to go down, to descend.
<i>Aansteecken</i> , to light.	<i>Oversteeken</i> , to cross.
<i>Lichten</i> , to light.	
<i>Opgaan</i> , to rise.	
<i>Ondergaan</i> , to set.	
<i>Branden</i> , to burn.	

OF HANDY WORKS.  
VAN HANDEN-WERK.

*Werken*, to work, to labour.

*Aanraaken*, to touch.

*Behandelen*, to handle.

*Openen*, to open.

*Sluiten*, to shut.

*Toedammen*, to stop or dam up.

*Opligten*, to lift.

*Draagen*, to carry, to bear.

*Vullen*, *inschenken*, to fill.

*Gieten*, to pour.

*Storten*, to spill, to shed.

*Indoopen*, to dip.

*Weeken*, *insoppen*, to steep.

*Mengen*, to mingle, to mix.

*Reiken*, *langen*, to reach.

*Trekken*, to draw, to pull.

*Tekenen*, to draw.

*Wegrukken*, to snatch away.

*Uitplukken*, to pluck out.

*Uittrekken*, *uitrukken*, to pull up.

*Uitrekken*, to stretch out.

*Weegen*, to weigh.

*Binden*, to tie, to bind.

*Ontbinden*, to untie, to loosen.

*Knoopen*, to net, to form network.

*Breien*, to knit.

*Opboopen*, to heap up.

*Bijleggen*, to hoard.

*Plukken*, to gather.

*Afplukken*, to pluck off.

*Breeken*, to break.

*Scheuren*, to tear.

*Kneuzen*, to bruise.

*Dringen*, to crowd.

*Drukken*, *perffen*, to squeeze.

*Houden*, to hold.

*Vatten*, *grijpen*, to take or get hold.

*Bot geeven*, to slacken.

*Vieren*, to veer, to let go.

*Uitscheiden*, to leave off.

*Verlaaten*, to abandon, to forsake, to desert.

*Schillen*, to pare.

*Scheeren*, to shave.

*Verbergen*, to hide, to conceal.

*Ontdekken*, to discover.

*Dekken*, to cover.

*Opendekken*, to uncover.

*Toonen*, *wijzen*, to shew or show.

*Zoeken*, to seek, to look for.

*Vinden*, to find.

*Besmetten*, to stain, to soil.

*Bemorsen*, *vuil maaken*, to dirty, to daub, to sully.

*Reinigen*, to cleanse, to clean.

*Wrijven*, to rub.

*Schuuren*, to scour.

*Veegen*, to sweep.

*Wasschen*, to wash.

*Spoelen*, to rinse.

*Graveeren*,



<i>Graveeren, plaatsnijden, to engrave.</i>	<i>Helpen, to help, to assist, to aid.</i>
<i>Beeldbouwen, to carve.</i>	<i>Bijstaan, te hulp koomen, to succour, to second.</i>
<i>Bouwen, to build.</i>	<i>Verbeteren, to repair.</i>
<i>Oprichten, to rear up, to raise.</i>	<i>Veranderen, to alter.</i>
<i>Uitspringen, uitsteeken, to jut out.</i>	<i>Blokken, to plod.</i>
<i>Afbreeken, sloopen, to pull down, to demolish.</i>	<i>Ontsteeken, to broach, to pierce, to tap.</i>
<i>Zaagen, to saw.</i>	<i>Besnoeijen, to clip.</i>
<i>Schaaven, to plane.</i>	<i>Afknippen, to clip.</i>
<i>Spijkeren, to nail.</i>	<i>Fnuiken, to clip the wings, diminish the power.</i>
<i>Kloppen, to knock.</i>	<i>Afkorten, besnoeijen, to curtail.</i>
<i>Lijmen, to glue.</i>	<i>Maaken, tostellen, to frame.</i>
<i>Plakken, to paste.</i>	<i>Smeeden, to forge.</i>
<i>Meetten, to measure.</i>	<i>Vervalschen, to forge.</i>
<i>Letterzetten, to compose.</i>	<i>Maaken, to make.</i>
<i>Boekdrukken, to print books.</i>	<i>Legateeren, to bequeath.</i>
<i>Katoendrukken, to stain calico.</i>	<i>Aankomen, to arrive.</i>
<i>Boekbinden, to bind books.</i>	<i>Aanloopen, to call.</i>
<i>Innaaijen, to stitch up.</i>	<i>Pleisteren, to bait.</i>
<i>Verbeteren, verstellen, to mend.</i>	<i>Ververschen, to take refreshment.</i>
<i>Lappen, sliken, to patch.</i>	<i>Hékelen, to dress flax, chide, rebuke.</i>
<i>Lappen, knoeijen, to borch.</i>	<i>Opmaaken, opfieren, to dress.</i>
<i>Brodden, to bungle.</i>	<i>Bebouwen, beploegen, to cultivate, to till.</i>
<i>Naaijen, to sew.</i>	<i>Bemesten, to dung, to manure.</i>
<i>Stoppen, to darn.</i>	<i>Ploegen, to plough.</i>
<i>Smelten, to melt.</i>	<i>Graaven, spitten, to dig.</i>
<i>Natten, to wet.</i>	<i>Rijven, barken, to rake.</i>
<i>Bevogtigen, to moisten.</i>	<i>Eggen, to harrow.</i>
<i>Droogen, to dry.</i>	
<i>Warmen, to air.</i>	

*Zaaijen*, to sow.  
*Wieden*, to weed.  
*Maaijen*, to mow.  
*Inöogſten*, to reap.  
*Huisveſten*, to houſe.  
*Dorſchen*, to thresh.  
*Wannen*, to winnow.  
*Maalen*, to grind.  
*Ziften*, to ſift.  
*Planten*, to plant, to ſet.  
*Enten*, to graſt.  
*Snoeijen*, to prune, to lop.  
*Leezen*, to gather.  
*Groeijen*, waſſen, to grow.  
*Uitbotten*, to bud.  
*Bloeffemen*, to bloſſom.  
*Plukken*, to gather.  
*Bederven*, to corrupt, to ſpoil.  
*Verwelken*, to fade.  
*Beschimmelen*, to grow mouldy.  
*Duuren*, to laſt, to keep.  
*Vermolſemen*, to moulder away.  
*Berijden*, drefſeeren, to back.  
*Kammen*, to curry a horſe.  
*Toomen*, to bridle.  
*Beſlaan*, to ſhoe.  
*Mennen*, to drive.  
*Inſpannen*, to put to.  
*Afſtiijen*, to alight.  
*Melken*, to milk.  
*Karnen*, to churn.  
*Stremmen*, klonteren, to curdle.

*Kleinzen*, *doorzijgen*, to ſtrain.

---

OF THE WEATHER.  
 VAN HET WEDER.

*Douwen*, to dew.  
*Regenen*, to rain.  
*Stofregenen*, to mizzle.  
*Plasregenen*, neêrſtorten, to ſhower down.  
*Sneeuwen*, to ſnow.  
*Jaſt-sneeuwen*, to ſleet.  
*Hagelen*, to hail.  
*Weêrlichten*, blikſemen, to lighten.  
*Donderen*, to thunder.  
*Rommelen*, to roar.  
*Waaijen*, to blow.  
*Stormen*, to ſtorm.  
*Miften*, to miſt.  
*Rijpen*, to rhyme.  
*Vriezen*, to freeze.  
*Dooijen*, to thaw.  
*Dampen*, to vapour.  
*Uitwaafſſemen*, to exhale.

---

OF THE PROPERTIES OF A RIVER.  
 VAN DE EIGENSCHAPPEN EENER RIVIER.

*Loopen*, to run.  
*Stroomen*, vlieten, to ſtream.  
*Vloeijen*,

*Vloeyen*, to flow.  
*Ebben*, to ebb.  
*Bruischen*, to roar.  
*Schuimen*, to foam.  
*Opbobbelen*, to bubble up.  
*Uitspuiten*, *springen*, to spurt up.  
*Ruischen*, to murmur.  
*Druipen*, to drop.  
*Opzwellen*, to swell.  
*Overstromen*, to drown, to overflow.

---

THE SOUND, &c. OF BEASTS.  
 'T GELUID DER DIEREN.

*Brieschen*, *runniken*, *stijgeren*,  
*galloppeeren*, *draaven* (*als een paard*) to neigh,  
 prance, kick, gallop,  
 and trot (like a horse).  
*Brullen* (*als een Leeuw*) to  
 roar (like a lion).  
*Brullen* (*als een Os*) to  
 bellow (like an ox).  
*Knorren* (*als een Verken*) to  
 grunt (like a hog).  
*Huilen* (*als een Wolf*) to  
 howl (like a wolf).  
*Blaffen* (*als een Hond*) to  
 bark (like a dog).  
*Keffen* (*als een Vos*) yelp  
 (like a fox).

*Schreeuwen* (*als een Haas*)  
 to squeak (like a hare).  
*Elaaten* (*als een Schaap*) to  
 bleat (like a sheep).  
*Siffen* (*als een lang*) to hiss  
 (like a snake).  
*Maauwen* (*als een Kat*) to  
 mew (like a cat).  
*Rooven*, *aazen*, to prey.  
*Verstinden*, to devour.  
*Verscheuren*, *havenen*, to  
 mangle, to tear.  
*Toehappen*, to snap.  
*Ritfig worden*, to rut.  
*Koppelen*, *paaren*, to couple.  
*Fokken*, *teelen*, to breed.  
*Kalven*, to calve.  
*Lammeren*, to yeau, or kid.

---

THE SOUNDS OF BIRDS, &c.  
 GELUIDDER VOGELN, &c.

*Zingen*, to sing.  
*Tierelieren*, to warble.  
*Tjilpen*, to chirp.  
*Pikken*, to peck.  
*Kraaijen* (*als een baan*) to  
 crow (as a cock).  
*Krassen* (*als een raven*) to  
 croak (as a raven).  
*Praaten* (*als een papegaai*)  
 to talk (as a parrot).  
*Klappen* (*als een exte*) to  
 chatter (as a magpy).



<i>Nestelen</i> , to build, or make nests.	<i>Korren</i> ( <i>als een duif</i> ) to coo (as a pigeon).
<i>Leggen</i> , to lay eggs.	<i>Vliegen</i> , to fly.
<i>Broeden</i> , to brood.	
<i>Uitbroeden</i> , <i>uitkippen</i> , to hatch.	

12 JY 62

## A LIST OF SYNONIMA.



## A.

<i>AALSMEER</i> , a town in Holland.	<i>Aanbouden</i> , to hold on, insist.
<i>Aals-smeer</i> , eel's grease.	<i>Aanbouden</i> , arrest.
<i>Aam</i> , a cask so called.	<i>Aannemen</i> , accept.
<i>Aam</i> , breath.	<i>Aannemen</i> , adopt.
<i>Aamächtig</i> , asthmatic.	<i>Aanspraak</i> , address.
<i>Aamëchtig</i> , famished.	<i>Aanspraak</i> , demand.
<i>Aanbranden</i> , speaking of victuals.	<i>Aanzien</i> , respectable.
<i>Aanbranden</i> , to inflame.	<i>Aanzien</i> , to look at a thing.
<i>Aanbrengen</i> , to bring on.	<i>Aas</i> , nourishment for birds and fishes.
<i>Aanbrengen</i> , to inform.	<i>Aas</i> , carrion.
<i>Aandoen</i> , to put on.	<i>Aas</i> , the ace in cards.
<i>Aandoen</i> , to affect.	<i>Aas</i> , a weight.
<i>Aandoen</i> , to attack.	<i>Accent</i> , in prosody.
<i>Aangaan</i> , to go quicker.	<i>Accent</i> , in pronunciation.
<i>Aangaan</i> , to lament.	<i>Afgewend</i> , not longer accustomed.
<i>Aangaan</i> , to call.	<i>Afgewend</i> , avoided, turned off.
<i>Aangaan</i> , to inflame.	<i>Afleggen</i> , to lay down.
<i>Aangedaan</i> , put on.	<i>Afleggen</i> , to be at a distance.
<i>Aangedaan</i> , attacked.	<i>Afleggen</i> , to acquit.
<i>Aangedaan</i> , visited.	<i>Arm</i> , the arm.
<i>Aangedaan</i> , touched.	<i>Arm</i> , poor.
<i>Aangewend</i> , accustomed.	
<i>Aangewend</i> , taken pains, endeavoured.	

Y +

B. Baar,

## B.

<i>Baar</i> , wave.	<i>Bebaagen</i> , to please.
<i>Baar</i> , beer.	<i>Bebaagen</i> , pleasure.
<i>Baar</i> , bar.	<i>Bekoomen</i> , receive.
<i>Baaren</i> , bring forth.	<i>Bekoomen</i> , recover.
<i>Baaren</i> , waves.	<i>Belaften</i> , to order or command.
<i>Baaren</i> , bars.	<i>Belaften</i> , to tax, charge, or impose.
<i>Bal</i> , ball.	<i>Beloop</i> , amount.
<i>Bal</i> , dance.	<i>Beloop</i> , shape.
<i>Bédelaar</i> , beggar.	<i>Beroepen</i> , to convene or convoke.
<i>Bedeelaar</i> , distributor.	<i>Beroepen</i> , to call or refer.
<i>Bédelen</i> , to beg.	<i>Beroerd</i> , paralytic.
<i>Bédeelen</i> , to distribute.	<i>Beroerte</i> , palsy.
<i>Bedreeven</i> , committed.	<i>Beroerte</i> , sedition.
<i>Bedreeven</i> , perfect in any business.	<i>Bescheid</i> , answer.
<i>Beduiden</i> , to signify.	<i>Bescheid</i> , to pledge in drinking.
<i>Beduiden</i> , to shew.	<i>Bescheiden</i> , modest.
<i>Been</i> , the leg.	<i>Bescheiden</i> , moderate.
<i>Been</i> , a bone.	<i>Bescheiden</i> , appointment.
<i>Béét</i> , a bite.	<i>Bescheiden</i> , documents.
<i>Beet</i> , a beet-root.	<i>Beschonken</i> , in liquor.
<i>Beeving</i> , trembling.	<i>Beschonken</i> , presented.
<i>Beeving</i> , ceased.	<i>Beslaan</i> , occupy.
<i>Begaan</i> , committed.	<i>Beslaan</i> , to shoe a horse.
<i>Begaan</i> , touched.	<i>Beslaan</i> , to make batter for pancakes.
<i>Begeeven</i> , abandon.	<i>Beslag</i> , batter.
<i>Begeeven</i> , application to any thing.	<i>Beslag</i> , embargo.
<i>Begeeven</i> , fail (speaking of courage); his courage fails him, <i>zyn moed begaeft hem</i> .	<i>Besluiten</i> , resolve.
<i>Begeeven</i> , to dispose.	<i>Besluiten</i> , contain.
	<i>Besluiten</i> ,



<i>Befluiten</i> , finish.	<i>dat is een' armen bloed</i> ,
<i>Bestaan</i> , exist.	that is a poor innocent
<i>Bestaan</i> , to dare.	(or ignorant creature.)
<i>Bestaan</i> , subsistence.	<i>Boesem</i> , golve.
<i>Bestaan</i> , consist.	<i>Boesem</i> , breast.
<i>Beteeren</i> , to tar.	<i>Boesem</i> , conscience.
<i>Béteren</i> , recover, conva- lesce.	<i>Boete</i> , fine, mulct.
<i>Betrekken</i> , to cloud over.	<i>Boete</i> , repentance.
<i>Betrekken</i> , enter upon.	<i>Boeten</i> , suffer punishment.
<i>Betrekken</i> , prosecute.	<i>Boeten</i> , to satisfy the pas- sion.
<i>Bevallen</i> , please.	<i>Bol</i> , a globe.
<i>Bevallen</i> , to lay in.	<i>Bol</i> , the noddle.
<i>Bevatten</i> , contain.	<i>Bol</i> , convex.
<i>Bevatten</i> , comprehend.	<i>Bol</i> , bloted.
<i>Blank</i> , fair.	<i>Boom</i> , tree.
<i>Blank</i> , six duits, or three farthings.	<i>Boôm</i> , the bottom.
<i>Bloed</i> , blood.	<i>Bont</i> , pied.
<i>Bloed</i> , ignorant, innocent;	<i>Bont</i> , furr.

## C.

<i>Caracter</i> , type, letter.	<i>Cas</i> , case.
<i>Character</i> , character, pro- fession, quality.	<i>Cier</i> , chear.
<i>Cas</i> , cash.	<i>Cier</i> , adorn.

## D.

<i>Dan</i> , than; <i>hy is rijker dan</i> <i>gij</i> , he is richer than you.	<i>Deel</i> , portion.
<i>Dan</i> , then; <i>dan zal hij zeg-</i> <i>gen</i> , then shall he say.	<i>Deel</i> , to take interest in any thing.
<i>Deel</i> , a volume.	<i>Deelen</i> , divide.
	<i>Deelen</i> , portions.

*Diken*,

*Déken*, covering.*Déken*, dean.*Dicht*, poem.*Digt*, close.*Digt*, near.*Diep*, deep.*Diep*, far; *dat schip is diep in zee*, that ship is far in sea.*Dom*, stupid.*Dom*, cathedral.*Doop*, baptism.*Doop*, immersion.*Doorluchtig*, illustrious.*Doorluchtig*, transparent.*Doov*, dumb.*Doov*, without sound.*Dragt*, drefs.*Dragt*, pregnancy.*Dril*, passionate.*Dril*, a drill.*Dril*, a pivot.*Droogte*, shoal, sand-bank.*Droogte*, drought, dry weather.*Druk*, busy.*Druk*, pressure.*Druk*, impression.*Druk*, misfortune.*Drijven*, to drive.*Drijven*, swim, drive.*Drijven*, to push.*Duiken*, stoop.*Duiken*, dive.

## E.

*Echt*, marriage.*Egt*, legitimate.*Egt*, true, *dat is egt goud*, that is real gold.*Eéns*, once.*Eéns*, agreed.*Eens*, of one, or belonging to something, *de hoed eens mans*, a man's hat.*Eer*, honour.*Eer*, rather.*Eer*, before.*Eeten*, victuals.*Eeten*, to eat.*Effen*, smooth.*Effen*, balanced.*Eigen*, natural.*Eigen*, belonging to one.*Enkel*, only.*Enkel*, ankle.*Ernstig*, serious.*Ernstig*, diligent.*Even*, equally.*Even*, a little.

## F.

*Feil*, fault.*Feil*, clout.*Feilen*, to clean.*Feilen*, default.*Feilen*,

*Feilen*, faults.*Fein*, minced.*Fein*, cunning.*Fern*, bigoted.

## G.

*Gaav*, found.*Gaav*, donation.*Gaaren*, a net.*Gaaren*, thread.*Gaarn*, willingly.*Gang*, walk.*Gang*, alley.*Geboor*, audience.*Geboor*, hearing.*Gelaaten*, left off, let alone.*Gelaaten*, bled.*Gelaaten*, submissive.*Gebaard*, bearded.*Gebaard*, brought forth.*Gebod*, command.*Gebod*, publication.*Gebrek*, fault.*Gebrek*, want, poverty.*Gegist*, fermented.*Gegist*, conjectured.*Gelach*, laughter.*Gelag*, score, reckoning.*Gelden*, value.*Gelden*, suffice.*Geleerd*, learned.*Geleerd*, instructed.*Gelijk*, equal.*Gelijk*, even.*Gelijk*, resembling.*Gelijk*, as.*Gelijk*, in the right.*Gerust*, reposed.*Gerust*, tranquil.*Geschikt*, destined.*Geschikt*, modest.*Geschikt*, sent.*Geschudt*, shaken.*Geschut*, cannon.*Geschut*, hindered, stopped.*Geschlacht*, family.*Geschlagt*, killed.*Gesticht*, founded.*Gesticht*, large building.*Gesticht*, edified.*Gelijkenis*, parable.*Gelijkenis*, resemblance.*Geraakt*, touched.*Geraakt*, paralytic.*Geraakt*, offended.*Gerecht*, jurisdiction.*Gerecht*, court of justice.*Gerecht*, executed.*Geval*, accident, case.*Geval*, hazard.*Gevallen*, fallen.*Gevallen*, pleased.*Gevallen*, adventures.*Geveugeld*, handcuffed.*Geveugeld*, winged.*Gevoelen*, sentiments.*Gevoelen*, to feel.*Gevolg*, consequence.*Gevolg*,



*Gevolg*, suite.  
*Gewedt*, betted.  
*Gewet*, whetted.  
*Geweeten*, conscience.  
*Geweeten*, known.  
*Gift*, donation.  
*Gift*, poison.  
*Gild*, corporation.  
*Gild*, liberal.  
*Goed*, good.  
*Goed*, property.  
*Graat*, fish-bone.

*Graad*, degree.  
*Greep*, knack.  
*Greep*, handful.  
*Grond*, territory.  
*Grond*, foundation.  
*Gronden*, territories.  
*Gronden*, to lay a foundation.  
*Gronden*, to found.  
*Grondig*, muddy.  
*Grondig*, thoroughly, fundamental.

## H.

*Haast*, presently.  
*Haast*, speed.  
*Hagel*, shot.  
*Hagel*, hail.  
*Handelen*, to treat, negotiate.  
*Handelen*, to handle.  
*Hoek*, a hook.  
*Hoek*, corner.

*Hof*, garden.  
*Hof*, court.  
*Hol*, concave.  
*Hol*, a cave.  
*Hoofd*, head.  
*Hoofd*, chief.  
*Horde*, hurdle.  
*Horde*, troop, horde.

## I.

*Indiën*, India.  
*Indien*, if.  
*Intrekken*, to shrink.

*Intrekken*, to enter.  
*Inval*, invasion.  
*Inval*, thought.

## K.

*Kaal*, bald.  
*Kaal*, threadbare.

*Kaal*, poor.  
*Kant*, corner.

*Kant*,

*Kant*, lace.  
*Keer*, turn.  
*Keer*, time.  
*Keer*, resist.  
*Kop*, head.  
*Kop*, cup.  
*Korten*, shorten.  
*Korten*, deduct.  
*Korten*, diminish.  
*Kost*, nourishment.  
*Kost*, expence.  
*Keeren*, resist.  
*Keeren*, return.  
*Keeren*, turn.

*Kim*, brim, edge.  
*Kim*, horizon.  
*Klink*, latch.  
*Klink*, a fold.  
*Knip*, rap.  
*Knip*, trap, snare.  
*Knip*, clip, cut.  
*Kraan*, cock.  
*Kraan*, crane.  
*Kroon*, crown.  
*Kroon*, kingdom.  
*Kussen*, to kiss.  
*Kussen*, a cushion.

## L.

*Lach*, laugh.  
*Lag*, lay.  
*Lam*, lamb.  
*Lam*, lame.  
*Landen*, countries.  
*Landen*, to land.  
*Last*, command.  
*Last*, weight.  
*Ledig*, empty.  
*Ledig*, idle.  
*Leed*, suffered.  
*Leed*, grief.

*Leer*, leather.  
*Leer*, ladder.  
*Leer*, doctrine.  
*Leger*, army.  
*Leger*, bed.  
*Leggen*, lay.  
*Liggen*, lie.  
*Lid*, member.  
*Lid*, joint.  
*Ligt*, easy.  
*Ligt*, light.  
*Ligt*, perhaps.

## M.

*Maal*, once.  
*Maal*, repast.  
*Maal*, portmanteau.  
*Maanen*, horse manes.

*Maanen*, to demand.  
*Maar*, but.  
*Maar*, tidings.  
*Maat*, measure.

*Maat*,

*Maat*, companion.*Méde*, meed.*Mede*, with.*Merken*, to mark.*Merken*, observe.*Min*, love.*Min*, nurse.

## N.

*Nagel*, nail.*Nagel*, cloves.*Naasten*, neighbour.*Naasten*, appropriate.*Nadruk*, reprint, surreptitious impression.*Nadruk*, emphasis.*Niet*, not.*Niet*, nothing.*Nood*, danger.*Nood*, misery.*Noot*, nut.*Noot*, note, remark.

## O.

*Omslag*, cover.*Omslag*, bustle, noise.*Onderboud*, maintenance, support.*Onderboud*, repair.*Onderboud*, entertainment.*Onderdrukken*, to oppress.*Onderdrukken*, to press underneath.*Ongelijk*, uneven, rough.*Ongelijk*, wrong.*Oogen*, eyes.*Oogen*, to view.*Opbouden*, maintain.*Opbouden*, to hold up.*Opbouden*, detain.*Opbouden*, cease.*Opbouden*, sojourn.*Opbouden*, keep, stop.*Opsteeken*, tap, pierce.*Opsteeken*, stick on.*Opsteeken*, lift up, put up.*Opsteeken*, light.*Opschikken*, ornament, adorn.*Opschikken*, make room, fit closer.*Order*, order, propriety.*Order*, rank, situation.*Order*, command.*Order*, discipline.*Paal*,



## P.

<i>Paal</i> , pile, stake.	<i>Pas</i> , at a proper time.
<i>Paal</i> , limit, bound, border.	<i>Pas</i> , at the moment.
<i>Pad</i> , toad.	<i>Pas</i> , step.
<i>Pad</i> , path.	<i>Pool</i> , Polander.
<i>Palm</i> , box-tree.	<i>Pool</i> , pole of the earth.
<i>Palm</i> , palm of the hand.	<i>Prei</i> , leak.
<i>Part</i> , portion.	<i>Prei</i> , hail.
<i>Part</i> , trick.	<i>Punt</i> , point, article.
<i>Pas</i> , passport.	<i>Punt</i> , point of an instrument.
<i>Pas</i> , passage.	<i>Punt</i> , sharpen.

## R.

<i>Raad</i> , remedy.	<i>Ruim</i> , fully.
<i>Raad</i> , counsel.	<i>Ruim</i> , spacious.
<i>Raat</i> , honey-comb.	<i>Roos</i> , erysipely, inflammation.
<i>Reden</i> , cause.	<i>Roos</i> , rose.
<i>Reden</i> , reason.	<i>Rot</i> , crew, company.
<i>Reeden</i> , equip.	<i>Rot</i> , rotten, putrid.
<i>Regént</i> , regent, magistrate.	<i>Rot</i> , or <i>Rat</i> , a rat.
<i>Régent</i> , it rains.	<i>Rotten</i> , putrify.
<i>Reis</i> , voyage.	<i>Rotten</i> , assemble, gather together.
<i>Reis</i> , once.	<i>Rotten</i> , rats.
<i>Roer</i> , fusee.	<i>Rijk</i> , rich.
<i>Roer</i> , rudder.	<i>Rijk</i> , empire.
<i>Roer</i> , stir, move.	
<i>Roer</i> , touch.	
<i>Roer</i> , affect, concern.	

## S.

<i>Schaaken</i> , play at chess.	<i>Schaaken</i> , slacken, veer.
<i>Schaaken</i> , ravish.	<i>Schaal</i> , scale.
	<i>Schaal</i> ,

*Schaal*, shell.  
*Schaal*, bowl, faucer.  
*Schaar*, sciffars, shears.  
*Schaar*, multitude.  
*Schaar*, claw.  
*Schaar*, notch, crack.  
*Schenden*, violate.  
*Schenden*, spoil.  
*Schenden*, profane.  
*Schenden*, revile, slander.  
*Schenken*, give, present.  
*Schenken*, fill, pour.  
*Schenken*, or *schinken*, hams.  
*Schépen*, alderman.  
*Scheepen*, ships.  
*Scheppen*, create.  
*Scheppen*, draw, scoop.  
*Schepper*, creator.  
*Schepper*, scoop, scooper.  
*Scherp*, sharp.  
*Scherp*, pointed.  
*Scherp*, severe.  
*Scherp*, hot, pungent.  
*Scherp*, shot.  
*Scherp*, close, as: *scherp bij den den wind*, close by the wind.  
*Scherp*, quick, as: *scherp van gehoor*, quick of hearing.  
*Schimmel*, blue mould.  
*Schimmel*, gray, dapple horse.  
*Schoon*, beautiful.  
*Schoon*, clean.  
*Schoon*, though.  
*Schoot*, did shoot.  
*Schoot*, a shot.  
*Schoot*, lap, bosom.

*Schoot*, sprig.  
*Schoot*, sheets, as: *schoot vieren*, to loose, or veer the sheets.  
*Spocr*, rut, track.  
*Spoor*, spur.  
*Spoor*, foot-step.  
*Staat*, stands.  
*Staat*, aspires.  
*Staat*, insists.  
*Staat*, estate.  
*Staat*, condition, situation.  
*Schuld*, offence.  
*Schuld*, debt.  
*Schuldig*, criminal.  
*Schuldig*, indebted, obligated.  
*Schijnen*, appear.  
*Schijnen*, shine.  
*Slag*, stroke.  
*Slag*, loss.  
*Slag*, battle.  
*Slôt*, lock.  
*Slôt*, castle.  
*Slôt*, conclusion.  
*Snée*, cut.  
*Snée*, edge.  
*Spaâ*, spade.  
*Spaâ*, late, out of time.  
*Stam*, stem, stock, trunk.  
*Stam*, race, tribe.  
*Stof*, stuff.  
*Stof*, subject.  
*Stof*, matter, substance.  
*Stof*, dust.  
*Storm*, storm.  
*Storm*, assault.  
*Storm*, rage.

T. Teer,

## T.

*Teer*, tar.  
*Teer*, tender.  
*Teer*, pine, waste.  
*Teer*, digest.  
*Teer*, subside.  
*Teeren*, to tar.  
*Teeren*, to feast.  
*Toedoen*, to shut.  
*Toedoen*, means, aid.  
*Toedoen*, add.  
*Toegang*, access.  
*Toegang*, avenue.  
*Tól*, top of the children.  
*Tól*, tribute, toll, duty.  
*Toorn*, wrath, anger.  
*Toren*, tower, steeple.

*Tuig*, tools, instruments.  
*Tuig*, stuff, rigging.  
*Tuschen*, between.  
*Tuschen*, middling.  
*Treffen*, hit, strike.  
*Treffen*, meet, encounter.  
*Treffen*, fight, conflict; battle.  
*Trek*, a stroke with the pen.  
*Trek*, a trick.  
*Trek*, appetite, inclination.  
*Trek*, feature.  
*Trek*, draw, pull.  
*Trek*, receive, reap.  
*Trek*, march, travel.

## U.

*Uit*, not at home.  
*Uit*, out of.  
*Uit*, finished.  
*Uit*, extinguished.  
*Uit*, empty.  
*Uit*, from.  
*Uitgelezen*, read out.  
*Uitgelezen*, chosen.  
*Uitgelezen*, select, choice.

*Uitleggen*, lay out, expend.  
*Uitleggen*, expose.  
*Uitleggen*, expound, explain.  
*Uitleggen*, enlarge, widen.  
*Uitmaaken*, make out.  
*Uitmaaken*, scold, rail at.  
*Uitsteeken*, stretch out.  
*Uitsteeken*, excel, surpass.  
*Uitsteeken*, engrave.



## V.

*Vaak*, sleepiness.*Vaak*, often.*Vaam*, fathom.*Vaam*, certain quantity of  
fire wood.*Vaaren*, to go by water.*Vaaren*, fare, thrive.*Vaart*, canal, navigation.*Vaart*, speed, rate.*Valsch*, counterfeit, forg-  
ed.*Valsch*, counterfeit, treach-  
erous.*Valsch*, false, wrong.*Val*, fall, drop.*Val*, happen, be,*Van*, surname.*Van*, from, of, with.*Vast*, firm, steady.*Vast*, sure, solid.*Vast*, certainly.*Vast*, meanwhile.*Verlooren*, lost.*Verlooren*, perish, be lost.*Vermaak*, delight, plea-  
sure.*Vermaak*, repair, mend, re-  
new.*Verflaa*, deject, dismay.*Verflaa*, discomfit, defeat.*Verflaa*, quench, cool.*Vieren*, four o'clock.*Vieren*, solemnize, cele-  
brate.*Vieren*, veer, yield, loosen.*Vlaag*, a fit.*Vlaag*, shower, storm.*Vlak*, spot, stain.*Vlak*, level, plain.*Vleit*, flatters.*Vlyt*, diligence.*Vlyt*, stows, puts away.*Vloed*, flood, inundation.*Vloed*, flux, stream, river.*Voelen*, to feel, perceive.*Voelen*, to handle, examine.*Voeren*, feed, nurse.*Voeren*, to cover on the in-  
side.*Voeren*, transport.*Voeren*, command.*Voderen*, to carry, convey.*Voldoen*, pay, satisfy.*Voldoen*, to fill.*Voorstaan*, maintain, de-  
fend.*Voorstaan*, remember, re-  
collect.*Voorzien*,

*Voorzien*, to foresee.  
*Voorzien*, provide.  
*Vorst*, a prince.

*Vorst*, frost.  
*Vragt*, freight, fare.  
*Vragt*, load, cargo.

W.

*Waaen*, change, vary.  
*Waaen*, waver, doubt.  
*Waar*, true.  
*Waar*, merchandize, commodity.  
*Waar*, where.  
*Waard*, worth.  
*Waard*, landlord:  
*Wakker*, awake, vigilant.  
*Wakker*, brave, brisk.  
*Wakker*, increase.  
*Wandelen*, walk.  
*Wandelen*, behave.  
*Wat*, something.  
*Wat*, what, which.

*Week*, tender, weak.  
*Week*, week.  
*Week*, retreated.  
*Week*, steep.  
*Weesen*, orphans.  
*Weesen*, countenance.  
*Weesen*, remembrance.  
*Weesen*, to be.  
*Weesen*, a being.  
*Weg*, lost.  
*Weg*, way, to be gone.  
*Weegen*, to weigh.  
*Wegen*, ways.  
*Wel*, spring, source.  
*Wel*, well, right.

Z.

*Zaal*, saddle.  
*Zaal*, drawing, or large room.  
*Zat*, satisfied.  
*Zat*, drunk, in liquor, full, tired.  
*Zat*, did sit, seated.

*Zeer*, fore.  
*Zeer*, exceedingly.  
*Zeer*, much.  
*Zeker*, sure.  
*Zeker*, certainly.  
*Zeker*, seriously.  
*Zog*, low.

*Zog*, woman's milk.

*Zoo*, if.

*Zoo*, thus, in that manner.

*Zoo*, as.

*Zoo*, according.

*Zugt*, sigh.

*Zugt*, desire.

*Zwaar*, pregnant.

*Zwaar*, heavy.

*Zwaar*, difficult.

*Zwaar*, severe.

*Zyde*, side, page.

*Zyde*, silk.

*Zyde*, said.

*Zyn*, his.

*Zyn*, to be.

✧ WE observed, page 18, that in some provinces of the Netherlands, the common people speak a dialect, which differs from that of the better sort, of which we gave a few examples. We now will give a small list of such words, in which even the better sort differ.

### EXAMPLES



## EXAMPLES

Of a different DIALECT in

## AMSTERDAM

and

## UTRECHT.

*Aal*, eel,  
*as-brsem*, hearth-broom,  
*bloedje*, babe, simpleton,  
*bokkim*, red or smoked herrings,  
*besem*, broom,  
*botter*, butter,  
*bladin*, leaves,  
*braijen*, to knit,  
*braaden*, to roast,  
*capuijn*, capon,  
*doijt*, half a farthing,  
*erebaijen*, strawberries,  
*edaan*, done,  
*eijtje*, a little egg,  
*eentveugels*, ducks,  
*een snuijffe*, a pinch of snuff,  
*een dwijl*, a mop,  
*frikadil*, forced meat,  
*garnele*, shrimps,  
*baaring*, herring,  
*jongje*, little boy,  
*kind*, child,  
*kommetje*, little basin,  
*kaarsen*, candles,  
*mannetje*, little man,  
*moedertje*, little mother,  
*moijlen*, slippers,  
*mus*, cap,  
*mossen*, sparrows,

*ael*.  
*as-varken*.  
*bloeijsie*.  
*bukkim*.  
*beusem*.  
*botter*.  
*blaijen*.  
*braijen*.  
*braaijen*.  
*capoen*.  
*duit*.  
*aarbesen*.  
*gedaan*.  
*eijgie*.  
*entvogels*.  
*een snoffie*.  
*een fjl*.  
*gebakt vleesch*.  
*garnale*.  
*bering*.  
*jongie*.  
*kijnd*.  
*kommegie*.  
*kêrsen*.  
*mannegie*.  
*moejergie*.  
*muilen*.  
*muts*.  
*mussen*.

orten

## AMSTERDAM

and

## UTRECHT

erten, peas,  
 pannetje, a little pan,  
 raapen, turneps,  
 slaa, salad,  
 susje, sister,  
 schaapje, little lamb,  
 sloijs, sluice,  
 stuiver, penny,  
 spelen, to play,  
 schuier, brush,  
 schellen, to ring,  
 schotel, dish,  
 schief, awry,  
 spellen, pins,  
 vrouwtje, little woman,  
 vadertje, little man,  
 wataars, something else,  
 wandelen, to walk.

erten.  
 pannegie.  
 knollen.  
 slaij.  
 suffie.  
 schaapie.  
 sluis.  
 stuiver.  
 speulen.  
 borstel.  
 bellen.  
 schottel.  
 scheef.  
 spelden.  
 vrouwtje.  
 vaders.  
 wataars.  
 wandelen.

12 JY 62

FINIS

*Lately Published,*

By G. G. & J. ROBINSON, Paternoster Row,

In Three Volumes, 8vo.

Price One Guinea in Boards,

Illustrated with Maps;

## VOYAGES TO THE EAST INDIES,

BY THE LATE

JOHN SPLINTER STAVORINUS, Esq.

REAR ADMIRAL IN THE SERVICE OF THE  
STATES GENERAL:

*Translated from the original Dutch,*

BY SAMUEL HULL WILCOCKE;

With Notes and Additions by the Translator.

The Whole comprizing a full and accurate Account of all the present and late Possessions of the Dutch in India, and at the Cape of Good Hope;

And containing,

A VOYAGE to the Cape of Good Hope, Batavia, Banram, and Bengal, with Observations on those Parts, &c. in the Years 1768-1771.

A VOYAGE to the Cape of Good Hope, Batavia, Samarang, Macassar, Amboyna, and Surat, with Accounts of those Places; in the Years 1774 and 1775: And

A Continuation of the VOYAGE from Surat to Batavia, the Coast of Malabar, and the Cape of Good Hope, in the Years 1775-1778; with an Appendix.

Also,

1. The Third Edition, with Additions and Improvements,  
Price 5s. bound,

### AN INTRODUCTION

TO

## GERMAN GRAMMAR: &c.

By the Rev. Dr. WENDEBORN.

2. EXERCISES TO DR. WENDEBORN'S  
INTRODUCTION to GERMAN GRAMMAR:

Written by Himself.

A copious VOCABULARY, and a Catalogue of some of the best modern German Books, are added. Price 5s. bound.